





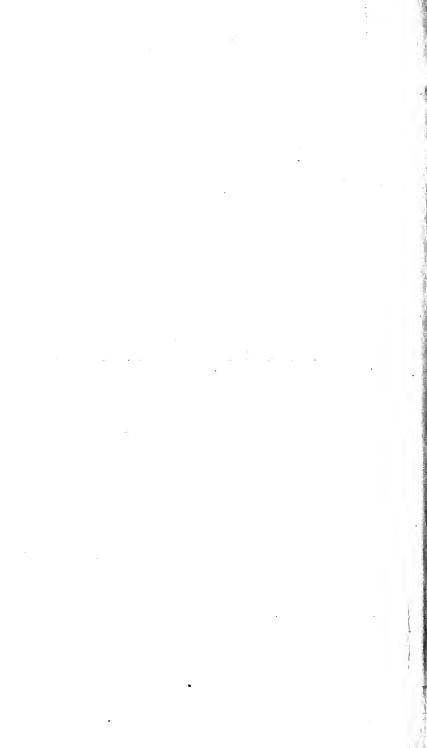




1 20

# An Old English Martyrology

τ.



# Old English Martyrology.

## RE-EDITED FROM MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARIES OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM AND OF CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

WITH

INTRODUCTION AND NOTES

BY

### GEORGE HERZFELD, PH.D.

48923

#### LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY, BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.

PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING CROSS ROAD.

м dcccc.

PR 1119 AZ no. 11.6

116

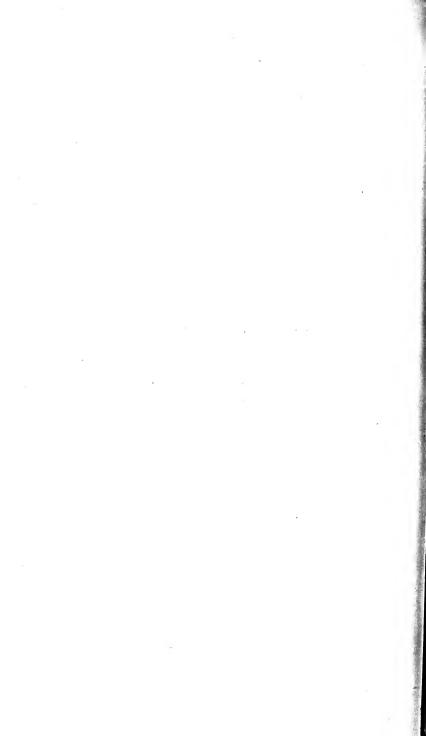
### Orford

HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

# CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION :								PAGE
I.	Historical remarks .	•	•		•	•		vii
II.	Criticism of the MSS.		•		•	•	•	xi
III.	Date and place of origin	L		•			•	xix
IV.	The sources	•	•					xxxii
TexT			•	•	•	•		I
Addend	A AND CORRIGENDA	•		•	٠			225

•



## INTRODUCTION.

#### I.

FROM an early period, the Christian Church endeavoured to keep alive and to celebrate the memory of its martyrs. Those who had suffered for their faith were remembered in the prayers of the believers and in the divine service of the Church, and to the list of their names were added those of the 'Confessors,' who, without having undergone martyrdom, had given the world a glorious example by their holy and exemplary life. It is well known that the early Christians often procured the minutes of lawsuits instituted against their brethren; in some cases they were themselves present in the lawcourt, and were therefore able to give a reliable report of what they had seen and heard<sup>1</sup>. Thus accounts of different kinds came into existence, some of them mere catalogues of names (Calendars), others more extensive (Acts or Passions), containing the history of the martyrs and a description of their death-scene. Out of such material the lists of martyrs, called Martyrologies, were developed after the official establishment of the Christian religion, many more or less authentic details concerning the lives and sufferings of the Saints being gradually introduced. Besides, new calendars of saints were continually being composed, and a final step was taken by making up collections of complete legends (so-called Legendaria) according to the order of the Calendar.

Only very few of these Calendars<sup>2</sup> survived the period of the

<sup>1</sup> Cp. C. J. Neumann, derröm. Staat und die allgem. Kirche (1890), p. 278. <sup>2</sup> Cp. de Smedt, Introd. gen. ad hist. eccl. crit. tract., p. 111. Horstmann, Altengl. Legenden (1881), p. xxviii. persecutions. It was evidently the custom to read them in public on the anniversaries of the saints. This is mentioned by St. Cyprian<sup>1</sup> († 258), and was expressly permitted by the third council at Carthage (A. D. 397), whereas, later on, Pope Gelasius prohibited the reading of certain Acts of Saints, because many spurious writings of the kind appear to have been circulated. Now the necessity arose for the Church to possess a Calendar of Saints the authenticity of which could not be impugned; but a long time elapsed before this end was attained. The oldest monuments, such as the Depositio Martyrum (edited by Mommsen in the 'Abhandlungen der K. Sächs. Gesellsch. d. Wissensch.,' 1850, vol. i) and the Calendar of the Carthaginian Church (in Mabillon's Vetera Analecta, tom. iii), can here be passed over. Of greater importance is the old Syrian Martyrology (dated A. D. 412 and printed by Wright in the Journal of Sacred Literature, vol. viii). This is a very short list, merely containing the names of the saints and the places where they suffered; the names, with but few exceptions, belong to the East. A Martyrology still more important for the Western Church is the one wrongly ascribed to St. Jerome; it is said to be based on an earlier work of Eusebius which has perished<sup>2</sup>. Then we have the lesser Roman Martyrology (Martyrologium Romanum parvum), discovered in 850 at Ravenna by Ado, Archbishop of Vienne. This, like the others, is not an authoritative document: its character is that 'of a private historic essay, not of a public traditional calendar' (Smith and Cheetham, Dict. of Christ. Antiq., vol. ii, p. 1137). It was apparently composed at Rome about the beginning of the eighth century (de Rossi, Roma sotterranea, II, xxvii seqq.). On the whole, the lesser Roman Martyrology answers to the description of a book given by Gregory the Great in a letter to Eulogius, Bishop of Alexandria: 'Nos autem pene omnium martyrum, distinctis per dies singulos passionibus, collecta in uno codice nomina habemus . . . non tamen in eodem volumine, quis qualiter sit passus, indicatur, sed tantummodo nomen, locus et dies passionis ponitur' (Migne, Patrologia,

<sup>1</sup> Epistola xxxvii. ad Clerum. See also St. Augustin (Sermo 47 desanctis) and Cassiodorus (de instit. div. litt. c. 32). <sup>2</sup> This must not be confounded

with another work by Eusebius, the  $\dot{\alpha}\rho\chi\alpha\omega\nu\mu\alpha\rho\tau\dot{\gamma}\rho\sigma$ , of which one part, entitled De Martyribus Palaestinae, has been preserved.

vol. lxxvii, p. 930). Whether this volume has anything to do with the lesser Roman Martyrology is, however, not quite certain.

About the same time another Martyrology was compiled by the greatest teacher of the age, the Venerable Bede. A great confusion had gained ground in the Calendars in consequence of the uncritical attitude of the compilers, who would often assign the names of martyrs to a wrong date, or would enter the same name several times. Bede, being more critical in this respect, thought it better to leave some blank spaces in his list in order to avoid mistakes and repetitions (cp. his Historia Ecclesiastica V, 24). These gaps were soon afterwards filled up by Florus, subdeacon at Lyons about 830, so that now it is sometimes difficult to determine which part of the work belongs to either of them.

All the following Martyrologies have been derived from Pseudo-Jerome, the lesser Roman Martyrology, and the work of Bede Rabanus Maurus, Archbishop of Mainz (ab. 840), and Florus. enlarged the latter, combining it with the Calendar of Pseudo-Jerome. Still greater authority was enjoyed by the work of Ado, who has been already mentioned as the discoverer of the lesser Roman Martyrology. This work, together with that of Bede, is the basis of his own compilation, which is much more extensive than that of any of his predecessors, as it incorporates a great deal of new legendary material. Usuard, a monk in the Abbey of St. Germain-des-Prés (ab. 875), who wrote at the command of King Charles the Bald, gave an abridgment of Ado's work. Usuard's book became very popular, and during the following centuries it was widely used in the Western Church. Notker, monk of St. Gall († 912), appears to have been the only one who made use of Rabanus's Martyrology. This branch of ecclesiastical literature comes to a termination in the larger Roman Martyrology, edited by Cardinal Baronius at the command of Pope Sixtus V (1584).<sup>1</sup>

While these books of martyrs were being compiled, the biographies of eminent Saints were not neglected. Some of them were merely of local importance; a great many, however, enjoyed

bert, a monk at Prüm near Treves, written about 850. A second poetical Martyrology going under Bede's name is spurious.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Two metrical Martyrologies must be mentioned here: one by Bede (first printed in d'Achery's Spicilegium, x. 126), another by Wandel-

universal reputation, and were at a later time admitted into the official lists of the Church. Writings of this kind are the Life of St. Martin of Tours by Sulpicius Severus, of St. Benedict of Nursia by Pope Gregory the Great, and Bede's biography of St. Cuthbert. At the same time there occur numerous poetical compositions in the vernacular languages treating of the same matters. The oldest monument of the French language is a hymn in memory of St. Eulalia, and in England there are even earlier instances of metrical legends. The poems composed by Cynewulf and his school give sufficient evidence of the popularity of the subject, forming, as they do, the latest and highest stage of a development which must have been going on for a considerable time. Finally, the homilies of Ælfric may be referred to as showing the continued interest in, and the influence of, these books of martyrs <sup>1</sup>.

The question now arises: What is the position and the use of the Martyrologies in the Church service, especially of the one before us? The praise and celebration of the martyrs' deeds and sufferings had always formed an important part of the service. 'The practice was to read the acts of those saints and martyrs who were to be commemorated in the liturgy of the day following, in order that the faithful might join in the commemoration with memories refreshed' (Smith and Cheetham, l. c., s. v. Legenda). Later on, this was changed, the Acts of the Martyrs being read after Prime, the first service after sunrise, and in a different place, the chapter-house, where the monks repaired after the official service. In our case this may also be presumed to have taken place<sup>2</sup>. On p. 78 of our text (May 8, St. Michael on Garganus), we meet with a passage which shows conclusively that the book was meant for people who were supposed to be well acquainted with the story in question, as it is merely alluded to in a few words and in a superficial manner. Other cases of the same kind are not wanting. This seems to point to a monastic audience and to a service in a place where laymen would not be present. Again, it is known that the lessons for the second nocturn were taken from the Acts of Saints; in this case, too, an audience of

<sup>1</sup> A mention of Cynewulf's Fata Apostolorum and of the South English Menology ought not to be omitted. <sup>2</sup> All the sermons of Bede and

many of Ælfric were preached before monks (cp. Beda, ed. Giles, v. 69, 182; Ælfric's Homilies, ed. Thorpe, ii. 2).

>

laymen would be excluded. When we see how meagre and incomplete the accounts of the legends in our book frequently are, we may readily infer that they were mainly intended to refresh the memory of the preacher, and to supply him with the groundwork of his sermon:

#### П.

The Old-English Martyrology has been preserved in four manuscripts, two of which are mere fragments, the other two more or less incomplete copies :

**A** = British Museum, Addit. MS. 23211. Two small leaves, of which the first contains a small portion of our text (pp. 56, 21 to 58, 19: 58, 24 to 60, 17 of the present edition), the second the West Saxon genealogy and other matter. It has been separately printed by Mr. Sweet in his Oldest English Texts (1884), p. 177: it is assigned to the second half of the ninth century.

 $\mathbf{B} =$ Brit. Mus., Cod. Cotton. Julius A x. This is a thick octavo volume, containing 175 leaves of vellum. Empty leaves have been inserted where the MS, appears to be defective: two after fol. 43, two after fol. 59, one after fol. 65, two after fol. 113, and five at the end. In addition to these, four fly-leaves are prefixed to the volume, on the first of which Sir F. Madden has noted the missing portions. These are: Jan. 25 to March 3, March 13-19, June 24 to July 4, Nov. 11 to Dec. 31 (pp. 32, 3-4: 38, 26-27: 104, 3 to 112, 6: 204, 4 to 222, 13, and 1, 1 to 10, 18 respectively). On the first page of the MS. we find an 'elenchus contentorum in hoc codice,' written by a later hand, probably in the seventeenth century. A Latin life of St. Oswiu, King of Deira, follows, extending from fol. 2 to fol. 43: after this two empty leaves (as aforesaid) and then our text (from fol. 44 to fol. 175), apparently written in the second half of the tenth century. Three different scribes seem to have worked at it: the first writing from fol. 44<sup>a</sup> to 130<sup>a</sup> (10, 19 to 132, 12), the second from fol. 130<sup>a</sup> to 156ª (132, 13 to 174, 6 ætforan), the third from fol. 156ª to the end (174, 6 godes-204, 4 bið). A description of this MS. is given by Wanley in Hickes' Thesaurus, II, 185.

C = Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. 196 (formerly D 5). A volume in folio, written on 122 parchment leaves. The text of the Martyrology is found on fol. 1-110: the so-called Nathanis

legatio ad Tiberium (otherwise the legend of St. Veronica) follows from fol. 111 to 122, written by a different hand <sup>1</sup>. C is apparently somewhat earlier than B, being written about the beginning of the tenth century. The text it gives is also incomplete, beginning on p. 40, 3 of the present edition. On the other hand, it is the only MS. which contains the latter part of the text (from p. 204, 4 to the end, where not more than one or two pages may be missing).

D = Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. 41 (S 2). A large quarto, 244 leaves, including two fly-leaves. Here again we have only a short fragment of the text, all the more valuable, as no other MS. contains this part of it (1, 1 to 10, 18). This is the wellknown Parker MS. of Bede's Ecclesiastical History; our fragment is written continuously on the margin from fol. 122<sup>b</sup> to 132<sup>a</sup>. A full description of the MS. is given by Wanley, l. c., p. 114 seqq., another by Professor Miller in his edition of the O. E. Bede, p. xvi. As he fixes the date of the MS. at about the time of the Conquest, and as the language of the fragment, as well as the handwriting, shows it to be rather later, we may put it down as belonging to the end of the eleventh century as the earliest date.

The first editor of the Martyrology (apart from Hickes and Wanley, who printed only extracts) was the Rev. Oswald Cockayne. In his collection, 'The Shrine' (1864/73 in thirteen parts), we find our text printed as 'Yule Week' (MS. D) on pp. 29-35, and the main portion as 'King Ælfred's Book of Martyrs' on pp. 44-158.

We now proceed to the criticism of the different MSS.

(1) As regards A, its dialect has been recognized as Anglian, especially by Sievers (Beiträge, IX, 299; X, 484; Angels. Gramm., § 196). Besides, it is said to show 'several un-Saxon forms alongside of specially Saxon ones, such as biscep, afierr, swæ' (Sweet, O. E. Texts, p. 177). Now swæ is certainly quite common in the Anglian dialects: cp. Dieter, Über die Mundart der ältesten engl. Denkmäler, p. 18; Lindelöf, Über die Sprache des Rituals von Durham, p. 30; Brown, Die Sprache der Rushworth-Glossen, p. 17. Biscepes land occurs in a Kentish charter of the year 858 (O. E. Texts, 438, 439): only afierr may be due to the influence of a West Saxon scribe. A being the earliest MS., the presumption is in favour of its being the best and most trustworthy.

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  This legend has been edited by Goodwin (1851), and lately by Assmann (1889).

There are only a few slight mistakes in it, as far as it goes, and it will be proved later on that, on the whole, it agrees pretty closely with the better of the two MSS. with which it can be compared.

B is a West Saxon transcript of a Mercian MS., as is shown by the numerous Mercian forms occurring in it; at the same time, the prevailing influence of the West Saxon dialect is undeniable. Some corrections made by the scribe are highly significant: thus we find him altering gecyrde to gecerde (54, 13): also scipteoran, 96, 5, wrongly made into -tearan: eorðan (26, 26) altered from earðan: all these instances betraying the uncertainty of the scribe<sup>1</sup>. The confusion of the diphthongs ea and eo is a well-known feature of the Anglian dialects (Lindelöf, p. 17: Zeuner, Die Sprache des Kentischen Psalters, pp. 22, 30: Zupitza, Zeitschr. f. deutsch. Alterth. 33, 54). About these Mercian forms more will be said when we have to investigate the dialect of the original.

MS. C differs from B in that it shows a much smaller ratio of Mercian forms, on the other hand many traces of late West Saxon, and even a few of the Kentish dialect (see p. xxiii). The most conspicuous is the continual use of y instead of i, as in ys, byð, syx, cryste, mydne, &c. In some cases we find such forms as pæne, hwæne, mænig, pæder, instead of pone, hwone, &c. Another characteristic feature of C is the replacing of more archaic words by later ones, of which we shall have to speak presently.

MS. D is undoubtedly the latest of all, showing such very late West Saxon forms as dæig, fæiger, mæigðe (Sievers, Angels. Gramm., § 214, 2); swuran (Sievers, § 72); gehirdon, ansin, birig, nidde, gelifde; æðelon, hwilon, sceaphirdon (Sievers, § 236, n. 6); gereua (Sievers, § 194). The Mercian influence, however, still appears even here (e.g. cwalde, baldnisse: æteawdon alongside of æteowde). The scribe seems to have been neither careful nor intelligent, for he is guilty of a great many mistakes.

The next step would be the investigation of the relative value of B and C. A very important point is the retaining of old and characteristic forms and phrases, and it will be shown that in this respect B is certainly nearer to the original than C. The following is a list of the more important readings in both MSS.:

> þæs clænan biscopes B: þ. halgan b. C. tosced B: gescyrede C.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. also peow B, peaw C (124, 19): swealt B, sweolt C (72, 2).

nepflod B: scepflod C. geleornes B: gewytennys C (passim). leordon B: gewiton (or foron C). ryftum B: reafum C. on fleam gecierred B: on fl. gehwyrfed C. gelyfde gode B: g. on god C. eallum bæm neahmonnum B: bæm mannum þe bær neah wæron C. geanbidedan B: Soledon C. on pone sead onsendan B: on p. s. weorpan C. gode geleafful B: on god gelyfed C. eagduru B: ehþyrl C. xvi wintre B: syxtyne geare C. pæs strongestan windes yste B: p. s. w. blæd C. neahstowe B: neahweste C. leaseras B: leogeras [1 cwelleras] C. scede B: derede C. seo wæs on naman B: þære nama wæs C. on sinai pære dune B: on monte sinai C. ænlic B: engellic C. oferlað B: oferfor C. cristneres B: cristenan weres C. gefeonde B: fægnigende C. bebohte B: sealde C. arfæst B: arwyrðe C. hof up B: up adyde C. gebrydod B: forgyfen to bryde C. wit magon B: we magon C. onfand B: onfunde C. neata cwyld B: nytena cwealm C. godgeld B: godas C. godgeldum B: anlycnessum C. stefnde B: sterde C. oferhygdega B: ofermodega C. aræfnan B: abolian C. acer B: wend C. geypte B: geopenade C. arod B: anræde C. loh B: beleade C. sealticgan B: hleapestran C.

Many other similar cases could be adduced from the MSS.

(2) In B and C the words are frequently arranged in a different manner. It seems to be a principle followed by the scribe of C to put the subject and the predicate close together, whereas in B they are often separated by other parts of the sentence. Examples:

pas fæmnan on dioclitianes dagum þrowedon mærne martyrdom B: þas f. geþrow. m. mart. on diocl. dag. C.

pissum biscope ætywde scs michahel B: sce michael ætywde pyss. bisc. C.

scs petrus on dæge þæm folce be criste sæde B : scs p. sæde on dæge þam f. be or. C.

pæt his gast æghwelcne sæternesdæg... moste beon B: þ. his g. moste beon æghw. sæt. C.

pa gebroðru publius . . . wolde oncerran B: þa gebr. wolde publius . . . gecyrran C.

sele þu mede him B: syle þu him mede C.

þa onfengan godes englas hyre B : þa onf, hyre g. e. C.

In B the subject is generally put first, in C we find the reverse :

be samo is nemned B: be is gehaten samo C.

pe serenus wæs nemned B: pe wæs nenmed ser. C.

his wundra wæs sum B: h. w. sum wæs C.

pæt him seo hyd aheardod wæs B: p. h. wæs seo h. ah. C.

(3) In C a great number of interpolations occur, most of them quite futile and unnecessary for the context<sup>1</sup>:

abystrode [7 asweartode] . on ænigre stowe [7 frecednesse] . [onsende 7] ageaf . ofer deades mannes [byrgenne 7 his] lichaman . bæt þa sawla lifgað á [in ecnysse 7] on ðære heofonlican heanesse . on þære ceastre [se hatte] bisoncensi . gewende [to heofenum 7] on þæs heofonlican lifes ingong . þam biscope [þe wæs nemned] scs narcissus . þæt hy deofolgyld[um guldon 7] weorðedon . þær [wæs an gerefa on þære ceastre se wæs haten] riciowarus . þæs mæssepreostes þrowung [7 his gemynd] sci benigni.

(4) In many cases not only single words, but even parts of a sentence, are omitted in C. Although this is of common occurrence in many old MSS., still it shows again how little reliance can be placed on C as basis of our text. (The words enclosed in parentheses are wanting in C):

nigon hund geara (7 pritig geara). Še is nemned (cebron). on pære (rode) wæs . he ætywde ( $\beta a$  wunda on his handum 7)  $\beta a$ gewundedan sidan . on þa swiðran healfe (þæm ingange, þæt is on þa norðhealfe). sweart (7 behrumig). 7 hine þa drogan ut æfter þæm stanum (on þære eorðan swa þæt his flæsc cleofode on þære eorðan). letanias (þæt is þonne béne 7 relicgongas). seo ferde mid pawle feorr (7 wide). se marinan (seo wæs acenned on antiochia þære ceastre). þysses biscopes *reliquias syndon* (on galwala mægðe on mennia þære ceastre 7 þa *reliquias syndon*) swiðe mære, &c.

Other cases where whole sentences have been left out can be found 68, 19, 20; 100, 19-21.

(5) The scribe of C is particularly liable to corruptions of his text arising not so much from carelessness as from misconception of its meaning. A few examples will illustrate this:

P. 40, 21 B reads: se fylleöflod bið nemned on leden malina 7 se nepflod ledo (C has scepflod !).

P. 102, 27: pes Iohannes wæs mara þonne ænig oðer man buton Criste (B), þes Ioh. wæs *mid maria* oftor þonne, &c. (C).

P. 134, 7: pa swor se cyning pæt he wolde hine weligne gedon, gif he wolde oncyrran from godes æ (C adds: 7 from cristes geleafan, although the passage refers to the Maccabees!).

P. 142, 11: þa Decius se casere hine het swingan mid irenum gyrdum tyndehtum: C puts *tyn dagas* for tyndehtum.

P. 154, 17: fostormodor B, fædermodor Č!

P. 162, 11: he pæs lichoman *insmoh* forlet monnum to mundbyrde, where C substitutes *his man* for insmoh.

P. 202, 20: pa sealde se casere pam fif cræftigum maran gyfe ponne pam oðrum. Of course the correct reading is: pa sealde god (as in B).

On the other hand, it must be admitted that MS. B is by no means free from faults and blemishes, and that it deserves, no more than C or D, the praise bestowed upon them by Cockayne (Shrine, p. 45): 'that they are faithful uninterpolated transcripts of the genuine volume.' The scribe of B is certainly guilty of a great many omissions, most of them confined to single words, though some extend to a whole sentence.

Single words are left out: 18, 12 (he); 18, 17 (fæs); 24, 7 (tid); 28, 18 (witena); 38, 21 (cennan); 38, 28 (fæs); 40, 5 (utan); 40, 9 (twa); 42, 15 (fæs mondes); 44, 13 (brodrum); 46, 25 (swealt); 48, 5 (se engel); 52, 8 (long ond); 54, 18 (felda); 58, 23 (sce), &c.

Greater omissions occur, e.g. p. 136, 19: jæt jær utfleow [ungeendod blod 7 seo halige wydewe æfter jam jurh fyr] geendode hyre lif. Also 146, 20: sca maria wæs on LXIIII<sup>um</sup> [geara ja ja heo ferde to criste]; and 182, 24: in jære wæs geseted [hieronymis lichama mid stane oferworht 7 ofer jam wæs geseted] byrnende leoht. The reason for most of these omissions will be easily detected.

xvi 👘

Other mistakes of less importance are to be found in B, especially as regards the spelling of proper names; but these need not be enumerated. On the whole, it will be now granted that C is the less trustworthy of the two MSS. This opinion is further corroborated by a comparison of the readings of A, B, and C, which proves how closely B agrees with the old fragment.

gelefde gode AB; on god C. halgan AB; om. C. gesponnan AB; gespannan C. ponne he hof his hond (handa BC) upp AB; ponne he h. h. hof up C. mid hine AB; mid him C (several times). his huntan AB; om. C. mid sweorde AB; sweorde C. ufan on AB; on ufan C. gemyne AB; gemun C. æfter pon AB; æfter pam C. to his lionæra sumum AB; to sumum h. l. C. oðswigde AB; ætswigde C. swa AB; swylce C. hwæshwegu AB; hwæs C. hercnade AB; hlyste C. in (on B) heofon AB; on heofenum C. heran AB; hyran C. weres AB; martyres C. preade AB; preatode C. oferswiðan mihte AB; of. ne mihte C. æfter seofon gearum AB; æft. pam s. g. C. hæðnan AB; hæðenan C. he scs georgius AB; he om. C. læded AB; gelæd C. hælende AB; hælend C. swa hwylc (suæ hwelc A) man ðe AB; swa hw. man swa C. afterr pu AB; pu om. C. husum AB; huse C. sceððe AB; ne sc. C. monncwyld AB; mancwealm C.

It is only in very few cases that C agrees with A against B: mid hiora federa (fiora A) flyhte AC; into h. f. fl. B. næfre AC; nohwæbre B.

Wherever B and C go together against A, it is always their tendency to eliminate the older dialect forms of A, which we can hardly expect to find in later MSS. Examples of this kind are:

federa BC; fidra A. ofswungen BC; sungen A. wolde BC; walde A. on BC; in A (four times). yrnan BC; iornan A. ealle BC; alle A. com BC; cwom A (three times). heofonum BC; hiofonum A. handa BC; hond A. fet BC; fotas A. slean BC; sleon A. be BC; bec A. me BC; mec A. cum BC; cým A. het BC; heht A (twice). bidde BC; biddo A. swa hwylc BC; suæ hwelc A. feond BC; fond A. min gemynd BC; mine gemynd A. do BC; doe A. fram BC; from A. naman BC; noman A.

We may now feel assured that B is a better MS. than C; we are therefore justified in taking it as the basis of our text with exception of the part preserved in the old fragment, having due regard to mistakes of B, which can frequently be corrected from C. It still remains to be seen in which way the three MSS. (D stands apart for obvious reasons) are related to the archetype (O). That B follows A very closely has been made sufficiently clear; hence we may infer that both go back to the same original. The scribe of A may have possibly had the archetype before him; as to B, which is a much later copy, it is reasonable to assume that there must have been a link (X) between it and O, because it shows a number of mistakes of its own. Besides, it is pretty sure that C must be derived from the same source as B, as they have certain mistakes in common. These are as follows:

P. 80, 19: he wæs acenned on Frigia ceastre (read mægde).

P. 128, 17: pone Jacobum se wælgrimma hyrde (read Herodes) acwealde mid sweorde.

P. 190, 13 : Nonnus se biscop sægde godspell be þam toweardan godes lombe (read dome)<sup>1</sup>.

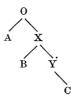
In a few cases both MSS. show omissions which must have already appeared in X:

P. 44, 22: drihtnes pegn se leofa Benedictus.

P. 50, 6: Here it is evident that in B and C one or more sentences have been left out after somod. There is no connexion between the two parts of the sentence.

P. 138, 10: her is se godes [peow or pegn] Stephanus.

If we now consider that in consequence of its numerous corruptions C is even further removed from the original than B, so that another link (Y) has to be inserted, the genealogy of the MSS. may be shown in the following manner:



The position of D must necessarily remain uncertain.

<sup>1</sup> At p. 62, 17 there is a case which seems to show that the original of BC was corrupted, B having zymologesin and C decimologesin; the correct

reading is exomologesin. These passages, except the first, have been corrected by Cockayne.

xviii

#### III.

It has been mentioned before that the O. E. Martyrology has long been considered one of the oldest monuments of the Mercian dialect. This could be safely concluded from the old fragment (A), and will be corroborated by further investigation of the other three MSS., all of which show, in larger or smaller proportion, Mercian peculiarities that have escaped the attention of the scribes. Moreover, this inquiry will not only help us to determine the locality where our text originated, but will also give us a clue as to the time of its composition.

The way by which I intend to proceed is examining one after the other the characteristic traits of the Mercian dialect as enumerated by Prof. Napier in his Introduction to the Homily on St. Chad (Anglia X, 131 seqq.), and comparing them with the results obtained by other investigations, especially those of the Mercian glosses edited by Zupitza (Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum, 33, 47), in Zeuner's book on the Vespasian Psalter, and in the treatises by E. M. Brown and Lindelöf on the Rushworth Glosses and the Durham Ritual respectively. I need hardly say that in all the MSS. except A the West Saxon forms are far more numerous.

#### A. VOWELS.

 e, é for West Saxon æ, é: féringa A.

drencan, cempa, hrefen; léden, gerésde, C.

þer D.

On the other hand, æ is found instead of West Saxon e: spræcan, unásæcgendlicum A: gestællan, mæn, dræncean, sændan, æft, fræmde, ræste, wæres, Ængla, ændlefen, andfænge B.

In the Mercian Glosses: e for æ regularly (3d, p. 51); æ for e once only (2c, p. 50).

In the Vespasian Psalter: two cases of æ for e (Zeuner, p. 14); e regularly for æ (pp. 11, 12).

In Life of St. Chad: e for æ preponderating (Napier, p. 135).

In Rushworth Glosses æ and e are interchanged, but less frequently than in the other texts (Brown, p. 14).

In the Durham Ritual e and æ nearly always appear as in the West Saxon dialect (Lindelöf, p. 3). (2) a before l + consonant remains unbroken. This is generally the case in A; in the other MSS. the breaking of the vowel is the rule, but even here the influence of the original makes itself felt. We find all, alle, Ædelwaldes, in A (once, however, scealden, due to the scribe): aldorman, aldres, all, half B: half in C (three times): cwalde, baldnisse, D.

Mercian Glosses: a without exception (1 c, p. 49). Also in the Vesp. Psalter (Zeuner, p. 24). In St. Chad 13 cases of a against 27 of ea (Napier, p. 135). In the Rushworth Glosses a occurs 194 times and ea only 81 times (Brown, p. 22). In the Durh. Rit. ea before r + consonant, a before l + consonant (Lindelöf, pp. 12, 18).

There is no example of a appearing unbroken before r + con-sonant, and this argues against Northumbrian origin of the Martyrology (see Zupitza, Mercian Glosses, p. 54, and Napier, p. 135, 3).

(3) The i-umlaut of ea, eo (éa, éo) seems to have been e (é) in the original, but not without exceptions. Thus we find in A geléfde, gehéran, but also monnewild. In B the e-forms are rather numerous, in C less so.

#### (a) The short rowel.

(A) ea, eo, before r + consonant: dernes, erre, onbergean, oncerran, merwan; but also afierr A (afyrr BC, afirred D). Cp. Sievers, Ags. Gr. § 159, 4.

(B) ea, eo, before I + consonant: eldran, self, scell, swelcne, onheldan, selfrenum.

#### (b) The long vowel.

Examples: unaléfde, ætéwde, gehérde, genédan, scétan, céle, gecéged, céde, cégde, gecégað, légetsleht, réc, téhð, gémde, tén. Also in unaccented syllables: preotténe, sexténe (passim).

#### (c) Isolated forms.

onstered (52, 22): fér (24, 3: probably a mistake). In most cases, however, the scribe of B prefers the West Saxon forms (e.g. Myrceum, byrnan, sylf, oncierde, líg, ríc, smýc, genýdde, &c.).

In C the instances are extremely rare. The short vowel does not occur at all, the long vowel in a few cases: nédpearfnisse (68, 11. 13), réc (72, 11), and syxténe (88, 18). But these forms are occasionally met with even in West Saxon texts.

Merc. Gloss.: e before r + consonant (1 d, p. 50). The long vowel without exception (12 f a, p. 56).

Vesp. Ps.: e before r + consonant (p. 15), æ before l + consonant in most cases (p. 33). The i-umlaut of ea is always e (Zeuner, p. 48). St. Chad: e (rarely  $\alpha$ ) before r + consonant,  $\alpha$  before l + consonant (Napier, p. 136, 4-8). The umlaut of éa is é (rarely i, j).

Rushworth Glosses: e, æ, occasionally y and i (Brown, p. 29). The long vowel is é, in a few cases æ, ý, ei (p. 75).

Durh. Rit.: æ before l + consonant, e before r + consonant (Lindelöf, p. 18. 22). The long vowel is again é (p. 40).

(4) There are several cases of u(o)-umlaut<sup>1</sup> in B. (a) umlaut of e: ærendwreoca, déoma, meolcodon, steore, -teogða (more frequently -tegða), þeosses(-um), weora(-um); (b) umlaut of i: ondwleotan, seondon (siondan), seonewealt<sup>2</sup>.

In A, all the instances of this umlaut agree with the West Saxon usage: heofon, hiofonum, spræcan, brecan, wegas. It is noteworthy that in our text a never appears to be influenced by a u or o following.

In the Mercian Glosses: a in hælwearum, e in heofenas &c., seolfa, weolan (Zupitza, 8 b, 9 a, p. 54).

Vesp. Psalt.: umlaut in all cases with hardly any exceptions (Zeuner, pp. 26-32).

St. Chad: ea three times, eo once (but genemað, Napier, 136, 9). Rushworth Gl.: a shows umlaut in five cases, e nearly throughout, even before palatals (Brown, pp. 30, 33, 34).

Durh. Rit.: e and i are often subjected to this umlaut, a never; neither does it appear before palatals. Cp. Lindelöf, pp. 15, 16, 19.

(5) Influence of preceding palatals: u is generally diphthonged in B: geong, geongan, geongra, giugude (150, 4); iong (for iung 136, 19), which looks like a compromise between geong and iung; gingesta (134, 6).

The same rule obtains in C, where gingran only occurs (206, 12). There are also a few cases where the vowel is unchanged, as in gete (148, 17; 182, 14), gerela, gefe (subst.), ongetan (all in B), ongetan, beget, in C; but generally we find i or y (forgeofað 74, 6, B, is remarkable). Again, late West Saxon forms appear, as scétan, gescæpen. A and D give no occasion for remarks.

Merc. Gloss. and St. Chad do not show any examples of ea after palatals: e for West Saxon ie, y, i, twice in Merc. Gl. (3 e, p. 51), once in Chad (pp. 136, 10), where also iungrum and gin[g]ran are found (136, 6).

Vesp. Ps. : gingra and gungra occur (Zeuner, pp. 75, 139). No influence of the palatal on a or e (pp. 11, 12, 81).

Rushworth Gl.: frequent palatalization of a, heside æ and a (Brown, p. 25); e remains unaffected (p. 32), also u in iunge, iugude, &c. (p. 53).

Durh. Rit.: diphthongs in most cases (Lindelöf, pp. 24, 25).

<sup>1</sup> Cp. Lindelöf, Über die Verbreitung des sog. u-Umlauts in der stark, Verbalflex. des Altengl. (Herrig's Archiv, 89, 129).

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps deodan 130, 18 : but see below (p. xxv). (6) Influence of following palatals. Of this umlaut we can find but slight traces in B and C: werc (72, 22 B), légetsleht (30, 9), ærendwreca, 150, 24 (see No. 4).

Another instance of this umlaut is the appearance of e for West Saxon ca before h, ht, x: awehte, gerehte, sex(tig); lechte (for leohte 122, 8, B) is undoubtedly a mistake of the scribe. The superlative of neah appears in the following forms: néhsta, nýhsta, and even néahsta (176, 14, B); nýhsta and níehsta C. But all these may be West Saxon as well as other forms (égan, éhpyrl, Eastsexan), which are found in B and C. In niht and cniht i occurs without exception.

Mercian Glosses have a, æ, e, and even i before ht (cp. Zupitza, 1 d, 2 b, 3 g, 4 e, pp. 49-52); also were (p. 51).

Vesp. Ps.: the umlaut appears as x or e (from ea), e (from eo), both before h + consonant and r + palatal (Zeuner, p. 33).

St. Chad shows only two cases of this kind (Napier, p. 136, 8).

Rushworth Gl.: æ (from a) before h or h + consonant; eo (rarely e) before r + palatal; e or i (from e) before h + consonant, beside eo, æ, y (Brown, pp. 23, 35, 38).

Durh. Rit.: a before h or ht appears as æ; e and i remain. Before rc and rg the umlaut of a is e, æ; whereas e remains unchanged (Lindelöf, p. 18).

(7) Influence of w. The group wio appears as wy in consequence of i-umlaut. This is again a feature of the Anglian dialects (Sievers, § 156, 4). Examples in B: arwyrðlice (four times), arwyrðnesse, swyran, towyrpe, wyrsta (180, 50; werresta 82, 7). But in many cases eo is retained, as in weorðlice, weorðodon, déorweorðum. C generally shows eo, except deorwyrðum in two cases.

The group weo generally remains in B, although the scribes frequently introduce the late West Saxon forms that prevail in C. Instances of this kind are swystor, swyran, in B: swustor, geswustra, swurde, wydewan, aworpe, webgeworce, in C. In A we find sweorde and hwæshwegu; in B -hwugu and hwylcehwegu (176, 17), whereas C avoids this word altogether.

éow is contracted to éw in éwede (170, 26, B); at p. 168, 12, however, this MS. has ýwde (éowde C in both cases).

Merc. Gl. : weo preserved in weolan, cweočač (p. 54, 96).

Vesp. Ps.: weo (wio, wea) preponderating (Zeuner, pp. 71, 72).

St. Chad : weo becomes wy in most cases, a few times wu, which is due to the scribe (Napier, 136, 6).

Rushworth Gl.: weo remains, twice we have wu (Brown, p. 34); wio becomes wy (p. 42).

Durh. Rit.: weo, wea, produce wo, wa. Instead of wio we find wu, and with umlaut wy (Lindelöf, pp. 27, 28).

xxii

(8) a, o, before nasals. Here we have another characteristic difference between B and C. In B o before nasals is preponderating, and this is quite in harmony with what we find in A and other texts of undoubted Mercian origin. The scribe of C, however, prefers a (only four instances of o), and D naturally agrees with C. In the original, the occurrence of o must have been the rule. In this respect it is remarkable that ond in its unabbreviated form appears no less than seventeen times in B and once in C (218, 19); o is even preserved in B in cases where metathesis has taken place: orn (three times, arn twice), forborn. C shows again a, and once the late West Saxon ea (geearn, 206, 10).

Merc. Gl.: always o (once fram); Zupitza, p. 49; 1 b, p. 53; 5 c. Vesp. Ps.: o is found throughout; Zeuner, p. 10.

St. Chad: e is predominant; Napier, p. 139.

Rushworth Gl.: o is much more frequent than a (the average being 70 to 1a); Brown, p. 18.

Durh. Rit.: o in most cases (four exceptions only); Lindelöf, p. 12.

In the Corpus Glossary and the shorter texts o is also found much oftener than a, with the sole exception of the Durham Admonition, which is probably of a later date.

#### B. Consonants.

(1) In a few instances h is lost where it is preserved in the West Saxon dialect: héanes, 74, 28; 128, 18 (cp. Brown, part ii, p. 35; Napier, p. 136, 11). Other forms, however, occur also: héanne, héage, héan (dat. sing. fem.). Similarly w is lost in feaum (168, 14), but retained in feawa (176, 4). Cp. Sievers, Beiträge, ix, 258. All these cases are found in B, whereas C shows h and w without exception.

w is lost in sungen (56, 22, A), where BC read ofswungen. A similar case in the Durham Ritual is syppo (West Saxon swiopu, swipu); also asundun, Erfurt Gl. 341. Cp. Lindelöf, p. 28; also Kluge, Grundr. d. germ. Philol. i, 378 (2nd edit.).

(2) g is lost initially in eond, 48, 18; middaneard, 102, 17; 108, 12; 134, 4; beeondan, 138, 27 (all in C). This seems to be a trace of the Kentish dialect introduced by the scribe; similarly we find g lost in final position: moni, 130, 18; fifti, 154, 23; wliti, 164, 17; hefi, 172, 4 (all in B). Concerning this point see Dieter, Mundart der ält. engl. Denkm., p. 64.

g stands sometimes instead of West Saxon w: gesege, gesegon (see below); nigslicod (206, 27, C); Tiges (140, 3, B). Cp. mars Tiig in the Epinal and Erfurt Glossary 663 = Corpus Gl. 1293; also Beiträge, viii, 221; ix, 203.

(3) A curious isolated form byome (West Saxon botme) occurs

in B (118, 20)<sup>1</sup>. The phonology of this word has not yet been satisfactorily explained. See, however, Beitr. ix, 300, and Murray's New Engl. Dictionary, i, 1015<sup>b</sup>.

(4) B and C show a characteristic difference with regard to certain dialect forms. B has irenum, 142, 19; writeirenum, 146, 12. In both places we find isenum in C. The former is Anglian, the latter West Saxon (Beitr. ix, 223; Dieter, l. c. p. 51).

Metathesis of medial r is pretty frequent in proper names: Cúðbrihte, 58, 23, A, but Cúðberhtes, 40, 22, in BC: Ceolfrið, 128, 14; but Willferðes, 60, 26: Ecgferð, 102, 5.

#### C. INFLEXION.

#### (1) Nouns.

The masculine ending in a feminine declension appears once in C: hylpes, 204, 17. This may be a trace either of late West Saxon or of Anglian influence. Cp. Brown, ii, 76 (§ 57 <sup>a</sup>).

A few remains of the u-declension are still noticeable: on sumera, 38, 7; páre cweorna, 200, 24. 26. The different readings (hond A, handa BC: 58, 12) are remarkable, as the Anglian texts mostly have the shorter form. The dative hand is found in B (16, 21). See Zeuner, p. 130; Lindelöf, p. 113; Brown, ii, 79.

The plural of the monosyllabic consonant stems in the Anglian dialects is bisyllabic (Sievers, Beitr. x, 484). Accordingly we find fótas in A 58, 13 (fét BC), and in C 126, 9 (fét B). The shorter form occurs besides 46, 19; 152, 7; 174, 13; 218, 14; also téð, 66, 19, and fýnd, 106, 11; 182, 15.

(2) Verbs.

In the original, the ending of the 1 pers. sing. pres. ind. must have been -0 (u). We have, it is true, only one instance, but this is in A: biddo, 60, 12. Rushworth Gl. have mostly -e, Vesp. Ps. generally -u, Merc. Gl. -u and -e, Durh. Rit. -o.

A prominent characteristic of the Anglian dialects are the unsyncopated forms of the 2 and 3 pers. sing. pres. ind. These are quite numerous in B and C, although it must be admitted that the syncopated forms occur nearly as often. In D we find only a few unsyncopated forms<sup>2</sup>.

The preterite plural of séon frequently appears in the form ségon, but merely in B (e.g. 48, 17; 56, 9; 74, 8; geseagon, 44, 18). This is again a feature of the Anglian dialect (Beitr. ix, 283).

<sup>1</sup> The form bytne in Bosworth-Toller (copied from Lye) is a mistake.

<sup>2</sup> The two forms of beoran (byrð

30, 3, and byran 22, 6, B) may be incorrectly spelt for birð, biran; most likely they are due to late West Saxon influence.

xxiv

cuman has i-umlaut in different forms: cymð, cymeð, 48, 24; 104, 4. 5. cyme (optat.), 120, 25; 122, 2. cým (imper.), 58, 15, in A; BC show cum instead, which also occurs 60, 18. upcymen (partic.), 192, 10. See Zeuner, p. 105; Lindelöf, p. 89; Brown, ii, 60; Beitr., viii, 80.

The Anglian form of the preterite of hatan is helt, which is twice found in A (58, 6. 19). BC have het without exception.

The vowel in the normal ending of the past participle in the first weak conjugation is syncopated in the West Saxon dialect: not so in the Anglian (Beitr. ix, 274). In C the syncopated forms prevail, in B the non-sycopated are more numerous. Thus we find: pres. gecéð, 68, 12; gecégð, 60, 19; gecégað, 122, 6; pret. céde, 90, 21; cégde, 128, 12; part. gecégd, 80, 1. On the other hand gecíged, 32, 1; 176, 24, &c., all in B, and these i- or y-forms regularly occur in C. See Zeuner, p. 48, where similar forms are quoted; also Merc. Gl. (Zup. p. 56) and Rushworth Gl. (Brown, i, 75). swígian: pret. oðsuígde, 58, 26 (AB, ætswígde even in C), geswígdon, 212, 14, C, but swígode, 28, 15, B. See Beitr. ix, 297; Sievers, § 416, n. 17 (where swígde is taken to be Northumbrian). gierwan: part. gegerede, 92, 10, B. See Zeuner, p. 112; Brown, ii, 16.

The endings of the preterite and participle of the second weak class generally appear as -ade, -ad, in A and B. This form of the suffix prevails in the Anglian texts: see Zup., Merc. Gl., p. 58; Zeuner, p. 114; Brown, ii, 66; Lindelöf, p. 98; -ode and -ede are much less frequent, the former predominating in C.

From the minor groups, the following forms may be noted :

walde, 58, 6, A; scealde, 58, 8, A: both undoubtedly pointing to Anglian origin of the text (Napier, p. 137, 15). Cp. walde in Durh. Rit. (Lindelöf, p. 101), walde (wolde) and scalde in Rushworth Gl. (Brown, ii, 68, 69).

In B we find the bisyllabic forms of habban throughout (hafast, 30, 17; 192, 7: hafað, 42, 18; 50, 1; 202, 9: nafað, 150, 8, &c)., in C the later forms hæfst, hæfð (once nafað, 104, 20). Vesp. Ps. agrees with B (Zeuner, p. 117), the other texts differ.

The 3rd p. plur. ind. pres. of béon mostly appears as sendon in B (34, 21; 40, 10; 74, 3, 18; 82, 11; 130, 11), twice as seondon (118, 1; 154, 5), once as siondan (138, 23). C has sindon, which is also occasionally found in B. Rushworth Gl. also show sendon (not in Vesp. Ps. or Durh. Rit.).

Of dón a few remarkable forms have to be mentioned here: opt. doe, 60, 13, A (do BC); pret. dede, 12, 28, B, 60, 2, A (dyde BC); plur. dedan, 88, 15, B; deodan, 130, 18, B. The latter form might be a clerical error, but it occurs again in the Codex Aureus Inscription (Sweet, Old Engl. Texts, 175, 6), which is also considered as Mercian. Two explanations can be offered: we have either o-umlaut, or the form has been developed in analogy to eodan.

#### (3) Adjectives.

Mention may be made of the use of the instrumental instead of the dative in the following instances: mid yfellice duste, 16, 27; mid his godcunde sweorde, 50, 7; mid pine deade, 50, 14; besides 62, 14; 72, 3; 78, 25; 172, 1. With one exception, the scribe of C uses the dative in all these cases. Compare also: for pinum pæm hálgum naman, 66, 1 (halgan C); his hearde péawas, 130, 6(heardan C).

#### (4) Numerals.

Forms like féower-, fíf-, seofon-, eahtategða, occur exclusively in the two MSS. of the Martyrology, and may therefore be taken as Anglian (Sievers, Beitr. ix, 300). Other undoubtedly Anglian forms are -teogða (-teogeða), which also appear in the translation of Bede (Beitr. ix, 285, 286).

#### (5) Pronouns.

The older form of the accusative of the personal pronoun is still found in A (mec, 58, 18; bec, 58, 16), and once in B (124, 10).

pæge brycas is the reading of C at p. 140, 12. This looks like a Northumbrian form (pæge, John, 12, 20; 14, 12); but in all probability it is merely a blunder of the scribe.

#### (6) Prepositions.

in is frequently used in the place of West Saxon on (Napier, p. 139, 18; Miller, introd. to O. E. Bede, p. xxxiii). I have counted three cases in A, ten in B, three in C; mid governing the accusative (Napier, p. 138, 17) is even more frequent in B, and we also find fram midne dæg, 48, 14, B. The Mercian form porh (Beitr. ix, 200) appears once (122, 7, B).

In drawing conclusions from the above statements, regard must be had to the different age of the MSS. and the varying degrees of accuracy exhibited by the scribes, especially in retaining the old forms. Now the comparison of the sounds and inflexions seems to prove that our text is rather closely allied to the Rushworth Glosses on the one hand, and the Durham Ritual on the other hand. The most striking points of resemblance are the following :---

(a) In the three texts a is frequent before l + consonant, but does hardly appear before r + consonant (No. 2).

(b) u-umlaut of e and i, but not of a. It is true that the Rushworth Glosses show traces of the latter, but only very few (No. 4).

(c) The influence of preceding palatals, broadly speaking, operates in the same way in the three texts (No. 5a).

xxvi

(d) Influence of w: weo remaining, wio becoming wy (No. 6).

As to inflexions, the most important points are: feminine genitive in s; varying forms of consonant stems; g-forms in the preterite of seon; umlaut in certain forms of cuman; the occurrence of heht; a instead of o in the ending of the preterite and participle of the second weak class; similar forms of ciegan and gierwan, of willan and sculan; the pronoun forms mec and pec, &c.

In his treatise on the Rushworth Glosses (Part I, 81) Brown has tried to make out a few features that seem to distinguish the Mercian dialect from the Northumbrian on one side, and from the West Saxon and Kentish on the other. Two of these characteristic points are found in our text : the passing of West Saxon e into æ and the u(o)-umlaut of e and i. It does not, however, show the u-umlaut of a, and in this respect it is more closely allied to the Northumbrian dialect as represented by the Durham Ritual. On the other hand, we have to take note of the views expressed by Professor Moeller in his article on ten Brink's ' Beowulfuntersuchungen' (Engl. Stud. 13, 257 seqq.). In his opinion all the texts which we have hitherto taken to be Mercian are really written in the dialect of Deira (South Yorkshire). There are, again, three characteristic points: the appearance of o before nasals, the pronoun forms mec and bec, and the 'palatal-umlaut.' In the original of the Martyrology the two first points must have been well in evidence; the palatal-umlaut, however, is scarcely developed (p. xxii). We have therefore no complete agreement with the South Yorkshire dialect. After all, especially if we lay stress on the admixture of West Saxon forms, our text may belong to a more southern part of the country, and I venture to suggest Lincolnshire as the place where it was composed. In taking this view I am confirmed by the fact that of twenty-one English saints whose names we find in the text there are three from that county. Apart from the famous name of Guðlac, there appear the much less known ones of his sister Pega and of Abbot Hygebald (whose name survives in Hibaldstow<sup>1</sup>). I can see no reason for the introduction of these two saints, except that their names were familiar to the compiler and of local celebrity in the monastery where he lived. Without attaching too much importance to this conjecture, it may be said that it is at least not improbable.

<sup>1</sup> See Smith and Wace, Dict. of Christ. Biogr. iii. 183.

What we have found out regarding the locality of the archetype is further confirmed by another consideration. It is remarkable that very few South English martyrs have found their way into this list of saints. First comes St. Alban (June 22), whose name is never wanting in an Anglo-Saxon calendar, since he was distinguished as the 'protomartyr Angliae.' The second name is that of St. Ethelburga (Oct. 11), Abbess of Barking, sister of St. Ercenwald, Bishop of London : a name less well known, the insertion of which is difficult to explain. The third is that of St. Augustine, first Archbishop of Canterbury (May 26); his memory was celebrated in consequence of a decree of the synod held at Cloveshoe in 747 (see Lingard, Antiquities of the Anglo-Saxon Church, ii, 88, note). All the other English saints belong to the Mercian or Northumbrian provinces, and this fact (first emphasized by Lingard) naturally points to a northern origin of our text. It will be seen that the majority of the emissaries of Rome and founders of the English Church have been passed over, among them Mellitus, Bishop of London (April 24), Paulinus, Bishop of York (Oct. 10), Birinus, bishop among the West Saxons (Dec. 3), Theodore of Tarsus, Archbishop of Canterbury (Sept. 19), and a good many others. But the most significant omission is that of St. Boniface (Winfred). Now 'the Anglo-Saxons considered Boniface the glory of their He died in 755, and in the first synod which was held nation. the following year they enrolled his name in the calendar, and chose him one of the patrons of their church' (Lingard, l. c., p. 354, note). Undoubtedly the compiler (or compilers) of the Martyrology would have found room for him too if they had discovered his name in the Latin original' they had before them. But the latest historical date found in the text is the death of Abbot Hygebald, which took place about 740. This seems to indicate that the original source of the Martyrology was compiled somewhat later, i. e. about 750, before the death and canonization of St. Boniface.

The question at which time our English text may have been written is not easy to answer. Cockayne (Shrine, p. 33, and again p. 45) entertains the idea that the Book of Martyrs is as old as King Alfred the Great; that none of its materials are more recent; that it is directly indebted to the king himself, and doubtless com-

<sup>1</sup> This point will be discussed later on.

posed under his direction (l. c. p. 157). All these statements except the second we must consider unfounded. Nobody can deny that the fragment A was written in the later half of the ninth century; besides, the second leaf contains the West Saxon genealogy, ending with Alfred (see above, p. xi). But it has also been proved that this fragment cannot belong to the original copy, which must be somewhat older, though it is difficult exactly to say how much. For Cockayne's assertion that King Alfred had anything to do with the compilation of our text, I venture to say that there is not the vestige of a proof. Sufficient evidence has been given to show that the place where it originated must be sought in a Mercian + monastery. Now this region of England never formed a part of Alfred's dominion ; moreover, it has been pointed out that the book was composed merely for the use of the monks in their services, and the king cannot be expected to have meddled with a matter of monastic discipline.

Another argument on which Cockayne lays stress is the supposed direct Oriental origin of some of the legends recorded in our text, notably the stories of St. Milus and Senneus (Nov. 15), Arsenius (July 10), Pelagia (Oct. 10), Martialis (June 30), &c. Of course, the fact of King Alfred's embassy to Rome and India is well known and well attested (see inter alia R. Pauli, 'König Alfred u. seine Stelle in der Geschichte Englands,' p. 11, 188), but even before his time Englishmen had plenty of opportunities for acquiring knowledge of Oriental legends. A perpetual intercourse between English and French monasteries had been going on from an early period. In France the appearance of Oriental monks was by no means infrequent<sup>1</sup>. Our text itself bears witness to the fact of this Oriental immigration : p. 178, Andochius and Thyrsus (þá cómon of éastdæle in Galwala mægðe), and p. 200 Benignus (se cóm of éastdæle). And was not Theodore of Tarsus himself an Oriental priest ? Is it not reasonable to suppose that at least a few of his countrymen came to England as his helpers and followers, who would naturally endeavour to introduce the legends and traditions of the East ? Again, we are informed of an early connexion of the Churches of Lyons

<sup>1</sup> We know of an abbot Abraham, a native of Persia, founder of the monastery of St. Cyricus at Clermont. A British priest, Riochatus, stayed there a long time (Hauck, Kirchengesch. Deutschlands, i. 69). Cp. St. Ambrosius, Epist. 59 (Migne, 16, 1182).

and Vienne with the East (Smith and Cheetham, Dict. of Christ. Ant. ii, 1030): and it is from Vienne that Benedict, Abbot of Wearmouth, brought a number of valuable books to the North of England (Bedae opp. ed. Giles, iv, 364). The knowledge of Oriental things exhibited in the Martyrology, as well as in other Old English books, can be fully accounted for if we assume that it came from the intercourse with the French clergy.

Another point which Cockayne has left undecided must also be taken into account. According to MS. B (p. 158, 24) part of St. Aidan's bones were kept at Glastonbury. This agrees with a statement in John Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliae (p. 264 a). where he says : 'Danis enim Northumbriam igne et ferro vastantibus, Ticta illarum partium abbas Glastoniam venit et illam ecclesiam A. D. 754 abbatis iure rexit et secum attulit reliquias sancti Aidani episcopi,' &c. But on p. 263 b he is compelled to admit : 'Quae autem inferius digesta sunt apud Glastoniam, ex libris monasterii illius excerpsi : quae si veritatem sapiant, lectoris arbitrio relinquo.' This report about Ticta is certainly untrustworthy, because the Danes did not begin their ravages in Northumbria until 787. William of Malmesbury, who was commissioned by the monks of Glastonbury to write the history of the place, gives another version of the story (Gesta Pontif. ii, 91). According to him 1 King Edmund removed the relics of Aidan, as well as those of other Northumbrian saints, to Glastonbury, after his northern expedition (944-45). This is evidently untrue; for if the king had brought any relics from his expedition he would have rather bestowed them on a monastery at Winchester, his royal residence, than on Glastonbury, where there were no monks at that time. In another place William expresses himself with some hesitation : 'attulit reliquias Aidani, corpora Ceolfridi, Bedae,' &c. (Antiq. Glaston., Migne, 179, 1693), as if he considered it an open question whether relics of St. Aidan were not to be found in other places as well. In a third place he expressly states that the relics of Bede and others were found at Durham (Gesta Pont. iii, 134). After weighing this contradictory evidence, we arrive at the conclusion that we have here another forgery 2 by the

mann, ii. 37). <sup>2</sup> As to their forgeries, cp. Haddan and Stubbs, Councils and Early Docu-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This statement is borne out by an old catalogue of English saints (Die Heiligen Englands, ed. F. Lieber-

monks of Glastonbury, and that they no more possessed the bones of St. Aidan than those of St. Patrick, Aristobulus, or Joseph of The original reading of the passage mentioned above Arimathea. (which I regret not having put into my text) is given by C (on sce Cubberhtes mynstre). From the old poem on Durham (ca. 1100: Wülker, Bibl. d. ags. Dichtg. i, 391), and the account of the translation of St. Cuthbert's body (Symeon of Durham, ed. Arnold, Rolls Series, 1882, i, 252), we learn that in the twelfth century the bones of the saint were generally believed to be buried in Durham Cathedral, whither they had been brought from Lindisfarne to save them from the Danish invaders. This is the most natural supposition, and there is no valid reason to be alleged With regard to St. Aidan, it appears probable that against it. after the ecclesiastical reform by Dunstan, and earlier than A. D. 1000, a catalogue was made of the treasures belonging to the different monasteries, and consisting of relics as well as of deeds. It was then that an opportunity offered for the Glastonbury monks to claim the sole possession of St. Aidan's relics, these being either a genuine bone brought from the North in some way unknown to us, or, which is more likely, something totally spurious. At any rate, I hope to have shown that it is idle to draw from the above passage any inference concerning the date of the Martyrology.

Since historical considerations have not brought us any definite result, we have to appeal to grammar. In his introduction to the legend of St. Chad (Anglia, 10, 139), Napier has noted a few points which may be useful in determining the age of our text.

(1) o before nasals must have been predominant in the original (see p. 39). This is also the case in the Mercian dialect of the tenth century, whereas later a always prevails.

(2) The inflected feminine form of the past participle is found three times: ongitenu 6, 8 (D); beweddedo 176, 7 (B); gewordenu 178, 11 (B).

(3) The ending u (0) in the nomin. and accus. of neutral adjective forms is comparatively frequent. See, e.g., heofonlico 36, 21; 56, 13; hergendlico 62, 23; scandlicu 152, 25; monegu 178, 11; 204, 2 (all in B); wildo 58, 7 (A).

ments, iii. 164. 306-309; Stubbs, Introd. to the Memor. of St. Dunstan (Rolls Series, 1874), p. lxxxi; also an article on 'forged literature' by H.G. Hewlett (Nineteenth Cent., Feb. 1891).

#### XXXII III. DATE AND PLACE OF ORIGIN. IV. THE SOURCES.

(4) There are a few cases where the ending -en of the subjunctive is preserved : scealden 58, 8 (A); gelyfden 48, 21; wæren, bæren, 92, 9. 11; lifden 194, 18. All these forms are found in B, but those in -on are more frequent : C actually has no others.

Having regard to these grammatical peculiarities, I should say that the Martyrology cannot possibly later than 900. We might even fix its date as early as 850, if we are allowed to draw any conclusions from the syntax. On the whole, the structure of the sentences is extremely simple, the author preferring the paratactic to the hypotactic construction. Anacolutha are also by no means rare: cp. 24, 16-18; 36, 28-29; 56, 17-19; 60, 5-6; 76, 19-20, 23-24; 110, 17; 128, 14-16; 160, 5-6. Wherever he tries to build up a longer sentence he fails signally (see 156, 15-23). We may feel certain that he had not King Alfred's work as an example before him, and, although we cannot arrive at a definite result with the material before us, the earlier date (850) is perhaps more probable.

#### IV.

Before entering into a more detailed discussion of the sources of the Martyrology, it may be necessary to say a few words with regard to the work on which it is directly founded. That this must have been a Latin book (probably a legendary like that of Ado) has already been hinted at. This is a conjecture likely enough in itself, and rendered quite certain by the great number of Latin words and phrases with an English translation following them which must be due to a Latin original. See, e. g., 8, 20; 12, 17; 22, 6; 24, 6; 34, 23; 38, 16–17; 62, 22; 64, 16; 70, 1; 92, 4–6; 100, 4; 140, 23; 172, 21, &c. Whether the O.E. text is verbally translated from the Latin, or merely an abridged version of it, is a question which must remain undecided. At any rate, we must always remember that all the sources enumerated further on are indirect ones.

In our inquiry we are met by two difficulties. The legends frequently appear in a very short and incomplete form, so as to make the identification of the original nearly impossible. In other cases, these old writings may either have perished altogether or may still be buried in the libraries <sup>1</sup>. Besides, we must not lose sight of the fact that the compiler of the O.E. text has occasionally misunderstood the Latin of his source, and that he has evidently translated it in a negligent manner.

To a certain extent our task is made easy enough, for a number of authorities used by the martyrologist are quoted in our text. A general statement is only made in one case (gewritu secgao 180, 17); the compiler is otherwise more precise in naming his authorities. Bede, whose works he largely draws from, is mentioned no less than seven times, but only his Ecclesiastical history : Beda se leornere wrat on Ongelcynnes bocum 32, 16; 220, 11; without his name : on Ongelcynnes bocum 134, 23; 184, 9; 194, 25: on istoria anglorum pæm bocum 78, 13; on Ongelcynnes stere 86, 24. The second O.E. author who has furnished material is Aldhelm; his book 'de virginitate, pæt is fæmnena bocum' is quoted p. 52, 17. St. Gregory's name appears once (112, 3), whereas Arculfus (it ought to be Adamnan<sup>2</sup>) figures no less than four times in the text : 74, 1; 76, 13; 104, 15; 182, 22. Lastly, the names of certain saints are said to appear in the old or new mass-books (on yldran [niwan] mæssebocum). With regard to these I can testify to the truth of Cockayne's observation (Shrine. p. 34): 'The old mass-books here mentioned are very indistinctly traceable among such as are now extant.' We might be inclined to think of the Gelasian and Gregorian sacramentories, but our text is not in harmony with them. It may, however, be observed that most of the saints whose names we find in the mass-books come from Campania, and that Cockayne is certainly right in remarking that the books were probably imported by Theodorus and Hadrianus, the latter having been abbot of a monastery near Capua (Hist. Eccles. iv, 1).

Naturally the list of sources is by no means exhausted with the works named above. It would be indeed astonishing if an author of Bede's importance had not been more extensively used. We actually find passages translated from his history of the Abbots of Wearmouth and Jarrow, from his prose biography of St. Cuthbert,

<sup>1</sup> 'It is clear that authorities are cited in our Martyr Book which are now out of our reach.' Cockayne, p. 45. and his work De temporum ratione (especially the characteristics of the different months in ch. 15). I am not quite sure about the connexion of our text with Bede's Martyrology. There are a number of literal agreements, but these can be explained by the fact that both writers go back to the same source. Then there is a possibility that the martyrologist may have drawn both from Bede and another text at the same time. Aldhelm has been used incidentally a few times (see notes to 54, 1; 118, 20) where his influence is not acknowledged: neither has Pope Gregory been quoted where his homilies or Liber Dialogorum have been made use of.

Biblical sources also occur, but not as frequently as might be expected, and then generally joined to passages taken from sermons, the origin of which is difficult to identify. Of course, the widely extended apocryphal literature has been laid under contribution, e.g., the Evangelium de Nativitate Mariae and the Passiones Apostolorum, wrongly ascribed to a Bishop Abdias of Babylon. Some of the Lives of the Popes have been taken from the Liber Pontificalis, but the majority has been derived from unknown sources.

In a few cases our text is founded on later writings, single legends and the like. Such are Jerome's Lives of the Hermits (Paul, Anthony, Hilarion), Rufinus' Ecclesiastical History and his Lives of St. Eugenia and St. Gregory of Nazianzus, the biography of St. Ambrosius by Paulinus of Nola, the Acta sanctorum martyrum Agaunensium by Eucherius of Lyons. Finally, we have two English works of the same kind: the Life of St. Guthlac by Felix of Croyland, and that of St. Wilfred the Elder by Eddius. But in many instances the author of the source which the martyrologist made use of is unknown, and we must be content to compare our text with the carefully edited versions found in the Acta Sanctorum, in Boninus Mombritius' Sanctuarium, and Ruinart's Acta Martyrum sincera<sup>1</sup>. Generally, there is a close resemblance between them and the O.E. version.

A highly interesting feature of our text is the indirect influence on it of the Talmudic writings. It is a fact to which my learned friend, the Rev. Dr. Gaster, has kindly drawn my attention, that the account of the creation of the world shows a marked resem-

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  I quote from the 'editio recusa' (Ratisb. 1859). A few other works are mentioned in their places.

blance to certain passages of Jewish origin (see Addenda). The question arising now is : how can we explain this Jewish influence, especially as we are well aware that there were no Jews in England before the Norman conquest<sup>1</sup>? Here we have to take resort to the theory mentioned above (p. xxix) concerning the intervention of the French priests. It is a well-known fact that under the Merovingian kings, and particularly during the sixth century, a very close and friendly intercourse went on between the Jews and the Christian clergy: so much so, in fact, that the bishops deemed it necessary to issue decrees forbidding these meetings, which must have done much to acquaint the French clergy with Jewish legends and traditions. As to the English, it is sufficient to assume that what they knew in this respect was derived from the French priests, although, of course, an immediate contact with French Jews, if not attested, is yet quite conceivable.

It now remains to correct a mistake into which Cockavne has fallen in consequence of his assigning a wrong date to the Martyrology. If what I have tried to prove is true, that our text cannot be much later than 850, any connexion with Ado's work is out of the question, because it was composed about that time. Even Cockayne is compelled to admit that Ado's words in some places differ from our text. The same observation applies to Haymo, and especially to Usuard, who wrote much later than Ado. Again, it does not further us much to be told that certain details are also to be found in the pages of Socrates, Sozomenus, and other Greek writers. It is true that a few passages in some Greek legends (e.g. Christophorus, Marina, James the Less) are very similar to the O.E. text<sup>2</sup>, and I have called attention to this fact in the notes. Still, these are exceptions, which can be explained if we recollect that the compiler of the Latin source lived in a period when English monks had a fair knowledge of the Greek language<sup>3</sup>. But wherever a resemblance to those older writers may

<sup>1</sup> See Jacobs, The Jews of Angevin England, Introd. p. ix.; Liebermann, Ub. die Leges Edw. Confess. p. 66, Zeitschr. f. d. Geschichtsw. i. 182; iii. 196, 225 (both pronouncing against A. Cook's views expressed in his article on O. E. Liter. and Jew. Learning, Mod. Lang. Notes, vi. 71). <sup>2</sup> Cp. Golther's remarks on Cynwulf's Elene and some Greek texts (Litbl. für germ. u. rom. Philol., 1887, 261).

<sup>3</sup> Cp. Bede, H. E. iv. 2: 'usque hodie supersunt de eorum discipulis, qui Latinam Graecamque linguam aeque ut propriam, in qua nati sunt, norunt.' be detected I believe their influence to be only indirect, whereas it must always be our aim to find the direct sources, or else to state our ignorance of them. On the other hand, it is only fair to acknowledge that Cockayne has done most valuable work in ascertaining different sources, and that he has smoothed the way for those that come after him<sup>1</sup>. Still, I hope to have found a number of new details, and have given more accurate statements in other places. For the extracts from the sources which I have to adduce in proof, I beg to refer to the notes at the end of the volume.

Finally, the question has to be discussed how the compiler of the O.E. text has dealt with the Latin original which he translated. On the whole, it can be said that wherever a comparison is possible he follows the Latin very closely. He does not give much more than a mere outline of the legends, and sometimes not even so much; in a few cases, however, he enlarges on a story which seems to have struck his fancy as being peculiar and out of the way (e. g. Hilarion, Mamilianus). His knowledge of Latin is not beyond doubt, as some curious mistakes occur. Rather an amusing blunder of the martyrologist is met with in the account of Pope Marcellus (p. 20, 1). There the Latin text (in Bede's Martyrology) reads: 'Maximinus . . . iussit in eadem ecclesia plancas sterni ad animalia catabuli publici,' &c. This is rendered thus: 'ba het he on bæs papan cierecean gestællan his blancan,' &c. Other mistakes of a similar nature may be found pp. 92, 18; 106, 23; 142, 16; 150, 23; they have all been examined in the notes.

A list of the sources of the Martyrology (as far as I have been able to ascertain them) may now follow:----

December-		
25. Christ's Nativity		
,, Anastasia		
26. Eugenia	••• •••	Pseudo-Rufinus, vita S. Eugeniae
G4 1		(Migne, vol. xxi. 1105).
,, Stephen		Biblical (except the end).
		Pseudo-Abdias (Fabric. ii. 531) <sup>2</sup> .
28. Innocent Children		
31. Pope Sylvester		
<b>&gt;</b> ,, Columba	••• •••	Mombrit. i. 209.

<sup>1</sup> I am glad to see the homage paid to his memory by Prof. Skeat in his preface to 'A Student's Pastime.' <sup>2</sup> J. A. Fabricius, Codex apocryphus Novi Testamenti, 3 vols., Hamb. 1703.

#### IV. THE SOURCES.

JANUABY-1. Christ's Circumcision • • • ... 3. Pope Anteros ... Liber Pontificalis. ... ... ... 5. Emiliana ... ••• Gregory, Hom. lib. ii. 38. ... ... ... 6. Epiphany ... Biblical. ... ... ... Mombr. ii. 46; i. 216. "Julianus (Antioch) ... ••• ... " Pope Telesphorus" Liber Pontificalis. • • • ... ... 9. Pege ... ... Felix of Croyland (ASS. Apr. tom. ii. • • • ... ... 49<sup>b</sup>). 10. Paul the Hermit Vita S. Pauli by Pseudo-Jerome ... ... ... (Migne, v. 23, 17). 12. Benedict of Wearmouth ... Bede (Hist. abb. Wir. iv. 358). ... 13. Hilarius ... ... Bede, Martyrology. ... ••• • • • 14. Felix (Campania) Bede, Mart. ... ... . . . 16. Pope Marcellus Bede, Mart. (cp. Mombr. ii. 94). ... ... " Fursey ... ... ... Bede (Hist. Eccl. iii. 19). • • • ... 17. Anthony the Hermit Life by Athanasius (Migne, 73, 127). • • • ... " Speusippus and his brothers ASS. Jan. ii. 438-440. ... 18. Prisca Bede, Mart. ... . . . ... ... 19. Ananias ... ASS. Febr. iii. 497. ... ... • • • ... 20. Sebastianus Bede, Mart. (cp. Mombr. ii. 250). ... ... ... ... ". Pope Fabianus ... ••• ... ... " Marius and Martha... Bede, Mart. ••• ... ... 21. Agnes ... Mombr. i. 318. ••• ••• ••• 22. Vincentius (Valencia) Mombr. ii. 343 ( = Ruinart, 400). • • • ... " Anastasius Bede (De temp. rat., ch. 66). ... ••• • • • • • • 23. Emerentiana ... Bede, Mart. • • • • • • ... 24. Babylas ... ... Mombr. i. 68 (cp. ASS. Jan. iii. 185). ... ... ... 25. Paul the Apostle Biblical. ... ... ... FEBRUARY-24. Invention of St. John's head ... Bede, Mart. (Aug. 29). MARCH-3. Chad .... Bede (H. E. iii. 28, iv. 3). ••• ... • • • ... ... 4. Adrianus ... Mombr. i. 7 b (cp. ASS. Sept. iii. 209). ••• ... ... ... 7. Perpetua and Felicitas ASS. Mart. i. 632 (cp. Ruinart, 134). ... ... " Eastorwine Bede (Hist. abb. Wir. iv. 372). ••• ••• ••• ••• 9. 40 soldiers in Sebastia ASS. Mart. ii. 20. .... 12. Pope Gregory the Great ... Bede (H. E. ii. 1), Story of Trajan: ... Life by Paulus Diaconus, ch. 27. 13. Macedo, Patricia, Modesta Bede, Mart. ••• 18. First day of the world ... ... { See Addenda. 19. Second day of the world ... . . . Life by Rufinus (in Lipomanus, Sanc-" Gregory of Nazianzus ... ••• torum prisc. patr. vitae, i. 280 (Ven. 1551). 20. Third day of the world ... See Addenda. Bede (Vita Cuthberti, ch. 5. 25). ,, Cuthbert ... ... ... ... • • •

xxxvii

# xxxviii

# IV. THE SOURCES.

N	IARC	-H			
	21.	Fourth day of the world	See Addenda.		
		Benedict of Nursia	Greg. Dial., lib. ii.		
		Fifth day of the world	See Addenda.		
		Sixth day of the world	Adamnan, lib. ii. 9 (for 1l. 16-20): the rest Biblical.		
	,,	Theodoretus	Ruinart, 605.		
		Seventh day of the world	Biblical.		
		Christ's conception and death-	Biblical, and Adamnan, ii. 26, iii. 3.		
	- 5.	day.	,,,,		
	26.	Harrowing of Hell	Biblical. Cp. Augustine, Serm. clx. 5 (Migne, 39, 2061).		
	27.	Christ's resurrection	Adamnan, i. 2.		
			,		
A	PRII				
		Agape and Chionia	Mombr. i. 202 a (cp. Aldh., De laud.		
>	9.	ingapo una continu	virg. ch. 50).		
	~	Ambrosius	TIC 1. D. R. J. H. H. H.		
		Turne	Mombr. i. 202 b.		
		····	C		
	-	Seven Women in Sirmium			
	•	Valerianus and Tiburtius	ASS. Apr. ii. 204 <sup>b</sup> .		
		Eleutherius and Anthia	Mombr. i. 251.		
2		Aedelwald	ASS. Mart. iii. 461.		
	23.	George	Passio Georgii ; for the end : Adamnan,		
			iii. 4.		
>	24.	Wilfred the Elder	Life by Eddius (ed. Rai ch. 1. 56.		
			64. 65).		
		Litania maior			
	,,	Mark the Apostle	Bede, Mart.		
	27.	Alexandria	Passio Georgii.		
	28.	Vitalis	Mombr. ii. 348.		
	,,	Christophorus	See Addenda.		
N	AAY-	_			
	Ι.	Philip the Apostle	Pseudo-Abdias (Fabr. ii. 736).		
	2.	Athanasius	Rufinus, Hist. eccl. i. 14.		
	,,	Invention of the Cross	Mombr. i. 212.		
	3.	Pope Alexander	ASS. Maii, i. 375.		
		Ascension Day	A Jamman S. e.e.		
		Eadberht	With C Cartha all to to		
		John of Beverley	D.I. IT TI!		
	-	Michael on Garganus	Mombr. i. 219.		
		Victor (Milan)	March Barr		
		Gordianus, Calepodius	D 1 16 1		
		Demonstern	Mombr. ii. 188.		
		Wiston Commo	ACC MAIL III ACC		
		Demterant	Biblical.		
		D	Greg. Dial., lib. iv. 30.		
		Pope John			

xxxix

М	May-							
	20.	Basilla	•••	Rufinus, Vita S. Eugeniae, ch. 24. 25 (Migne, 21, 1120).				
	25.	Pope Urbanus	•••	Liber Pontificalis.				
	-	Augustine (Canterbury)	•••	Bede, H. E. i. 25, ii. 2.				
		Sisinnius, Martyrius, Alexan		Paulinus, Vita Ambrosii, ch. 52.				
	-	Petronella		Mombr. ii. 201 <sup>b</sup> .				
	9							
J١	UNE-	-						
	1.	Priscus, Nicomedes		Nic. : ASS. Sept. v. 5; Pr. : unknown.				
		Erasmus		ASS. Jun. i. 206.				
		Marcellinus, Petrus	)	1				
	v	Arthemius	\$	ASS. Jun. i. 166 (cf. Mombr. ii. 98).				
ι.	0.	Columba (Columchille)		Bede, H.E. iii. 4, v. 10 (see Addenda).				
>		Barnabas		Biblical.				
		Vitus		Mombr. ii. 348.				
		Ferreon, Ferrucio		Bede, Mart.				
		Missandan Dissian		ASS. Jun. iv. 213, 228.				
		36	•••	Mombr. ii. 250.				
		0	••••	Epist. Ps. Ambros., 56 (Mombr. i.				
	19.	Gervasius, Protasius	•••	338).				
	22.	Jacobus Alphaei	•••	PsAbdias (Fabr. ii. 591). Cp.				
				Rufinus, H. E. ii. 23.				
	,,	Alban	•••	Bede, H. E. i. 7.				
2		Etheldreda		Bede, H. E. iv. 19.				
	-	John the Baptist	•••					
		Solstitia		Adamnan, i. 12.				
		Lucia (Rome)		ASS. June vii. 11.				
		John and Paul		Mombr. i. 318.				
		Peter and Paul						
	-	Cassius		Greg., Hom. 37, 9.				
		Martialis		ASS. Jun. vii. 507.				
	0							
J	ULY-	-						
	2.	Processus, Martinianus	•••	Greg., Hom. 32.				
	4.	Zoe	•••	Mombr. ii. 252 b.				
	б.	Octava Petri et Pauli	•••					
	,,	Tranquillinus		Mombr. ii. 254 <sup>b</sup> .				
		Procopius	•••	Assemani, Acta s. mart. ii. 161.				
		Marina	•••	Mombr. ii. 104 (see Addenda).				
		7 sons of Felicitas		Mombr. i. 307 (or Bede, Mart. ?).				
1		Anatolia, Audax	•••	ASS. Jul. ii. 677.				
		Rufina, Secunda	•••	Mombr. ii. 242; Aldh. (Migne, 89,				
	•			279).				
		Phocas	•••	ASS. Jul. iii. 610.				
		Cyriac, Julitta	•••	ASS. Jun. iv. 24.				
	17.	Speratus	•••	ASS. Jul. iv. 204 (cf. Ruinart, 130).				
	18,	Symphorosa and 7 sons	•••	ASS. Jul. iv. 350 (Bede, Mart. s. July 21?).				
	10.	Christina	•••					

Jui	LY		
I	9. Arsenius	ASS. Jul. iv. 623.	
2	I. Victor (Massilia)	ASS. Jul. v. 142 (Ruinart, 333).	
2	2. Mary Magdalen	Mombr. ii. 99ª.	
	" Apollinaris	ASS. Jul. v. 344.	
	"Jacobus Zebedæi	PsAbdias (Fabric, ii. 516).	
	7. Simeon (Stylites)	ASS. Jan. i. 269.	
	8. Nazarius, Celsus	ASS. Jul. vi. 533.	
	9. Lupus	Bede, H. E. i. 17.	
	o. Abdo, Sennes	ASS. Jul. vii. 148 ( = Mombr. i. $6^{a}$ ).	
	gust—		
	I. Maccabees	Liber Machab. ii. 7, 9.	
	,, Germanus	Bede, H. E. i. 17-22.	
	, Eusebius		
	2. Pope Stephanus	Liber Pontificalis.	
	, Theodota and 3 sons	Mombr. ii. 326.	
	3. Invention of St. Stephen's body	Epist Luciani (Migne, 41, 807).	
	5. Oswald	Bede, H. E. iii. 6. 9.	
-	6. Pope Sixtus		
	B. Danstern Hillanderen	Bede, Mart. (cp. Greg. Dial. i. 8).	
	O A C. TT: 1	Mombr. i. 12 <sup>b</sup> (Ruinart, 482).	
	n	Mombr. ii. 51 <sup>a</sup> .	
	T	Mombr. ii. 50 <sup>a</sup> .	
	- 1011 12	Mombr. ii. 251.	
		Mombr. i. 253 <sup>b</sup> (Ruinart, 437).	
	3. Hippolytus	Mombr. ii. 14 ª, 50 ª. Rodo Mart	
-	, Cassianus	Bede, Mart.	
	5. Assumption of St. Mary	Mamba ii 6a	
	7. Mommos (Mamas)	Mombr. ii. 69.	
	8. Agapetus	Nov. sacram. (ASS. Aug. iii. 532).	
	9. Magnus	Vet. sacram.	
2	2. Symphorianus	ASS. Aug. iv. 496 (Ruinart, 125).	
	" Timotheus	Mombr. ii. 278.	
2	5. Bartholomew	PsAbdias (Fabr. ii. 683).	
	"Genesius (Rome)	ASS. Aug. v. 122 (Ruinart, 312).	
	6. Irenaeus, Abundius	Mombr. ii. 14 <sup>b</sup> .	
	7. Rufus	Vet. sacram.	
2	8. Hermes	Mombr. ii. 1.	
	,, Augustine (Hippo)	ASS. Aug. vi. 363 (cp. Bede de t. r. 66).	
2	9. John the Baptist		
	", Sabina	Nov. sacram.	
	o. Felix (Africa)	ASS. Oct. x. 625 (Ruinart, 390).	
> 3	1. Aidan	Bede, H. E. iii. 3-17, 25.	
SEP	TEMBER		
	1. Priscus	Vet. sacram.	
:	2. Anthony (Apamea)		
	3. Aristion, Paterniana, Felicianus	Ar.: ASS. Sept. i. 611. The others quite unknown.	

# IV. THE SOURCES.

## SEPTEMBER-

>

	4.	Marcellus (Chalons)		ASS. Sept. ii. 197.
		Quintus		Vet. sacram.
		Berhtinus		ASS. Sept. ii. 549.
		Synotus		Vet. sacram. (cp. ASS. Sept. iii. 5).
		St. Mary's Nativity		Hist. de nativ. Mariae et de inf. Salv.
		Audomar (Omer)		ASS. Sept. iii. 396.
		Ducture Umacinthur	•••	Vita S. Eugeniae (see Dec. 26).
		Dana Compliant		Schelstrate, Antiq. eccl. illustr. i. 188.
		Commission	•••	Mombr. i. 198 b (cf. Ruinart, 261).
		Walestance (Town)	•••	ASS. Sept. v. 21.
		Mamilianus	•••	See Addenda.
		The family	•••	Mombr. i. 256 <sup>b</sup> . ASS. Sept. v. 268.
			•••	Bede, Mart.
	-	To	•••	
		35-443	• • •	Bede, Mart.
			•••	Passio Matthaei (Fabr. ii. 636).
		Mauricius (Theban Legion)	•••	Eucherius of Lyons (Ruinart, 317).
		Sosius	•••	ASS. Sept. vi. 761.
	,,	Thecla	•••	Acta Pauli et Theclae (edd. Lipsius
		Comparties of St. T. L.		et Bonnet, 1891).
	-	Conception of St. John	•••	Biblical.
、 、		Andochius, Thyrsus	•••	Bede, Mart.
2		Ceolfrið	•••	Bede, Vita abbat. Wir. iv. 386.
	20.	Justina, Cyprianus	•••	Martène-Durand, Thes. nov. anecd. iii.
		G		1624.
		Cosmas, Damianus	•••	ASS. Sept. vii. 444.
	-	St. Michael's church	•••	Mombr. i. 219.
	30.	Jerome	•••	Adamnan, ii. 5.
Ö	CTOF	BER-		
				Dele II E - te
>		Two Hewalds	•••	Bede, H. E. v. 10.
	-	Pope Marcus	•••	M
		Dionysius	•••	Mombr. i. 221 (esp. 229).
~		Ethelburga	•••	Bede, H. E. iv. 9.
		Calixtus	•••	
		Lupulus	••••	Vet. sacram.
		Luke	•••	Mombr. ii. 57 <sup>b</sup> .
	,,	Tryphonia	•••	Mombr. ii. 15 <sup>a</sup> .
		Justus	•••	ASS. Oct. viii. 338.
	-	Pelagia	•••	ASS. Oct. iv. 262.
	21.	Hilarion	•••	St. Jerome, Vita St. Hil. (Migne, 23
		~		29).
		Genesius (Arles)	•••	ASS. Aug. v. 135 (cf. Ruinart, 312).
		Sixteen soldiers	•••	Mombr. ii. 15 ª.
>		Cedd	•••	Bede, H. E. iii. 21-23, iv. 3.
	28.	Simon, Thaddeus		Pseudo-Abdias (Fabr. ii. 608).
	,,	Cyrilla	•••	Bede, Mart.
	31.	Quintinus	•••	ASS. Oct. xiii. 781.

Mannahan						
NOVEMBER—						
	ints		•••			
,, Caesar	ius		•••	ASS. Nov. i. 105 (= Mombr. i. 195).		
" Benigi	nus		•••	ASS. Nov. i. 152.		
🔉 6. Wunn		••••		Mabillon, ASS. O. S. Ben. iii. 1, 306.		
8. Quatti	uor Coronati			Mombr. i. 162 b.		
11. Martin	n of Tours		•••	Vita by Sulpicius Severus.		
" Menna	as, Heliodoru	us	•••	Mombr. ii. 156.		
15. Milus,	Senneus	••• •••		Assemani, Acta s. mart. i. 61.		
17. Hilda.				Bede, H. E. iii. 23, iv. 23.		
22. Caecili	ia			Mombr. i. 188.		
	ns			Mombr. i. 195 ª.		
-	as and 7 son			Gregory's Hom. in Evang. iii. (Migne,		
				76, 1087). Cf. Ruinart, 72.		
24. Chryse	gonus		•••	Mombr. i. 201 b.		
28. Saturn	inus		•••	Ruinart, 177.		
,, Chrysa	nthus, Dari	a	•••	ASS. Oct. xi. 457.		
30. Andre	w the Apost	le	•••	Acta et mart. Andreae (Fabr. ii. 502).		
Deserver						
DECEMBER-						
10. Eulali		••• •••	•••			
-	(Syracuse)		•••	Mombr. ii. 58.		
	nus		•••	Mombr. ii. 347.		
> 14. Hygeb	ald	•••	•••	Bede, H. E. iv. 3.		
21. Thoma	is the Apost	le		Passio S. Thomae (ed. Bonnet 1883).		

A few details concerning the arrangement of the text have still to be touched upon. Where contractions are found in the MSS. they are shown in print, and are expanded in the usual way. Following the example of some recent editions, I have merely given the accents which occur in the MSS. In opposition to Cockayne, I have used p at the beginning and  $\mathfrak{F}$  in the middle and at the end of words, although MSS. A and B seem to have favoured the latter in most cases. I regret a certain inconsistency in not always correcting the proper names that are mostly corrupted, but in some cases, at any rate, these corrections would have been very doubtful.

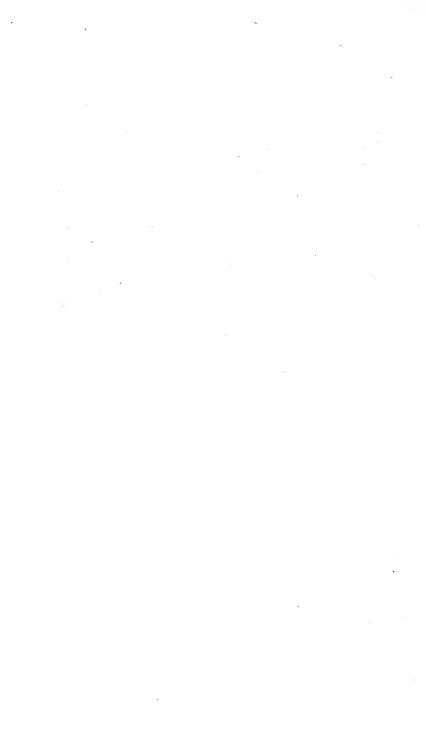
It is now my pleasant task to express my gratitude to those who have in various ways given me assistance and advice. I gratefully remember the kind hospitality of the late Rev. S. S. Lewis at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, as well as the courtesy of his successor, the Rev. J. R. Harmer. I have also to thank the officials at the British Museum for facilitating my researches. Prof. F. Liebermann has (not for the first time) laid me under

xlii

deep obligation by clearing up some difficulties with regard to historical points. I wish to renew the expression of my indebtedness to my learned friend the Rev. Dr. M. Gaster. Prof. J. Schick, Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Mr. H. Bradley, Mr. J. Jacobs, and Mr. F. Harsley have all very kindly given me help and information. My very sincere thanks are due to Dr. Furnivall, whose unfailing kindness and valuable assistance so many students have had occasion to appreciate. Finally, I wish to pay a tribute of respect to the memory of my deceased teacher, Prof. Zupitza. It was at his iustigation that this edition was undertaken. I owe much to his advice, always readily given, and it is a matter of sincere regret to me that it is no longer possible to submit the finished work to his judgment.

# GEORGE HERZFELD.

BERLIN, June 1899.



 $\mathbf{AN}$ 

# OLD ENGLISH MARTYROLOGY

.

# MS. D. [C. C. C. 41 (S 2)], p. 122<sup>b</sup> on the margin.

# Dec. 25. The Birth of Christ.

 $\bigcap$ N þone forman dæg on geare, þæt is on þone ærestan geohheldæg, eall cristen folc weordiad Cristes acennednesse. Sancta Maria hine ácende on þære nihte on anum holum stanscræfe be-4 foran Bethlehem bære ceastre, ond sona ba he acenned wæs, heofonlic leoht scean ofer eall bæt land, ond godes engel ætywde sceaphyrdum on anre mile be eastan pære ceastre ond him sæde bæt ealra folca hælend wære acenned, ond þa hyrdas gehyrdon 8 micelne engla song on eorðan. Þa wæs agangen fram middangeardes fruman fif busend geara ond ane geare læs bonne twa hund ha Crist acenned wæs. on ham geare ha he wæs acenned ba æteawdon swylc tacn mannum swylce ær næron ne næfre by geare men gesawon preo sunnan, ond oore side 12 siððan. bry monan; ond Romanan gesawon fyren cleowen gefeallan of heofonum, ond oore side gylden cleowen; ond by geare man geseah hwætes eare weaxan on treowum; ond on sumere 16 mægde ponne hi hyra hlaf bræcon, ponne fleow pæt blod of pam hlafe, swa of mannes lichaman ded ponne he gewundod bid. ond by geare manig seah meoloc rinnan of heofonum ond lamb spæcan on mennisc gecynde mid Egiptum ond oxa to þam ergen-20 dum; ond he cwæð: 'tohwon sticast þu me ? gód hwæte geweaxeð togeare; ac ne bist bú bonne ne his ne abitest.' eall bis tacnode

6. sceaphirdon ; cestre.

8. pa was above the line.

<sup>1.</sup> dæig (always thus); geoheld.

<sup>2.</sup> worbiað.

<sup>4.</sup> bethem (!).

<sup>5.</sup> heofonlic : o altered from u.

# AN OLD ENGLISH MARTYROLOGY.

# Dec. 25. The Birth of Christ.

On the first day of the year, that is on the first Yule-day, all Christian folk celebrate Christ's birth. St. Mary gave birth to him at night in a hollow cave outside the town of Bethlehem, and as soon as he was born, a heavenly light shone all over the land, 4 and an angel of God appeared to shepherds a mile to the east of the town, and told them that the Saviour of all nations was born; and the shepherds heard on earth a loud singing of angels. From the beginning of the world there had passed five thousand 8 years and one year less than two hundred when Christ was born. In the year in which he was born such tokens were shown to men as never were before nor after. In this year men saw three suns, and at another time three moons; the Romans saw 12 a fiery ball falling from heaven, and at another time a golden ball. In this year ears of wheat were seen growing on trees; and when in a certain country they broke their loaves, blood flowed from the loaf, as it does from the body of a man when he 16 is wounded. In this year many people saw milk flowing from heaven, and a lamb in Egypt speaking like a human being and an ox [talking] to the plowman, and he said: 'Why dost thou prick me ? good wheat will grow this year, yet thou wilt 20 not live then nor taste it.' All this showed that the pure virgin

 10. ba: large initial.
 12. ·III.
 13. ·III. manan.

 12. by: large initial.
 14. heofnū.
 18. rinan; heofnū.

þæt seo clæne fæmne cende sunu, swa hire næfre wer ne gehran,
ác se þe hæfde fæder on heofonum butan meder ond hæfde þa
modur on eorðan butan fæder. þæt bæð þæt sancta Maria þæt
4 cild on baðode þurh þæt manige untrume men þær on wurdon gehælede.

#### Dec. 25. St. Anastasia.

On pone ilcan dæg Cristes acennednesse godes circean arweorðiað sancte Anastasie gebyrd þæs halegan gesiðwifes, seo 8 wæs swiðe æðele for worulde ond micele betere for gode. Diocletianus se hæðena casere hie sealde his gerefan þæt he hie sceolde mid witum bregean, þæt heo Criste wiðsoce ond hæðengild gulde. Pa het se gerefa hie belucan in carcerne sixtig daga ond nihta, 12 ond hire man ne sealde ne hlaf ne wæter ne nanne eorðlicne mete. Hire com ælce niht sumes haliges wifes gast to, seo wæs haten sancta Theodota, ond brohte hire heofonlicu gereordu, ond sæde hire be þære heofonlican fægernesse, ond wunode mid hire oð 16 hanasang, ond eft ferde to heofonum. Pa æfter sixtigum dagum, pa heo ut eode of pam carcerne, pa wæs hire ansyn swá reod ond swá fæger swa þære wynsumestan fæmnan, ponne heo fægerost bið. Purh wuldorlicne martyrdom heo forlet pis andwearde lif, ond 20 hyre lichama resteð nu on Romebyrig.

# Dec. 26. St. Eugenia.

On þone forman dæg bið sancta Eugenian tid þære æðelan fæmnan; seo wæs on Commodes dagum þæs caseres, ond heo lufode Crist, ær heo gefullod wære. Heo wæs swiðe mæres weres dohtur, 24 se wæs haten Philippus: he was þære mæran burge gerefa þe hatte Alexandria, ond ealle Egipta þeode him hyrdon. Þa þæt mæden wæs fiftene gear, þa wolde se fæder hí sellan sumum æðelum men to bryde. Þa on niht bescear heo hyre feax swá weras ond 28 onfeng weres gegyrlan ond gewat of hyre fæder rice mid twam cnihtum. þa eode heo on wera mynster, þær nan wifman ær ne

2. heofnum.

- 6. On: large initial.
- 7. sca anastasiam ; gehird : per-

haps gemynd ? pæs] fære.

9. gereuas; he om. 12. me.h.te.

- 14. theodote; broht.
- 17 carcercernes (cer above the line).

4

brought forth a son, so that never a man touched her but he that had a father in heaven without a mother, and a mother on earth without a father. By the bath in which St. Mary bathed the child many sick men were healed.

#### Dec. 25. St. Anastasia.

On the same day as Christ's birth the churches of God celebrate the birth of St. Anastasia the holy lady; she was very noble in the sight of the world and much better before God. The heathen emperor Diocletianus delivered her to his prefect that he might s terrify her with tortures, so that she abjured Christ and sacrificed to the idols. The prefect ordered her to be locked up in the dungeon sixty days and nights, and neither bread nor water nor any earthly food was given her. Every night the spirit of a certain 12 holy woman, called St. Theodota, came to her and brought her heavenly food, and told her about the beauty of heaven, and remained with her until cock-crow, and returned to heaven again. When after sixty days she went out from the dungeon, her face 16 was as rosy and as fair as that of the most charming woman when she is most beautiful. After a glorious martyrdom she gave up this present life, and her body rests now in the town of Rome. 20

# Dec. 26. St. Eugenia.

On the first day is the festival of the noble virgin St. Eugenia; she lived in the time of the emperor Commodus and loved Christ before she was baptised. She was the daughter of a very distinguished man, Philippus by name; he was the prefect of the great 24 town called Alexandria, and all the people of Egypt obeyed him. When the maiden was fifteen years old, her father wanted to give her in wedlock to a certain nobleman. At night she cut off her hair as men do, and took men's garments and left her father's province 28 with two servants. Then she went into a convent of men where

18. fæiger (i above the line); swa pære wyns.] swinsumestan.

25. alexsandria.

26. ·xv·; wolde: ol partly erased; æðelon.

29. cnihtan; mynster: r added above the line.

 $\mathbf{5}$ 

4

<sup>21.</sup> empty space for O. eufemian.

<sup>23.</sup> was.

com, ond heo onfeng fulwihte ond gode penode ond peowode ond mid pam wunode, pæt nan man ne mihte onfindan pæt heo wæs fæmne. ond binnan prim gearum heo wearð pæs mynstres abbud;

- 4 ond heo wæs swa mihtegu wið gód þæt heo sealde blindum menn gesihðe ond deofulseoce gehælde . ond þa æfter manegum gearum heo wæs fram hyre fæder ongitenu ond broðrum, ond siððan heo wunade mid fæmnum on hyra hiwe, ond æfter hyre fæder heo
- 8 gewat mid hyre meder to Rome, *ond* þær geþrowode martyrdom for Criste. þær Necittius, Romeburge gerefa, hie nydde þæt heo Criste wiðsoce *ond* deofulgyld gelyfde. Þa heo þæt nolde, þá het he bindan hire stan to þam swuran *ond* weorpan on Tifre flod : þa
- 12 tobærst se stan, ond heo fleat ofer þæt wæter to lande. ond þa het he hie eft sendan on byrnendne ofn, ond se acolode sóna. Þa het he hie don on carcern, ond heo wæs þær ten niht and dagas butan mete . Þa æteowde hire dryhten sylfa on þa ilcan niht æt
- 16 his acennisse ond cwæð to hire: 'ic þe nime, Eugenie, ond ic eom se þe þu lufodest; þy ilcan dæge ic to heofonum astah þe ic to eorðan com'. ond þy ilcan dæge heo onsende hyre gast to gode, ond hyre lichama resteð wið Romebyrig on þam wege þe man 20 nemneð Latina.

#### Dec. 26. St. Stephen.

Ón þöne æfteran dæg godes circean arworðiað sanctus Stephanus gemynd þæs ærestan diacones ond þæs ærestan martires æfter Cristes þrowunge. Þone halgan Stephanus Cristes þegnas ge-24 halgodon to diacone; ac Iudeas hine eft mið stanum ofwurpon, for þam þe he mid micelre baldnisse cyðde þæt se hælend wære soð godes sunu, se ðe hie on rode onhengon . ond þa hie Stephanus to þære stæninge læddon, þa mihte he locian on heofonas, ond he

4. was.

2. þāwuwode (sic !).

3. ·III·

6. wæs ge.

- 7. fæder deaðe?
- 8. mardóm.
- 9.  $\chi \rho \bar{\epsilon}$ . romeburh (and ge above the line).

11. to: t added above the line; swuran; warpan.

- 12. tobærs (!); fleat aweg (this word dotted out).
- 12, 13. ond b. h. h. h. e. s.] 7 ba het hi eft; ofon.

14. het he] het ; .x.

#### STEPHEN.

no woman ever came before, and she received baptism and served God and lived with them, so that nobody could find out that she was a woman. Within three years she became the abbot of this convent, and she was so powerful with God that she restored 4 the eyesight of blind men and cured the insane. After many years she was recognised by her father and her brothers, and since she lived with women in their fashion; after her father's death she went to Rome with her mother, and there she suffered martyr- 8 dom for Christ. Necitius, the town-reeve of Rome, urged her to renounce Christ and to believe in the idols. As she refused this, a stone was fastened to her neck by his command, and she was thrown into the river Tiber; then the stone burst, and she floated 12 to the land across the water. Then he ordered her to be thrown into a burning oven, and it cooled down at once. Then he commanded her to be put into prison, and she was there ten days and nights without food. The Lord appeared to her in the night when 16 he was born, and said to her : 'I shall take thee away, Eugenia, I am he whom thou lovedest; I ascended to heaven on the same day on which I came on earth.' On the same day she gave up her ghost to God, and her body rests near Rome on the road called 20 Latina.

# Dec. 26. St. Stephen.

On the second day God's churches celebrate the memory of St. Stephen, the first deacon and the first martyr after Christ's passion. The holy Stephen was ordained a deacon by Christ's apostles; but 24 the Jews killed him afterwards with stones, because he preached with great boldness that the Saviour whom they had crucified was the true son of God. When they led Stephen to the stoning, he could look into heaven, and he saw the Saviour himself standing 28

15. hire added above the line; dryhten] d'i. 17. þe þe. 18. dæge] dæig. 19. man] ma. onhengon.

21. Empty space for O: accent on n. 22. þæs ær. diac. repeated. 26. Indistinct accents on rode and

27. heofnas.

7

geseah þone hælend sylfne standan on his godþrymme; ond he hit þam Iudeum sæde, ond hie him miclan þe reðran wæron ond þe raðor hine oftorfod hæfdon. Þa leton hie his lichaman licgan
4 butan Hierusalem þære ceastre, ond woldon þæt hine fuglas tobæron. Þa bebyrigde hine sum geleafful man, se wæs haten Gamaliel; ond þa æfter manegum gearum wæs se lichama gecyðed þurh heofonlicu tacn, ond þær wæs swete stenc, ond manig uns truma man þær his hælo onfeng þa hine man of eorðan updyde ond mid miclum lofsange læddon to Hierusalem. Þæt wæs sanctus Stephanus wundra sum þæt an plegende cild arn under wænes hweowol ond wearð sona dead. Þa nam þæs cildes modor þone
12 deadan lichoman ond wearp ón sanctus Stephanus circean þær his reliquia sum dæl inne wæs; þa heo eft com, þa mitte heo hire cild liftende ond gesund.

# Dec. 27. St. John the Gospeller.

On þone þriddan dæg bið sancte Johannes tid þæs godspelleres, 16 se wæs Criste leof ofer ealle óðre men þe he on middangearde gemette, ond he wæs him swa leof, þæt he æt gereordum hlenode on þæs hælendes bearme ond ofer his breost, ond he aweahte men of deaðe ond he gesenode twa birðena gyrda, ond hie wurdan sona 20 to þam golde þe man hateð abritsum, þæt is smæte gold; ond twegen beorgas lytelra stana he gesenode to æðelum gimmum; ond rice hæðene men hine snidon þæt he dranc attor, on þam wæs ælces cynnes wyrm oððe ban oððe blod, ond ne ablacode he . ond 24 his byrgen is mid Grecum on Effesio þære ceastre; æt þære byrgenne bið welmicel wundor gesewen ond gehyred: hwilum heo eðað swa lifiende man slæpe, hwílum þonne man þa byrgenne sceawað, þonne ne bið þær nan lichama gesewen, ác bið micel 28 swetnisse stenc. forðam nat nænig man hwæðer se Johannes si þe cwicu þe dead.

- 2. on (above the line) wæron.
- 5. was.
- 6. was.
- 7. menig untrume.

9. mid om. MS. 10. stefnan<sup>9</sup>. 15. Empty space for O; -III.; godspellres. in his divine glory, and he told the Jews about it, and they were all the fiercer against him and killed him all the quicker. Then they left his body lying outside of the town of Jerusalem, in order that the birds might lacerate him. A faithful man who 4 was called Gamaliel buried him. After many years the body was revealed by heavenly signs, and there was a sweet smell, and many a sick man recovered his health there when it was taken up from the earth and conducted to Jerusalem with loud songs of praise. 8 It was one of St. Stephen's miracles that a child while playing ran under the wheel of a waggon and was killed at once. The mother of the child took the dead body and placed it in St. Stephen's church where a part of his relics was kept; when she 12 came again, she found her child living and unhurt.

# Dec. 27. St. John the Gospeller.

On the third day is the festival of St. John the Evangelist, who was dear to Christ more than all other men that he met on earth, and he was so dear to him, that at meals he rested in the lap of 16 the Saviour and on his breast; he awoke men from death, and he blessed two bundles of rods, and they instantly turned to gold that is called obryzum, that is hammered gold, and he turned two heaps of small stones into precious gems by blessing them. Power- 20 ful heathens forced him to drink poison, in which there were all sorts of worms, either their bones or their blood, and yet he did not perish. His grave is among the Greeks in the town of Ephesus; at this grave a great many miracles are seen and heard 24 of. Sometimes it breathes, as if a living man were sleeping, sometimes when one looks at the grave, no body is seen there, but there is a very sweet smell. Therefore nobody knows whether St. John be alive or dead. 28

snidon] nyddon ? was.
 hwilon.
 slape ; byrgine.
 se deað.

<sup>19.</sup> gisenonde ; .II.

<sup>20.</sup> Read obryzum.

<sup>21. .11.;</sup> gesenedo (and an o above the second e).

#### Dec. 28. The Holy Innocents.

On pone feordan dæg bið þara haligra cilda tid þe Herodes acwealde for Criste on Bethlehem þære ceastre, ealle þa cnihtcild þe wæron twam gearum geborene odde anre nihte eald cild, forþam 4 þe he wolde Crist acwellan on þæra cilda gemange. Herodes het tion þa cild of hira modor breostum ond bosmum, ond þonne man þa cild cwealde, þonne spiwon hie þa meoloc ær þæt blod. Þa wæron þa cild mid hira blode gefullode ond þa modor mid þam 8 tearum gefullode for þam sare þe hie æt þam cildum gesawon. Þæra cilda wæs tu hund ond feower ond feowertig þusendu; ond Herodes forwearð æfter þæra cilda cwealme, ond he ofstang hine sylfne mid his agenre handa.

#### Dec. 31. St. Sylvester.

On pon seofoðan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte Silvestres tid þæs halgan papan, þæs lichoma resteð on Romebyrig; se dyde fela wundra ær he papa wære. Tarquinius hatte Romeburge gerefa: he þreatode hine to hæðenscipe. Þa nolde he þæt: þa het hine
16 man gebindan ond lædan to carcerne. þa cwæð sanctus Silvester to him: 'Dysega, on þisse nihte þe bið þæt feorh afirred:' ond þæt gelamp.

MS. B. [Cod. Cotton. Jul. A x, p. 44<sup>a</sup>].

# Dec. 31. St. Columba.

... þa he þa in eode on þæt carcern ond hire to genealæhte, þa 20 com þider in ursa þæt deor, þæt is on ure geþeode byren, ond awearp hine to eorðan ond locade to þære godes fæmnan hwæðer heo sceolde hine cucene þe deadne. ond þa bebead seo godes fæmne þære byrene þæt heo læge on þæs carcernes duru, ond heo ongan 24 læran þone leasere þæt he gelyfde on Crist, ond he þæt geþafade; ond seo byren hine let gangan of þæm carcerne, ond he þa sona

 bethtem.
 het twice, once above, Herodes under the line. 6. cwalde; meoloc; the second of above the line. 8. gef... (hie om.).

#### INNOCENTS. SYLVESTER. COLUMBA.

# Dec. 28. The Holy Innocents.

On the fourth day is the festival of the holy children whom Herod killed for Christ's sake in the town of Bethlehem, all the male children whether they were born two years before or children one day old, because he wanted to kill Christ among the children. 4 Herod commanded the children to be torn from the breasts and the bosoms of their mothers, and when the children were killed they spat out the milk before the blood. The children were baptised with their blood and the mothers with their tears caused by the 8 sorrow they underwent on account of the children. These children numbered two hundred and forty-four thousand; and Herod perished after the murder of the children and stabbed himself with his own hand.

#### Dec. 31. St. Sylvester.

On the seventh day of the month is the festival of the holy pope St. Sylvester, whose body rests at Rome. He performed many miracles before he was pope. The prefect of Rome was called Tarquinius, he tried to threaten him into heathendom. As he 16 would not, he was ordered to be bound and led to prison. Then St. Sylvester said to him: 'Fool, this night thy life will be taken from thee.' And this happened.

#### Dec. 31. St. Columba.

... When he entered the prison and approached her, there  $_{20}$  came in the beast called *ursa*, that is in our language a she-bear, and threw him down upon the earth and looked towards the holy woman whether she should let him live or kill him. The holy woman bade the she-bear lie at the door of the prison, and she  $_{24}$  began to teach the jester to believe in Christ, and he submitted to it: and the she-bear let him go from the prison, and instantly

	cildea; erodes.	tu CC7XL7IIII mille.	 cwæt. MS. D	ends here.
12.	·VII·			

11

clypode þurh ealle þa ceastre ond cwæð: 'se an god is soð god þone Columbe seo fæmne begongeð, ond nis ænig oðer butan þam.'

# Jan. 1. The Circumcision of Christ.

On bone eahtedan geohheldæg bid bæs mondes fruma be mon 4 nemneo Ianuarius, bæt is on ure gepeode se æftera geola. þæt bið se æresta geares monað mid Romwarum ond mid us: on þæm monde bid an ond pritig daga. on pone ærestan dæg pæs mondes bið Cristes eahteða dæg ond sancta Marian. on þæm dæge Crist 8 onfeng þa ealdan ymbsnidenysse ond þa ealdan clæsnunge Iudea folces, bæt bonne wæs bæt hie æghwelcum cnihtcilde ymbsnidon bæt werlice lim on þæm eahteðan dæge æfter his acennisse, ond seo clæsnung him wæs swa halig swa us is fullwiht; ond Crist 12 fordon ha clæsnunge onfeng hæt he us mid hy getacnode hæt we sceolan accorfan fram usse heortan unclæne geþohtas ond from lichoman unalefde dæde, gif we willað habban lif mid gode. ond on þone eahteðan dæg menn sceopan Criste naman æfter ealdre 16 wisan: se nama wæs on Iudisc Iesus ond on grecisc soter ond on læden saluator ond on ure gepeode hælend. pone naman hæfde se engel sancta Marian gesæd, ær þon þe heo geeacnad wære.

# Jan. 3. St. Anteros.

On pone priddan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs halgan papan tid pe 20 is nemned sancte Antheri. he wæs Grecisces cynnes mon, ond he sæt on sancte Petres setle on Rome preottyne gear on Maximianus dagum pæs caseres, ond he geprowade martyrdom for Criste, ond his lichoma is bebyrged on pæm mynstre pe we nemnad Calistes 24 mynster.

# Jan. 5. St. Aemiliana.

On þone fiftan dæg þæs mondes bið sancte Emelianan tid þære fæmnan, þæt wæs sancte Gregorius fade þæs þe us fulwiht onsende. hire ætywde on nihtlicre gesihde hire swyster gast ond cwæd to 28 hire: 'butan þe ic dede þone halgan dæg æt drihtnes acennisse, he shouted all over the town and said: 'the one god whom the woman Columba worships is the true god, and there is no other besides him.'

#### Jan. 1. The Circumcision of Christ.

On the eighth Yule-day is the beginning of the month that is 4 called January, that is in our language the after yule. This is the first month of the year with the Romans and with us; this month has thirty-one days. On the first day of the month is the octave of Christ and of St. Mary. On that day Christ received the cus-s tomary circumcision and the traditional purification of the Jewish people, which was, that they circumcised the privy member of every male child on the eighth day after its birth, and the purification was as holy to them as baptism is to us. Christ received 12 the purification that he might show us thereby that we must cut off from our heart unclean thoughts, and from our body unallowed deeds, if we wish to have life with God. On the eighth day the people gave Christ a name according to the old custom : the name 16 was Jesus in Hebrew, and Soter in Greek, and Salvator in Latin, and Healer in our language. This name the angel had told St. Mary, before she was with child.

## Jan. 3. St. Anteros.

On the third day of the month is the festival of the holy pope 20 who is called St. Anteros. He was a man of Greek origin, and he sat thirteen years on St. Peter's stool at Rome in the days of the emperor Maximianus, and suffered martyrdom for Christ's sake; his body is buried in the minster that we call the minster of 24 Callistus.

# Jan. 5. St. Aemiliana.

On the fifth day of the month is the festival of the virgin St. Aemiliana, who was the paternal aunt of St. Gregory who brought us the baptism. Her sister's ghost appeared to her in a nightly 28 vision saying to her: 'Without thee I celebrated the holy day of the Lord's birth, but with thee I shall keep the holy day of the

ac ic do mid þe þone halgan dæg æt drihtnes ætywnesse, þæt is se drihtnes halga twelfta dæg, drihtnes fullwihtes dæg.'

#### Jan. 6. The Epiphany.

On þone sextan dæg þæs mondes bið se micla ond se mæra dæg 4 pone Grecas nemnad Epiphania, ond Romware hine nemnad apparitia domini, bæt is on ure gebeode drihtnes ætywnesse dæg. on þam dæge he gecyðde mid þæn mæstum wundrum feowerum þæt he wæs soð god. þæt æreste wundor wæs þæt þreo tungol-8 cræftegan comon fram eastdæles mægðum to Criste þa þa he wæs cild, ond him mon brohte gold to gefe, on pæm wæs getacnod pæt he wæs soð cyning. Oðer him brohte recels, on þæm wæs getacnod pæt he wæs soð god. se þridda him brohte myrran þa wyrt, on 12 pæm wæs getacnod pæt he wæs deadlic mon, ond pæt he purh his anes deað ealle geleaffulle men gefreode fram ecum deade. Ond on bone ilcan dæg Crist onfeng fulwihte on Iordane fram Iohanne bæm fulwere, ond he wæs on britiges geara ylde se 16 hælend, þa he þæm fulwihte onfeng. Ond on þone dæg æt sumum brydpingum Crist gecerde sex fatu full wætres to þæm betestan wine; on æghwelc þara fata mihte twegen mittan oððe þreo. Ond on þone ylcan dæg Crist gereorde fif þusenda wera of fif hlafum 20 ond of twam fiscum, eac wifum ond cildum, para wæs ungerim, ond para hlafgebroca wæs to lafe twelf binna fulle.

# Jan. 6. St. Julian of Antioch.

On þone ylcan dæg bið þæs æðelan weres þrowung se is nemned sanctus Iulianus, þæs lichoma resteð in Antiochia þære ceastre. se 24 sona on his cnihthade þeowade gode on clænnesse, ond his yldran hine þa genyddon on his geogoðe þæt he onfeng æðele brýd, seo wæs on naman Basilissa. ond þa þære forman brydniht, þa hi twa wæron on þæm brýdbúre, þa com þær ærest wundorlic stenc, ond 28 æfter þæm stence heofonlic leoht, ond æfter þæm leohte Crist self þær ætewde mid engla werede. ond þa for þære gesihðe fægernesse þe hi gesawon ond þæm wordum þe hi gehyrdon hi wunedan á

4, 5. aparitia.

11, 12. on bon.

Lord's manifestation, that is the twelfth holy day of the Lord, the day of the Lord's baptism.'

#### Jan. 6. The Epiphany.

On the sixth day of the month is the great and famous day which the Greeks call Epiphany, and the Romans call it apparitia 4 domini, that is in our language the day of the Lord's manifestation. On this day he revealed by the four greatest miracles that he was true God. The first miracle was that three astronomers came to Christ from the lands of the east when he was a child, s and they brought him gold as a gift, whereby it was betokened that he was true king. Another brought him frankincense, whereby it was signified that he was true God. The third brought him the myrrh-root, whereby it was shown that he was a 12 mortal man, and that by his death alone he freed all believers from eternal death. On the same day Christ received baptism in the Jordan from John the Baptist, and he, the Saviour, was thirty years of age as he received the baptism. On this day Christ 16 at a wedding turned six vats full of water into the best wine; in each of the vats there might be two or three quarts. On the same day Christ fed five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes, also women and children, of whom there was a great number, and 20 of the fragments there remained twelve baskets full.

# Jan. 6. St. Julian of Antioch.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the glorious man called Julian, whose body rests in the town of Antioch. Even in his childhood he served God in purity; and in his youth his parents 24 compelled him to take a noble bride, Basilissa by name. The first night after the wedding, as they were both in the bedchamber, there came first a marvellous smell, and after the smell a heavenly light, and after the light, Christ himself appeared there with a host 28 of angels. On account of the beauty of the apparition they had seen and the words they had heard they always remained chaste,

clæne, he mid werum ond heo mid fæmnum. þes Iulianus awehte hæðenne man of deaðe, ond se wæs siððan gefullad. se man sæde fram helle siðfæte swylc sarspell swylce næfre ær on men ne becom 4 ne naht oft siððan.

#### Jan. 6. St. Telesphorus.

On pone ilcan dæg bið þæs papan tíd se is nemned Telesphorus, se wæs Grecisces cynnes. he sæt on þæm papsetle ændlefen geår ond þry monað on þara casera dagum Antonius ond Marcus. ond 8 þes papa wæs eft Cristes martyr, ond his lichoma resteð neah sancte Petres lichoman. þes papa gesette ærest manna þæ/ man fæste on Rome syfon wucan ær eastran, ond he gesette ærest þæt man sang gloria in excelsis deo þone lofsang foran to mæssan.

# Jan. 9. St. Pega.

12 On þone nigeðan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte Pegean geleornes þære halgan fæmnan. heo wæs sancte Guðlaces swyster þæs ancran, ond æfter his geleornisse heo dyde blindum men þæt sealt on eage þæt he ær gehalgode, ond he mihte sona geseon.

# Jan. 10. St. Paul the Hermit.

On pone teočan dæg pæs mončes bið sancte Paules tid; se wæs sextyne geara pa he ærest on pæt westen gewat, ond he wunade pær oð pæt he hæfde preo ond hundændleftig wintra. pær he næfre naht očres ne geseah ne ne gehyrde butan leona grymetunge ond
wulfa gerár, ond æt pæs westenes æppla ond pæt wæter dranc of his holre hand. ond pa æt nehstan fedde hine an hræfn sextig geára, se him brohte æghwelce dæge healfne hlaf: ond pa hwæne ær his ende com him to sanctus Antonius se ancra, ond pa sona brohte
him se hræfn gehalne hlaf. se Antonius geseah pæs Paules sawle swa hwite swa snaw stigan to heofonum betweoh engla preatas; ond twegen leon adulfan his byrgenne on pæs westenes sande; pær resteð Paules lichoma mid yfellice duste bewrigen, ac on domes 28 dæge he ariseð on wuldor.

5. Selesfor. 7. casere. 13. gutlaces. 25. snauw.

16

he among men and she among women. This Julian awoke from death a heathen man who was afterwards baptized. This man told such a mournful tale about the way to hell as never came to men before nor often since.

## Jan. 2. St. Telesphorus.

On the same day is the festival of the pope called Telesphorus, who was of Greek origin. He sat eleven years and three months on the papal throne in the days of the Emperors Antoninus and Marcus. This pope was afterwards Christ's martyr, and his body rests near 8 to that of St. Peter. This pope decreed first of all men that at Rome there should be a fast seven weeks before Easter, and he first appointed that the hymn '*Gloria in excelsis deo*' should be sung before the mass.

#### Jan. 9. St. Pega.

On the ninth day of the month is the death of the holy maiden St. Pega. She was St. Guthlac the hermit's sister, and after his decease she put on the eye of a blind man the salt that he had blessed before, and he was immediately able to see. 16

# Jan. 10. St. Paul the Hermit.

On the tenth day of the month is St. Paul's festival; he was sixteen years old when he first went into the desert, and he lived there until he was a hundred and thirteen years. There he never saw nor heard anything else than the roaring of lions and the howl- 20 ing of wolves, and he ate the apples of the desert and drank water from the hollow of his hand. At last he was fed sixty years by a raven who brought him half a loaf every day: a short time before his death St. Anthony the hermit came to him, and immediately the 24 raven brought him a whole loaf. Anthony saw Paul's soul ascending to heaven as white as snow among hosts of angels; and two lions dug his grave in the desert's sand; there rests Paul's body covered with filthy dust, but on Doomsday he will rise up to glory. 28

17

4

С

# Jan. 12. St. Benedict of Wearmouth.

On þone twelftan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte Benedictes tid þæs halgan abbodes, se wæs Angelcynnes man. he wæs swiðe æðele for worolde ond micle æðelra for gode; ond þa he wæs on
4 fif ond twentigum geára, þa ferde he to Rome, ond þær ond on oðrum manegum æðelum mynstrum he leornade gastlice þeodscipas; ond he onfeng preosthades scare on þæs ealandes mynstre þe is nemned Lerinensis, ond he hwerfde eft to eðle. ond he getimbrade
8 on Brytene æðele mynster on þære stowe þe is cweden æt Wiremuðan ond þæt gehalgade gode ond sancte Petre ond þa ciricean æðellice gefrætwade ge mid godcunde wisdome ge mid woruldlicum frætwum ofersæwiscum. ond þa jæs æfter sextene gearum
12 þa forlet he þone læmnan ofn þæs mænniscan lichoman, ond se gast fleah freo to þam upplican wuldre.

# Jan. 13. St. Hilary of Poitiers.

On pone preottegdan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs halgan biscopes gemynd sancte Hilaries, he wæs on pære ceastre Pictavie; se wæs 16 sancte Martines larcow, ond he awehte deadne man of deade.

#### Jan. 14. St. Felix.

On pone feowerteogdan dæg bið sancte Felices tid þæs mæssepreostes on Rome on pære stowe pe Pincius is nemned. pone rice men hæðne preadon pæt he Criste wiðsoce ond hæðengeldum 20 gelyfde. pa he pæt nolde, he wæs nacod on carcern onsænded ond pær understregd mid sæscellum ond mid scearpum stanum, ond pa godes engel on pære ilcan niht tobræc pæs carcernes duru ond hine ponan alædde.

# Jan. 16. St. Marcellus.

24 On pone sexteodan dæg pæs mondes ponne bid sancte Marcelles tid pæs papan. pone papan Maxentius, Romeburge eakdormon, nedde pæt he his fullwihte widsoce ond deofulgeldum gelyfde. på he pæt

1. pone omitted.

7. lerinensi.

6. mynster.

13. upplican twice in MS.

#### BENEDICT. HILARY. FELIX. MARCELLUS.

# Jan. 12. St. Benedict of Wearmouth.

On the twelfth day of the month is the festival of St. Benedict, the holy abbot, who was an Englishman. He was very noble before the world and much nobler before God. When he was twenty-five years, he made a journey to Rome, and there and at 4 many other famous monasteries he learnt spiritual discipline. He received the tonsure of priesthood in the monastery of the island called Lerina, and then he returned again to his native country. In Britain he built a noble monastery in the place that is called 8 Wearmouth and consecrated it to God and St. Peter and nobly adorned the church with divine wisdom as well as with worldly ornaments from beyond the sea. Sixteen years after this he forsook the earthen furnace of the human body, and his spirit flew 12 joyfully to the glory above.

# Jan. 13. St. Hilary of Poitiers.

On the thirteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the holy bishop St. Hilary, who lived in the town of Poitiers; he was the teacher of St. Martin, and he awakened a dead man from 16 death.

# Jan. 14. St. Felix.

On the fourteenth day is the festival of St. Felix, mass-priest in Rome, in the place called Pincius. He was threatened by powerful heathens that he might renounce Christ and believe in the heathen 20 gods. As he refused this, he was sent naked to prison, and sea-shells and sharp stones were strewn under him; in the same night God's angel burst open the prison-doors and led him thence.

#### Jan. 16. St. Marcellus.

On the sixteenth day of the month is the festival of the pope 24 St. Marcellus. This pope was compelled by Maxentius, governor of Rome, to renounce his baptism and to believe in idolatry. As he

14. Treottegan. 17. pæs omitted; pincis. 20. nacod 7 on.

C 2

ne gepafode, pa het he on pæs papan ciericean gestællan his blancan ond monig over neat, ond he genydde pone papan pæt he pæm penade. ond on pæm peowdome he geendade his lif, ond his 4 lichoma restev arwyrvlice on pæm mynstre Priscille on pæm wege Salarie.

# Jan. 16. St. Fursey.

On pone ilcan dæg bið pæs mæssepreostes geleornis pe wæs nemned sancte Furseus; se wæs acenned on Hibernia mægde, 8 bæt is on Scotta lande. bæs gast wæs neahterne of lichoman alæded, ond he geseah má ondrysnlices ond eac wuldorlices þonne he mihte monnum asecgan, ond seo gesiho him wæs on swa micelre gemynde bæt he on bæm miclan wintres cele, bonne he ymb bæt 12 pohte obde spræc, ponne aswætte he eall, ond eft on pære miclan sumeres hæte, þonne he his siðfæt gemunde, þonne ablacode he eall ond abifode. ond ba ba godes englas eft his gast brohtan to þæm lichoman, þa locade he on his agenne lichoman swa swa on 16 uncuone hræw, ond he nolde næfre eft on pone lichoman, gif he nyde ne sceolde. pes Furseus gewat eft of Scottum on Brytone, ond on Eastengla mægde he getimbrede fæger mynster, þæt is geceged Cnofesburh. bæt he dyde on Sigeberhtes dagum bæs 20 cyninges; ond panon he gewat ofer sæ in Gallia mægde to Clodfeo, Francna cyninge, ond pær his dagas geendade; ond his lichoma rested on bæm tune Ferano, ond his geearnunga bær wæron oft beorhte gecyded.

#### Jan. 17. St. Anthony the Hermit.

On pone seofonteoðan dæg þæs monðes bið seo geleornes þæs halgan munuces sancte Antonies. se gewat on westen þa he wæs on twentigum geara, ond on þæm he wunade, oð þæt he wæs on fif ond hundteontigum geara, ond on fruman he þær wunade, swa 28 he nænigne oðerne mon ne geseah. Þær he fæste hwilum twegen dagas, hwilum þrý tosomne, ond þonne he mete þigde, þonne wæs

8. An index pointing to the word Scotland on the margin by a later hand. 9. ondryrrlic (oner corrected from h).
17. fursing ; scotum.

20

would not submit to this, he ordered his horses and many other animals to be stabled in the church of the pope, and he forced the pope to wait on them. In this service he ended his life, and his body rests honourably in the minster of Priscilla on the Salarian 4 road.

#### Jan. 16. St. Fursey.

On the same day is the departure of the mass-priest who was called St. Fursey; he was born in the country of Ireland, that is, in the land of the Scots. His spirit was taken for a night from his 8 body, and he saw more horrible and also wonderful things than be could tell the people: the vision was so strong in his memory, that he began to sweat all over in the great cold of winter when he thought of it or spoke about it, and again in the great heat of 12 summer he grew pale and trembled when he remembered his journey. When God's angels brought his spirit again to the body, he looked upon his own body, as if it were an unknown corpse, and he would not enter into the body again, if he had not been com- 16 pelled. This Fursey then passed from Ireland into England, and in the country of the East Angles he built a beautiful monastery called Cnobheresburh<sup>1</sup>. He did this in the time of King Sigeberht, and from there he went over the sea into Gaul to Clovis, 20 King of the Franks, and ended his days there; his body rests in the town of Péronne, and there his merits were often gloriously proclaimed.

# Jan. 17. St. Anthony the Hermit.

On the seventeenth day of the month is the departure of the 24 holy monk St. Anthony. He went into the desert when he was twenty years old, and lived in it until he was a hundred and five years. At first he lived there without seeing any other man. There he fasted sometimes two, sometimes three days together, and when 28

18. A rule drawing of a church on21. fracna.the margin.25. Se.

<sup>1</sup> Burghcastle, Suffolk.

part hlaf ond sealt ond lytel wætres drync. ond hine pær deofla costodon mid ofermæte unclæne luste, efne swa pæt hi eodon on niht to him on geglengedra wifa hiwe. pær he geseah eac pone

- 4 fulan gast be men lærð unalyfede lustas: þæt wæs sweart cniht ond lytel ond egeslic, ond he him sæde sylf þæt his nama wære spiritus fornicationis, þæt is dernes geligeres gast. hwilum þa deofol hine swungan þæt he ne mihte hine astyrigean ne noht
- 8 cwedan; hwilum hi hine bylgedon on swa fearras ond puton ealswa wulfas; hwilum hi him bæron to gold ond seolfer ond him ætywdon in arwyrdestan hiwe, ond hi him bæran mettas to ond hine bædon þæt he þa þigde. þonne sænade he hine, þonne glad þæt deofol ut
- 12 mid his leasunge swa swa smýc æt his eagdura. Antonius wunade on þæm ytemestan ænde eorðan ymbhwyrftes on Egypta westene, ond he wæs hwæðre mére geond ealne middangeard. ond þa he his dagas geendade, þa ongeatan þæt his þegnas twegen þæt hine 16 openlice englas læddon to heofenum, ond his lichoma resteð on
  - þære miclan cæstre Alexandria.

# Jan. 17. St. Speusippus, St. Elasippus, St. Melasippus.

On þone ilcan dæg bið þreora cnihta tid, þa wæron getwinnås, ond hi wæron nemde sanctus Speusippus ond sanctus Elasippus 20 ond sanctus Melasippus. Þa hæfdon cristene modor ond hæðenne fæder, ond þurh heora yldran modor lare hi gelyfdon gode, ond hwæðre næron hi na gefulwade, forðon hæðne caseras hæfdon ofslegen ealle bisceopas ond mæssepreostas. Þas cnihtas þrý fram 24 þrým deman wæron nedde þæt hi godes geleafan wiðsocan. Þa hi þæt ne geþafedon, þa heton þa deman micel fýr onbærnan ond þa cnihtas ahón on an treow ond byran to þam fyre. Þa cwædon hi to heora yldran meder: 'beo þu nu ure gemyndig on þinum 28 gebedum: ond þonne þu hlaf brece ond metes onfo, þonne sæna þu þa cruman for us þe of þinum beode feallen þæt we móton bergan of þæs heofonlican cyninges gereordum, þeah þe we næron mid fulwihte her on eorðan onðwægen.' þa cwæð seo yldre modor:

<sup>6.</sup> hwilum: large initial. 20. modar : erasure of three letters 19. nemde: d allered from n; after it. specsippus.

he took food, it was bread and salt and a slight drink of water. Devils tempted him there beyond measure with impure desires, even so that at night they came to him in the form of adorned There he also saw the foul spirit that teaches men un-4 women. allowed lust: it was a small, dark, horrible youth, and he told him himself that his name was spiritus fornicationis, that is, spirit of fornication. Sometimes the devils scourged him, that he could not stir or speak anything: sometimes they bellowed against him like 8 bulls and howled like wolves; sometimes they brought him gold and silver and showed themselves to him in a most venerable shape and brought him viands and asked him to taste them. When he crossed himself, the devil vanished with his artifice just like 12 smoke out of his window. Anthony lived at the utmost end of the earth's sphere in the desert of Egypt, and yet he was celebrated all over the world. When he had ended his days, two of his followers noticed that angels openly led him to heaven, and his 16 body rests in the great city of Alexandria.

# Jan. 17. St. Speusippus, St. Elasippus, St. Melasippus.

On the same day is the festival of three young men that were twinbrothers, and they were called St. Speusippus and St. Elasippus and St. Melasippus. They had a Christian mother and a pagan father, 20 and in consequence of the teaching of their grandmother they believed in God; yet they were not baptized, because heathen emperors had killed all the bishops and mass-priests. These three young men were urged by three judges to forswear the belief in 24 As they would not submit to this, the judges ordered a big God. fire to be kindled and the young men to be hung on a tree and to be brought to the fire. Then they said to their grandmother: 'Be now mindful of us in thy prayers : and when thou breakest a 28 loaf and takest food, then for our sake bless the crumbs that fall from thy table that we may taste the heavenly king's food, although we were not cleansed in baptism here on earth.' The grandmother then said : ' Children, be without fear, your blood baptizes 32

After fæder erasure of nine letters.
 pa with capital letter.

'cnihtas, beoð orsorge, eower blod eow fulwað, ond eower martyrdom eow gelædeð to Cristes gereordum.' þa wæron þa cnihtas on þæt fýr onsended; þa ne onhran þæt fyr him no, ac hi onsendon
4 heora gast to gode swa swa þreo lamb. ond seo cierece on þære þe heora lichoma resteð is neah Lingona byrig, þa man nemneð æt sanctos geminos, æt þæm halgum getwinnum.

# Jan. 18. St. Prisca.

On pone eahtateodan dæg bið pære halgan fæmnan tid sancte 8 Prisce; pære lichoma rested on Rome, ond hire gemynd sceal beon mærsod on eallum cierecum.

On þy ilcan dæge sancte Peter gehalgode ærest cierecean on Rome.

# Jan. 19. St. Ananias.

On pone nigonteodan dæg pæs mondes ponne bid pæs mæsse-12 preostes gemynd sancte Annani in Biddinie bære mægde. on Dioclitianus dagum þæs hæðenan caseres he wæs on carcern sænded twelf dagas butan mete, ond pa æfter twelf dagum com se carcern-16 weard, se wæs nemned Petrus; þa geseah he sittan þone halgan gast on culfran hiwe on bæs carcernes eagdura ond spræc to Annani bæm godes men ond eft fleogan to heofonum. ba gelefde se carcernweard gode : þa het sum hæðen gerefa hi begen belucan 20 on fyrenum bæde, ond ymb preo niht hi eodon gesunde of pæm. þa gesegon þæt seofon cæmpan, þa gelyfdon þa for þæm wundre. þa het se gerefa heora ælcum gebindan leades bloman on heora swyran ond sændan on wid sæwes grund. þa toburstan þa bendas 24 ond afeoll port lead of him, ond hi onsendon heora gastas to Gode; ond ha lichoman coman to ham warode, hær cristene men hi bebyrgdon mid micelre are. ond pær wæron siððan on pære stowe monegu wundor; ond se gerefa þe hi cwellan het, se wæs 28 sona mid swa miclum sare gewitnad, bæt he nolde læng libban, ac he het his agene men hine sændan on þone sæ, ond þa sædéor hine sona forswulgon, bæt his ne com þy furðor an bán to eorðan.

3. fer. 7. tid omitted. 10. No break in MS.

 $\mathbf{24}$ 

you, and your martyrdom brings you to the communion of Christ.' When the young men were thrown into the fire, the fire did not touch them at all, but they yielded up their spirits to God like three lambs. The church in which their bodies rest is near the 4 town of Langres: it is called *ad sanctos geminos*, or the holy twins.

# Jan. 18. St. Prisca.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the festival of the holy virgin St. Prisca; her body rests in Rome, and her memory shall 8 be celebrated in all the churches.

On the same day St. Peter first consecrated a church at Rome.

# Jan. 19. St. Ananias.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the mass-priest St. Ananias in the country of Bithynia. In the days of 12 the heathen emperor Diocletianus he was sent to prison for twelve days without food, and when after twelve days the gaoler, whose name was Petrus, came in, he saw the Holy Ghost in the form of a dove sitting in the window of the prison, and he spoke to Ananias, 16 the servant of God, and flew to heaven again. As the gaoler then believed in God, some pagan prefect ordered them both to be locked up in a heated bath, and after three days they went forth from it unhurt. Seven soldiers seeing this became believers on account 20 of the miracle. The prefect then ordered a mass of lead to be fastened to the neck of each of them, and commanded them to be thrown into the wide depth of the sea. Then the fetters burst, and the lead fell from them, and they gave up their ghosts to God, and 24 the bodies came to the shore where Christian men buried them most honourably. There were many miracles since in that place; and the prefect who desired them to be killed was suddenly visited with such great pain, that he would live no longer, but he bade 28 his own men throw him into the sea, and the sea-beasts devoured him, that afterwards not one of his bones came to the land again.

18. fleag on to h.?

23. sændon.

### Jan. 20. St. Sebastian.

On þone twentigðan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte Sebastianes tíd þæs æðelan martyres, þone Dioclitianus se casere—he wæs hæðen—he het hine mid strælum ofscotian, þæt he wæs þara swa 4 full swa ígl þæt deor bið byrsta, ond mid þy he hine ne mihte swa acwellan. þa het he hine mid stengum þyrscan oð þæt he his gast onsende; ond his lichoma wæs gebyrged æt Rome on þære stowe. Catacumbe.

### Jan. 20. St. Fabianus.

8 On pone ilcan dæg bið sancte Fabianes tíd pæs halgan papan. pæm wæs purh haligne gast getacnod pæt he onfenge Romeburge biscopdome: culfre com fleogan of heofonum ond gesæt ofer his heafde. ond he hæfde pære burge biscopdom preottyne gear ond 12 ændlefen monað ond twelf dagas, ond he geprowade eft on Decies dagum pæs caseres martyrdom for Criste, ond his lichoma resteð in Calistes mynstre æt Rome.

# Jan. 20. St. Marius with wife and sons.

On þone ilcan dæg bið þara haligra gesinhina tíd þa coman 16 of Perswara mægðe to Rome ond þær geþrowadan æðelne martyrdom for Criste, ond heora suna twegen mid him. Þæs weres nama wæs Marius ond þæs wifes nama wæs Marða on þara suna naman wæron Audifax ond Abbacuc.

### Jan. 21. St. Agnes.

On þone an ond twentigðan dæg bið sancta Agnan þrowung þære halgan fæmnan; seo geþrowade martyrdom for Criste þa heo wæs þreottene geara. þa fæmnan Symphronius, Romeburge gerefa, ongan þreatian his suna to wife. Þa heo þæt nolde, þa
het he hi nacode lædan to sumum scandhuse, þær hire brohte godes engel swylcne gerelan, swylcne næfre nænig fulwa, þæt is nænig webwyrhta, þæt mihte don on eorðan. þæs burhgerefan

5. Syrcsan.

16. persewara.

# Jan. 20. St. Sebastian.

On the twentieth day of the month is the festival of the noble martyr St. Sebastian, whom the emperor Diocletianus—he was a heathen—ordered to be shot with arrows, that he was as full of them as a hedgehog is of bristles, and he could not kill him 4 thereby. Then he ordered him to be beaten with sticks, until he gave up his ghost; and his body was buried at Rome in the place called the Catacombs.

# Jan. 20. St. Fabianus.

On the same day is the festival of the holy pope St. Fabianus. 8 It was betokened to him by the Holy Ghost that he would receive the bishopric of Rome: a dove came flying from heaven and alighted on his head. He occupied the episcopal seat of the town thirteen years, eleven months and twelve days, and afterwards in 12 the days of the emperor Decius he suffered martyrdom for Christ, and his body rests in Callistus' minster at Rome.

# Jan. 20. St. Marius with wife and sons.

On the same day is the holy man and wife's festival who came to Rome from the country of Persia and who suffered there a noble 16 martyrdom for Christ, and their two sons with them. The man's name was Marius, the wife's name was Martha, and the names of the sons were Audifax and Abbacuc.

# Jan. 21. St. Agnes.

On the twenty-first day is the passion of the holy virgin St. 20 Agnes; she suffered martyrdom for Christ when she was thirteen years old. Symphronius, prefect of the town of Rome, tried to compel the virgin by threats to become his son's wife. When she refused this, he commanded her to be led naked to a brothel, 24 where God's angel brought her such an apparel as no *fulwa* (?), that is no weaver, ever could make on earth. The son of the

22. simfronius. 26. eordan : o altered from a.

sunu wolde ræsan on hi on þæm scandhuse *ond* hi bysmrian, ac fram deoflum forbroden he aslát. Þa cwædon Romware þæt heo wære dryegge ond scinlæce, *ond* hire man bestang sweord on þa

- 4 hracan, ond pus heo onsende hire gast to gode; ond hire lichoma resteð neah Romebyrig on þæm wege þe hi nemnað Numentana. ond naht lange æfter hire þrowunge heo ætýwde hire yldrum on midde niht þær hi wácedon æt hire byrgenne, ond heo cwæð to 8 him: 'ne wepað git me ná swa ic dead sy, ac beoð me efenbliðe,
- fordon pe ic com to Criste on heofonum gepeoded pone ic ær on eordan lufade.'

# Jan. 22. St. Vincentius of Valencia.

On pone twa ond twentigðan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte <sup>12</sup> Vincentes þrowung þæs diacones, se þrowade in Hispania þære mægðe on þære ceastre Valentia. þær Datianus se casere nydde Valerium þone biscop ond þone ylcan diacon Vincentium to hæðenscipe. þa swigode se biscop; þa cwæð se diacon to þam biscope: <sup>16</sup> 'clypa ongen þissum deofles hunde þe þe on beorceð.' þa het se casere forlætan þone biscop ond þone diacon miclum witum underþeodan, ac ne mihte he mid nænge þara hine acwellan ne hine genydan þæt he Criste wiðsoce, ac he mid micelre blisse þone sige-<sup>20</sup> fæstan gast to gode onsænde. ond se casere þa bebead þæt hine man forlete unbyrgedne, þæt hine fuglas ond wilde deor forswulgon. þa com þærto blæc fugel, hæfde micele feðra, ond swift, se adraf ealle þa oðre fuglas ond þa wildan deor fram þæm lichoman. Þa <sup>24</sup> het se casere hine wurpan on wid sæ; þa ferede hine godes hand pider þær hine cristne men á wulderlice aredon.

# Jan. 22. St. Anastasius.

On pone ilcan dæg bið þæs halgan weres prowung sancti Anastasi, se wæs ærest drý in Persida mægðe ond þa æfter þon gelyfde 28 Criste. ond Cossra, Persida cyning, hine het ahon be oðerre hand ond hine nydde þæt he wiðsóce godes geleafan. þa he þæt ne geþafade, þa het se cyning hine beheafdian. þa Heraclius se casere

8. Ne.

18. wita omitted after para ?

13. falentia.

14. erasure of pone after Valerium.

27. The i in Anastasi half erased and indistinct.

town-prefect was about to assault and to ravish her in the brothel, but he died torn by devils. Thereupon the Romans said that she was an enchantress and a sorceress, and a sword was thrust into her throat. Thus she yielded up her ghost to God, and her body 4 rests near the town of Rome on the road called Numentana. Not long after her martyrdom she appeared to her parents at midnight, as they were watching at her grave, and she said to them : 'Do not weep as if I were dead, but be as joyful as I am, for 8 I am joined in heaven to Christ whom I formerly loved on earth.'

# Jan. 22. St. Vincentius of Valencia.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the martyrdom of the deacon St. Vincentius, who suffered in the country of Spain in the town of Valencia. There the emperor Datianus urged 12 the bishop Valerius and the same deacon Vicentius to become heathens. As the bishop was silent, the deacon said to him: 'Cry out against this devilish dog that barks against thee.' Then the emperor ordered the bishop to be let alone and the deacon to 16 be subjected to heavy tortures, but with none of them could he kill him or force him to renounce Christ, but with great happiness he gave up to God his victorious spirit. The emperor then commanded him to be left unburied, that birds and wild beasts might 20 devour him. There came thither a black swift bird that had big wings, that drove away from the body all the other birds and the wild beasts. When the emperor ordered it to be thrown into the vast sea, God's hand led it to a place where Christian men always 24 honoured it magnificently.

# Jan. 22. St. Anastasius.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the holy man St. Anastasius, who was at first a sorcerer in the country of Persia, but afterwards he believed in Christ. Cosroas, king of Persia, ordered 28 him to be hung up by one hand and urged him to forswear the belief in God. As he would not consent to this, the king ordered him to be beheaded. The emperor Heraclius seized his body in

genam his lichoman mid herge in Persida mægðe ond lædde to Rome, ond he resteð þær on sancte Paules mynstre æt þæm wætrum þe hi nemnað Aquas Salvias; ond þær mon byrð his 4 heafod on þas dagas cristenum mannum to reliquium.

# Jan. 23. St. Emerentiana.

On pone preo ond twentigðan dæg bið pære halgan fæmnan tid sancte Emerentiane, seo wæs afeded mid sancte Agnan, pære halgan fæmnan, ond swiðe anrædlice heo ætwat pæm hæðnum on Rome 8 heora dysignesse, ond heo wæs stæned fram him, oð pæt heo hire gast onsende. ond pa sona com punerrad ond legetsleht ond ofsloh pone mæstan dæl pæs hæðnan folces pe hi stænde: ond hire lichoma resteð on pære ilcan ciricean on Rome pær sancte Agnan 12 lichoma resteð.

# Jan. 24. St. Babyllas.

On pone feower ond twentigdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Babylles tid pæs halgan biscopes in Antiochia pære ceastre. se biscop mid cristene folce forstod cirican duru á . . Numeri . . pæm 16 hædnan kasere. he cwæd to him: 'ne gang pu na on godes hus, pu hafast besmitene handa ond pu eart deofles wulf.' ond pa het se kasere hine beheafdian ond his cnihtas pry mid hine, para wæs an twelf geara, oder nigan geara ond se pridda seofon geara : ond 20 para cnihta naman wæron Urbanus, Prilidanus, Epolanus. pis wæs swide clæne biscop, ond his clænnes swide mære wæs.

# Jan. 25. The Conversion of St. Paul.

On pone fif ond twentigdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Paules gehwerfnes to Criste. se wæs ær nemned Saulus, ond he wæs 24 cristenra manna ehtere *ær ond* cwellere. ond på færinga on midne dæg com leoht ofer hine of heofonum, ond stefn clypade pås cwedende: 'Saulus, Saulus, hwæt ehtes pu me? ic eom Iesus, pæt is hælend, pone pu ehtest.' ond på æfter pissum he onfeng

15. Erasure after à and Numeri. Read a- (or rather on-) gean Numeriano? 23. gehwerfnes (r above the line);  $\overline{\chi\rho\epsilon}$ ; sauwlus. 26. sawlus :  $\overline{1hs}$ .

Persia at the head of an army and brought it to Rome, and it rests in St. Paul's minster at the waters called Aquae Salviae; there his head is carried about in these days as a relic for Christian men.

# Jan. 23. St. Emerentiana.

On the twenty-third day is the festival of the holy maiden St. Emerentiana, who was brought up with St. Agnes, the holy virgin, and very boldly she reproached the pagans at Rome with their folly, and she was stoned by them, until she sent forth her spirit. 8 Immediately there came a thunder-clap and a flash of lightning and killed the greater part of the heathen folks that had stoned her. Her body rests in the same church at Rome where St. Agnes' body rests.

### Jan. 24. St. Babyllas.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the festival of the holy bishop St. Babyllas in the town of Antiochia. This bishop defended the door of the church with Christian folks against Numerianus, the heathen emperor. He said to him, 'Do thou 16 not enter into the house of God, thou hast polluted hands and thou art a devilish wolf.' The emperor commanded him to be beheaded and his three servants with him, one of whom was twelve years, the second nine years, and the third seven years; the names 20 of the servants were Urbanus, Prilidianus, and Epolonius. That was a very chaste bishop, and his chastity was highly celebrated.

### Jan. 25. The Conversion of St. Paul.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is St. Paul's conversion to Christ. He was first called Saulus, and he was a persecutor and 24 killer of Christian men. Suddenly in the middle of the day there came a light over him from heaven, and a voice called out speaking thus: 'Saulus, Saulus, why dost thou persecute me? I am Jesus, that is the saviour, whom thou persecutest.' And after that he 28

fulwihte, ond his nama wæs Paulus geciged, ond he wæs ealra cristenra þeoda lareow, forþon he is nemned ofer ealle oðre se æðela þeoda lareow.

# (A gap of several pages.)

4.... [pa ætywde?] sanctus Johannes hine þæm men on niht ond hine het gewítan mid þy heafde on Fenice þære mægðe on þa burh Emisena. swa þæt Johannes heafod ferde: hwilum hit hæfdon geleaffulle men, hwilum swiðe ungeleaffulle, ond æghwær hit scan 8 mid godcundum wundrum.

ponne se solmonað bið geendod, ponne bið seo niht feowertyne tida lang, ond se dæg týn tida.

### March.

On þæm þriddan monðe on geáre bið an *ond* þrittig daga, *ond* 12 se monað is nemned on læden Martius *ond* on ure geþeode hredmonað.

# March 2. St. Chad.

On pone æfteran dæg pæs mondes bid pæs biscopes geleornes sancte Ceaddan: ond pæs wundor ond líf Beda se leornere wrát on 16 Angelcynnes bocum. pone Ceaddan pyder se ercebiscop nam be nordan gemære on pæm mynstre Læstenga ýge ond hine asende Myrceum to biscope ond Middelenglum ond Lindisfarum, ond . openlice godes englas læddon hine mid wynsume sange to heo-20 fonum: ond pæt gehyrde his godes peow sum, pæs nama wæs Ówine: ond sancte Ecgberht se ancra sægde Higebalde pæm abbode pæt Ceaddes sauwl pæs biscopes come of heofonum mid engla weorode ond fette his brodor sawle to heofonum. pæs bis-24 copes lichoma rested æt Licettfelda on pæm mynstre.

# March 4. St. Adrianus.

On þone feorðan dæg þes monðes bið sancte Adrianes þrowung þæs æðelan weres, se wæs þæs caseres þegnscipes ealdorman, þe

8. Nobreak in MS.!	Chad of lechfild.
12. monő.	16. donne.
14. Marginal note by a late i	hand: 18. Myrceon.

received baptism and he was called Paulus by name, and he was the teacher of all the Christian nations, therefore he is called above all others the noble teacher of nations.

# (A gap of several pages.)

Then St. John appeared to the man at night and bade him go 4 into the country of Phenicia to the town of Emesa. The head of St. John fared thus: sometimes believing men had it, sometimes great unbelievers, and everywhere it shone with divine miracles.

When February is past, the night lasts fourteen hours, and the 8 day ten hours.

# March.

In the third month of the year there are thirty-one days, and the month is called in Latin Martius, and in our language 'hredmonað'.' 12

# March 2. St. Chad.

On the second day of the month is the departure of St. Chad; his miracles and life were recorded by the learned Bede in his English History. The archbishop took this Chad from the northern frontier in the monastery of Lastingham and sent him as a bishop to the 16 Mercians and the Middle Angles and the people of Lindisfarne; and God's angels openly conducted him to heaven with delightful singing; and one of the servants of God whose name was Owine heard this, and the hermit St. Egbert told the abbot Hygebald 20 that the soul of the bishop Cedd had come from heaven with a crowd of angels and brought his brother's soul to heaven. The body of this bishop rests in the minster at Lichfield.

### March 4. St. Adrian.

On the fourth day of the month there is the martyrdom of the 24 noble man St. Adrianus: he was commander of the troops of the

23. Ceaddes : a mistake for Ceddes (cf. Bede H. E. iv. 3).

25. On the margin a rude drawing of a church, and lechfelde underneath.

<sup>1</sup> hrêdmonað = rough month : cp. Martius rêδe Menol. 36.

Maximianus wæs nemned. þa geseah he hu anræde þa cristenan men wæron; þa gelyfde he Criste ond þrowade micelne martyrdom for Criste. Adrianus was geong ond anlic on eahta ond twentigum 4 geára, ond he hæfde æðele brýd, seo wæs on naman Natalia, ond sixtyne monad hi wæron somod. seo hine lærde þæt he næfre godes geleafan forlete ond bæt nænig woruldfægernes æfre his gepoht oncerde. ond æfter pon pe he hæfde martyr-8 dom gebrowad for gode, ba genam heo sancte Adrianes hand, seo him wæs of acorfen, ond heo begeat þa mid deorwyrðum wyrtum ond bewand on godwebbe ond asette æt hire heafdum on hire ræste ond hire hæfde þa to hyhte. Þa ongan oðer rice man 12 hæden hi ladian to his gesinscipe; þa weop heo ond cwæd: 'drihten god, gefultuma me, binre beowenne, bæt ic næfre gewemme Adrianes brýdræste þines martyres.' þa genam heo þa hand ane ond astag on scip ond lad of Nicomedia ceastre in Bi-16 santiam bone tun ofer bone sæ, byder cristne men hæfdon gelæded Adrianus lichoman. þa on midde niht þa oncierde þæt scip on bone siðfæt þurh deofles beswicennesse. Þa ætywde þær sona Adrianus sittende on medmiclum scipe ond clypade on bæt scip 20 þa þæt wif on wæs mid þære hand ond cwæð: 'ferað nu swa swa eowre seglas sendon geseted, se wind eow lædeð.' þa aras Natalia ond geseah bæt sanctus Adrianus him láð beforan. heo þa gefeonde cwæð: 'ecce dominus meus: hona la min hlaford'; ond þa sona ne 24 mihte heo hine geseon. heo þa lað on þone tún þær se lichoma wæs ond asette þa hand to þæm lichoman ond hire þær gebæd ond þa hwon onslép, forðon þe heo wæs on þære sæ swiðe geswenced. þa ætywde sanctus Adrianus hire on þæm slæpe ond cwæð hire 28 to: 'wel bu come, ac com to us on ece reste;' ond ba sona onsende heo hire gast to gode.

# March 7. St. Perpetua and St. Felicitas.

On þone seofoðan dæg þæs monðes bið þara haligra wifa gemynd sancta Perpetuan ond sancta Felicitatis, þara lichoma resteð 32 on Cartagine þære miclan ceastre on Affrica mægðe. Þære Perpetuan mætte þa heo wæs on mædenhade þæt heo wære on wæres

4. nataleę.

7. þan.

emperor called Maximianus. When he saw how steadfast the Christians were, he believed in Christ and suffered great torments for Christ. Adrianus was young and handsome at twenty-eight years; he had a noble bride, Natalia by name, and they were six- 4 teen months together. She taught him never to give up the belief in God and never to let any worldly charms pervert his mind. After he had suffered martyrdom for God, she took St. Adrianus' hand that had been cut off and poured precious condiments over it 8 and wrapped it up in fine linen and put it near her head at her resting-place and kept it there for her pleasure. When another great man among the heathens invited her to become his wife, she wept and said, 'Lord God, help me, thine handmaid, so that I may 12 never defile the bride-bed of thy martyr Adrianus.' Then she took only the hand and went into a ship and travelled over the sea from the town of Nicomedia to the town of Byzantium, where Christian men had brought Adrianus' body. At midnight the ship turned 16 back on its way in consequence of the devil's treachery. Then Adrianus appeared there suddenly sitting on a small boat and called out towards the ship on which the woman with the hand was and said, 'Travel now as your sails are set, the wind will carry 20 vou on.' Natalia arose and saw that St. Adrianus went on before them. Joyfully she spoke : 'ecce dominus meus : behold there is my lord,' and suddenly she could not see him any more. Then she went into the town where the body was and put the hand to the 24 body and prayed there and slept a little, as she had been sorely fatigued on the sea. Then St. Adrianus appeared to her during her sleep and said to her : 'Thou art welcome, but come to us for eternal rest ;' and immediately she gave up her spirit to God. 28

# March 7. St. Perpetua and St. Felicitas.

On the seventh day of the month is the commemoration of the holy women St. Perpetua and St. Felicitas, whose bodies rest in the large town of Carthage in Africa. Perpetua dreamt when she was in her girlhood that she had the appearance of a man and that she 3<sup>2</sup>

18. jonne.

D 2

hiwe ond pat heo hæfde sweord on handa ond pat heo stranglice fuhte mid py. pat wæs eall eft on hire martyrdome gefylled, pa heo mid werlice gepohte deofol oferswidde ond pa hædnan ehteras.

- 4 ponne wæs seo Felicitas cristen wif, ond heo wæs mid bearne þa heo wæs for Criste on carcern onsænded. Þa woldan þa ehteras hi forðon forlætan; þa weop-heo ond bæd god þæt he hire þæt bearn fram adyde, ond þa acende heo hit on þære ylcan niht on
- s þone seofoðan monað þæs beorðres; ond heo geþrowade martyrdom for Criste.

# March 7. St. Eastorwine.

On pone ilcan dæg bið þæs halgan abbodes geleornes, se wæs nemned Eastorwine; se wæs her on Brytene on sancte Petres 12 mynstre æt Wiremuðan. þæt wæs swiðe æðele wer for worolde ond for gode micle æðelra. he wæs Ecgferðes þegn þæs cyninges, ac he forlet þa wæpna ond þa woruldlican wisan ond eode on þæt mynster ond wæs þær mæssepreost ond abbod: ond hwæðre he 16 wæs for gode swa eadmod þæt he sulh heold ond on iren sloh ond corn þærse ond þæt windwode ond ewa meale ond þa cealfas to cuum lædde ond hlafas brædde ond leac sette. ond þa he wæs on feower ond twentigum geára æfter twelf gearum þæs þe he wæs 20 on þæm mynstre, þa forlét he þa eorðlican lima ond gesohte þa heofonlico ríco. ond þy dæge þe he his gast on niht onsænde he sæt ute on sunnan ond eallum þæm wependum broðrum ond gnorniendum he sealde sibbecoss.

# March 9. Forty Soldiers.

On þone nygeðan dæg þæs monðes bið feowertiges cæmpena þrowung on Sebastia þære ceastre on Licinies tidum þæs cyninges. þæt wæron strange weras ond sigefæste on woroldgefeohtum, ond hwæðre arwyrdlice gode herdon. Þa ongan þære burge gerefa,
28 se wæs on naman Agriculaus, ond þara cæmpena ealdorman, se wæs on naman Lyssiarchus, hi neddon þæt hi Criste wiðsocan. Þa hi þæt ne geþafedan, þa hetan hi on æfenne on swiðe cealdum

 <sup>4.</sup> felicitatis (!).
 12. drawing of a church on the mar 25. Licinis.

had a sword in her hand and that she fought with it valiantly. All this was afterwards fulfilled at her martyrdom, when she overcame the devil and the heathen persecutors with manly determination. Then there was Felicitas, a Christian woman, and she was with 4 child as she was sent to prison for Christ's sake. When therefore the persecutors were about to dismiss her, she wept and prayed to God to rid her of the child, and then she brought it forth on the same night in the seventh month of her pregnancy, and she suffered 8 martyrdom for Christ's sake.

# March 7. St. Eastorwine.

On the same day there is the holy abbot's decease who was called Eastorwine; he was here in Britain in St. Peter's monastery at Wearmouth. That was a noble man in the sight of the world 13 and much nobler before God. He was a follower of King Ecgferö, but he gave up his weapons and worldly ways and went into the monastery, and was there masspriest and abbot; and yet he was so humble before God that he held the plough and hammered 16 iron and thrashed corn and winnowed it and milked ewes and led the calves to the cows and baked loaves and planted leek. As he was twenty-four years old<sup>1</sup>, after twelve years which he had spent in the monastery, he forsook the earthly body and sought 20 the realms of heaven. On the day before he sent forth his spirit at night, he sat outside in the sun and gave the kiss of peace to all the weeping and mourning brethren.

# March 9. Forty Soldiers.

On the ninth day of the month is the martyrdom of forty 24 soldiers in the town of Sebastia in the days of king Licinius. They were strong men and victorious in worldly battles, and yet they followed God reverently. The reeve of the town, Agricolaus by name, and the commander of the soldiers who was called <sup>28</sup> Lysiarchus urged them to renounce Christ. As they would not consent to it, they ordered them in the evening to be thrown into

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Evidently incorrect. Comp. Bede (ed. Giles iv, 374): 'Viginti quatuor annorum erat, cum monasterium peteret, duodecim in eo vixit annos.'

winde weorpan hi on deopne mere. on þæm mere wæs micel ís ond yfel, ond þær wæs hat bæð bi þæm mere, þæt gif heora hwile on his geleafan getweode, þæt he gebuge to þæm. þa on fore-4 weardre niht snað þæt is þara haligra lichoman; þa getweode heora án on his mode ond arn to þæm hatan baðe ond wæs sona dead, ond him þa lima ealle tofeollan. þa on niht com leoht of heofonum swa hat swa sunne bið on sumera, ond þæt is gemelte,
8 ond þæt wæter wearð wearm. ond þara wearda sum geseah þæt of heofonum com an læs feowertig wuldorbeaga ofer þa cæmpan; þa ongeat he þæt he wæs gode wiðcoren se þe on þæt bæð eode. þa gecerde se weard to Criste ond awearp his hrægl him of ond 12 hleop on þone mere ond stod on þara midle ond mid him þurh martyrdom his gast to gode onsænde.

# March 12. St. Gregory.

On pone twelftan dæg pæs mondes bið sancte Gregories geleornes ures fæder, se us fullwiht onsænde on pas Brytene. he is 16 ure altor, ond we syndan his alumni: pæt is pæt he is ure festerfæder on Criste, ond we syndon his festerbearn on fullwihte. Gregorius gepingade mid his tearum ond mid his gebedan Traianus sauwle pæs hædnan caseres pæt hine god of helle gefreode 20 ond on reste gelædde; ond Gregorius cnihta sum geseah hwite culfran of heofonum [cuman] ond sittan on Gregorius heafde ond him edode on pone mud pone godcundan wisdom pe he on bocum wrat.

March 13. St. Macedo, St. Patricia, and St. Modesta.

On pone preotegoan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs mæssepreostes tid sancte Macedones ond his wifes, seo wæs nemned Patricia, ond his dohtar pære nama wæs Modesta.

(One leaf wanting.)

# March 19. Second day of the Creation.

28 On pone nigonteogoan dæg [ pæs] mondes bid se æftera worolde
14. Gregories.
15. A word erased after the second forum.
pæt (probably is).
21. A verb omitted after heoforum.

<sup>. . .</sup> ond tosced on twa dæg ond niht.

a deep pool, while a very cold wind was blowing. On that pool there was a great deal of harmful ice, and there was a hot bath near the pool, that if one of them wavered in his belief, he might turn to it. When in the early part of the night the ice was cutting the 4 bodies of the holy men, one of them wavered in his mind and ran to the hot bath and died at once, and all his limbs fell to pieces. At night there came a light from heaven as warm as the sun is in summer, and the ice melted, and the water became warm. One of 8 the guards saw that thirty-nine wonderful wreaths came from heaven over the soldiers; then he perceived that he who went into the bath was rejected by God. Thereupon the guard was converted to Christ and threw off his garment and leapt into the pool 12 and stood in the midst of them, and he gave up with them his spirit to God as a martyr.

# March 12. St. Gregory.

On the twelfth day of the month is the departure of St. Gregory, our father, who sent us Christian baptism here to Britain. He is 16 our *altor*, and we are his *alumni*: that means, that he is our fosterfather in Christ, and we are his foster-children in baptism. Gregory interceded with his prayers and his tears for the soul of the heathen emperor Traianus that God freed him from hell and led him to 20 rest; and one of Gregory's servants saw a white dove [coming] from heaven and sitting on Gregory's head, and it breathed into his mouth the divine wisdom that he expressed in books.

# March 13. St. Macedo, St. Patricia, and St. Modesta.

On the thirteenth day of the month is the festival of the mass- 24 priest St. Macedo and of his wife who was called Patricia and of his daughter whose name was Modesta.

(One leaf wanting.)

. . . and divided the day from the night.

# March 19. Second day of the Creation.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the second day of the 28

26. modestę.

28. pæs omitted.

dæg. on þæm dæge god gescop þone rodor betweoh heofone ond eorðan ond betweoh þæm twam sæum, þæm uplican ond þæm niðerlican. se uplica sæ is to þæm geseted þæt he celeð þæra 4 tungla hæto, þy læs heo to swiðe bærne þas nyðerlican gesceafte, ond se rodor ymbfehð utan eall, sæ ond eorðan, swa seo scell utan ymbfehð þæt æg, swa leorneras secgað.

# March 19. St. Gregory of Nazianzus.

On pone ilcan dæg bið sancte Gregories tid þæs clænan bi-8 scopes, se wæs on pære ceastre Nazarene. þæm biscope æteawdon on his geogoðe þurh nihtlice gesihð twa fægre fæmnan ond cwædon to him: 'wit sendon þine sweostra, ond Crist unc sende to þe, ond wit sceolon á beon mid þe þenden þu leofast; ond uncer oðer 12 hatte Sapientia, oðer Castitas:' þæt is þonne godcund snyttro ond clænnes.

### March 20. Third day of the Creation.

On þone twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið se þridda worolde dæg. on þæm dæge god tosced on twa eorðan ond sæ, ond þone 16 sæ he gesette toþon þæt se sceolde fixas fedan, ond of þæm sceoldan regnas ofer eorðan cuman; forþon þære lyfte gecynd is þæt heo tehð to þa renas of þæm sealtan sæ, ond þurh hire mægen heo hig fersc sendeð to eorðan; ond on ælcum anum geare weaxeð 20 þæt flod þæs sæs feower ond twentigum siða ond swa oft wanað. se fylleðflod bið nemned on leden malina, ond se nepflod ledo.

# March 20. St. Cuthbert.

On pone ilcan dæg bið sancte Cuðberhtes geleornes þæs halgan biscopes, se wæs on þysse Brytene on þære mægðe þe is nemned 24 Transhumbrensium, þæt is Norðanhymbra þeod. Þone wer oft

3. MS. C begins here with the words: se is to pam etc.; öære B.

4. heo] hig C; bærnon.

5. ond se r. ymbf. ut. eall om. C;

eall das niderlican gescæfte B; scyll C; utan om. B.

7. halgan bisceopes C.

8. nazasene B; pam C; ætywde C.

9. gesyhoe C; twa om. B; ha cwædon C.

10. syndon C; swustor C.

- 11. mid þe beon C.
- 12. sapientię B.
- 13. clænnys C.

14. donne þwentegðan B; twentigoðan C.

15. pam C; tosced] gescyrede C.

#### CUTHBERT. 41 GREGORY. THIRD DAY OF CREATION.

world. On this day God created the firmament between heaven and earth and between the two lakes, the upper and the lower one. The upper lake is placed there in order to cool the heat of the stars, lest it might burn the creatures here below too strongly, 4 and the firmament surrounds everything, sea and earth, from without as the shell outwardly surrounds the egg, as the scholars say.

# March 19. St. Gregory of Nazianzus.

On the same day is the feast of St. Gregory, the pure bishop, s who lived in the town of Nazianzus. To the bishop in his youth there appeared two beautiful women in a nightly vision and said to him: 'We are thy sisters, and Christ sent us to thee, and we are to remain with thee as long as thou livest; and one of us 12 is called Sapientia, the other Castitas:' that means divine wisdom and chastity.

# March 20. Third day of the Creation.

On the twentieth day of the month is the third day of the world. On this day God divided the earth from the sea, and he made the 16 sea that the fishes might feed in it, and that rain should come from it over the earth; for it is the nature of the air that it draws up the rain from the salt sea, and by its power it sends it fresh to the earth; and in every year the tide of the sea increases twenty- 20 four times and grows less just as often. The high tide is called malina in Latin, and the neap-tide ledo.

### March 20. St. Cuthbert.

On the same day there is the departure of St. Cuthbert, the holy bishop, who lived here in Britain among the people beyond the 24 Humber, that is the people of Northumberland. This man was

16. se]	he C;	fiscas C;	þam sceol-
don C.			

<sup>17.</sup> rénas C; forþam C. 18. tyhð hyre to C.

19. hig om. B; fersce C; geweaxeð C.

20. flod pæs sæs] sæflod C; ge-

wanað C.

21. se om. B; 7 on B; scepflod C; leda C.

22. cuthberhtes B; geleornes] gewytennys C (and thus always).

23. pysse, only p visible in C. 24. norðhymbra C.

englas sohtan ond him to brohtan heofonlico gereordo: ond he hæfde þa mihte þæt he mihte geseon manna sawla, þa clænan ond þa oðre, þonne heo of þæm lichoman leordon, ond ealle untrumnesse 4 he mihte hælan mid his gebedum. Þæt wæs his wundra sum þæt he wæs æt gereordum on sumre æðelre abbadissan mynster. Þa he aras on dæge of undernræste, þa sæde he þæt hine þyrste, ond het him beran wæter to þæt he mihte onbergean. Þa bletsode 8 he þæt wæter ond his onbergde ond sealde his mæssepreoste; ond he hit sealde heora þene; heora þen wæs þæs ilcan mynstres mæssepreost. Þa ondranc se þæs wætres ond sealde hit þæm breðer þe him ætstod, þæs mynstres profoste, ond se gedranc eac <sup>12</sup> þæs wætres, ond hi gefeldan begen þæt þæt wæs þæt betste wín; ond þa hi þa tid hæfdon ymb þæt to sprecanne, þa ondette heora ægðer oðrum þæt hi næfre ær selre wín ne druncon.

# March 21. Fourth day of the Creation.

On þone an ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið se feorða 16 worolde dæg. on þæm dæge god gesette on heofones rodor sunnan ond monan; þa wæs seo sunne seofon siðum beorhtre þonne heo nu is, ond se mona hæfde þa þa beorhtnesse þe seo sunne nu hafað. ac þa Adam ond Eua on neorxnawonge gesyngodan, þa wæs þæm 20 tunglum gewonad heora beorhtnes, ond hi næfdon na siððan butan þone seofoðan dæl heora leohtes. ac on domes dæge þonne ure drihten edniwað ealle gesceafte, ond eall mænnisc cynn eft ariseð ond hi næfre ma ne gesyngiað, þonne scineð seo sunne seofon siðum 24 beorhtor þonne heo nu do, ond heo næfre on setl ne gangeð, ond se mona scineð swa swa nu seo sunne do, ond he næfre ma wonað ne ne weaxeð, ac he standeð á on his endebyrdnesse, þenden þa tunglu her lyhtað on þysse deadlican worolde. symble þonne se mona 28 gangeð æfter þære sunnan, þonne weaxeð his leoht, ond swa he

2. pæt he mihte om. C; sawle B; ond] ge-ge C.

4. ghælan C.

5. abbudessan mynstre C.

7. onbyrgean C.

8. onbyrgde C.

9. he] se C; begne C; se hyra begn C.

io. wæteres C; se hit C.

11. Se Sær æt him stod C; þ. wæs S. m. prauast C.

12. wæteres C; gefeldon C; þæt þæt] þ. hit C.

13. spreconne B; andette C.

<sup>3.</sup> heo] hig C; lichaman C; leordon] gewiton C; untrumnyssa C.

often visited by angels, and they brought him heavenly food. He had the power of seeing the souls of men, the pure ones and the other ones, when they left the body, and he could heal all sickness by his prayers. This was one of his miracles: he was at his meal 4 in the monastery of some noble abbess. When in the course of the day he arose from his rest at noon, he said that he was thirsty and bade them bring him water that he might taste it. Then he blessed the water and tasted it and gave it to his masspriest, and 8 he gave it to their servant. Their servant was a masspriest of this same monastery. He partook of the water and gave it to the brother who stood near him—the provost of the monastery—and he too drank the water, and they both perceived that it was the 12 best wine; and when they had the opportunity to talk about it, either confessed to the other that they never before had tasted better wine.

# March 21. Fourth day of the Creation.

On the twenty-first day of the month is the fourth day of the 16 world. On this day God set sun and moon in the firmament of heaven; at that time the sun was seven times brighter than it is now, and the moon had the brightness which the sun has at present. But as Adam and Eve had sinned in Paradise, the bright- 20 ness of the stars was diminished, and since they had not more than the seventh part of their light. But on Doomsday, when our Lord creates anew all creatures, and all mankind rise up again and sin no more, then the sun will shine seven times brighter than he does 24 now, and he will never set, and the moon will shine as the sun does now, and she will never wane nor wax, but she will always remain in her course, as long as the stars shine on this fleeting world. Always when the moon follows the sun, her light increases, <sup>28</sup>

14. wiin B.22. gesceafta C.15. twentigoðan C; þæs monðes23. syngiað C; 7 þonne C; siðonom. B.24. beorhtre B; ne om. B.17. 7 þa C.24. beorhtre B; ne om. B.18. byrhtnysse C; hæfð C.25. swa once only C; seo sunne nu19. þam C.C; dep B; næfre ma] na ne C.20. h. b. gewanod C.26. ac he standeð a om. B; þen-21. þryddan C.den] ac þ. B; æfre þa hwile C.

bið þære sunnan neár swa bið his leoht læsse, ond swa he bið hyre fyrr swa bið his leoht máre, ond hwæðre he bið symble þurh þa sunnan onlyhted.

# March 21. St. Benedict of Nursia.

- On bone ilcan dæg bið sancte Benedictes geleornes bæs halgan 4 abbodes. he wæs acenned on Nursia þære mægðe, ond sona on his cnihthade he wilnade pæt he gode anum licade. ond on sumum þara mynstra þe he ofergeseted wæs þa broðor him woldon sellan
- 8 attor drincan, fordon be hi ne mostan for him naht unalyfedlices begangan. þa he þa senade þæt fæt þe þæt attor on wæs, þa tobærst hit swæ þær mon stan onwurpe; ond he þa mid bliðe mode forlet para broðra onwald ond eft to oðrum mynstre ferde. 12 wæs his godes þeowa sum se æt nænigre gebedtide wolde on þære cirican wunian bæt he mid bæm oðrum broðrum his gebed gefylde. þa geseah se abbod þæt sum lytel cniht sweart teah þone broðor be his hrægle of þære cirican út. se abbod þa sume dæge ut gangende 16 sloh pone bročor mid gyrde, ond pa wæs se feond mid py geflymed
- þa he hine sloh, ond se broðor siððan á wuncde æt his gebede. py dæge þe se abbod geleorde his broðra twegen gesegon ænne weg fram his mynstre rihte east on pone heofon; se wæs bebræded 20 mid hwitum ryftum, ond þær wæs on unrim scinendra leohtfata, ond bær stod án beorht wer ond cwæð to him: 'bis is se weg mid by be drihtnes [begn], se leofa Benedictus, astah on heofon.'

# March 22. Fifth day of the Creation.

On þone twa ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið se fifta 24 worolde dæg. on þæm dæge god gescóp of wætere eall fleotendra fixa cyn ond fleogendra fugla. woroldsnottre men secgad pæt þa ficsas sýn on sæ hundteontiges cynna ond breo ond fiftiges : ond

- 6. gewilnode C; lycode C. 7. jæra C; broðru C; syllan C.

9. the first pa om. C; gesenode C.

- 11. folét B; anweald C; to] on C; his oðrum B.
  - 12. peow B; se nolde æt nanre C.
  - 13. gewunian C; broðrum om. B. 14. lyt. sw. cn. C.

  - 15. ut of p. c. C. se : large initial B.

<sup>5.</sup> nursio C.

<sup>8.</sup> nan þing C.

<sup>10.</sup> pa om. B.

and the nearer she is to the sun, the less is her light, and the farther she is from him, the greater is her light, and yet she is always illumined by the sun.

# March 21. St. Benedict of Nursia.

On the same day is the departure of the holy abbot Benedict. 4 He was born in the town of Nursia, and forthwith in his childhood he endeavoured to please God alone. In one of the monasteries over which he was appointed the brethren wanted to give him poison to drink, because with him they might not commit anything 8 unallowed. When he blessed the vessel in which the poison was, it burst as if a stone had been thrown against it, and with a blithe heart he left the dominion of the brethren and turned again to another monastery. There was one of his servants of God who never 12 at any time of prayer would remain in church, so that he absolved his prayers with the other brethren. The abbot perceived that a small black boy pulled the brother by his garment out of the church. One day, the abbot leaving the church hit the brother 16 with a rod, and when he hit him, the fiend was thereby put to flight; and from that time the brother always remained at his pravers. On the day when the abbot died, two of his brethren observed a path leading eastward from his monastery right up to 20 heaven: it was spread with white cloth, and there were shining lamps without number, and there stood a man in brightness and said to them: 'This is the way on which [the servant] of God, the blessed Benedict, ascended to heaven.' 24

# March 22. Fifth day of the Creation.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the fifth day of the world. On this day God created of water all kinds of swimming fishes and of flying birds. Worldcunning men maintain that there are hundred and fifty-three kinds of fishes in the sea, and there is 28

16. se f. wæs þa mid þam aflymed20. reáfe C; on unrim] ungerim C.C.17. þa he] swa he C.22. þe om. C; þegn om. B C.18. þy dæge] oð ðæne dæg C; gewat C; geseagon B; gesawon C.24. dæg wor. B.19. 7 se C.25. fisca C; fuhla cyn 7 C.

nis ænig manna þæt he wite hwæt þara fugla cynna sy ofer eorðan. ond hwæðre æghwelc fugal wunað þæt þæt he of gesceapen wæs: þa swimmað nu á on sealtum yðum þa þe of þæm gesceapen wæron,

4 ond þa wuniað on merum ond on flodum þa þe of þæm ferscum wætre gescæpene wæron, ond þa sittað on feldum ond ne magon swimman þa þe of þæs græses deawe geworht wæron, ond þa wuniað on wudum þa þe of þæra treowa dropum gehiwode wæron, 8 ond þa wuniað on fænne þa þe gewurdon of þæs fænnes wætan.

# March 23. Sixth day of the Creation.

On pone preo ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes þæt bið se sexta worolde dæg: on þæm wæs Adam gescæpen se æresta man, ond Eua his wif wæs gescæpen of his ribbe. hi wæron swa gescæpene <sup>12</sup> þæt hi ne mihte fyr bærnan ne wæter dræncean ne wildeor slitan ne þorn stician; ne hi ne mihtan næfre forealdian ne deade beon, gif hi godes bebodu geheoldan. ac þa hi þæt ne geheoldan, þa underþeoddon hi hi selfe ond eall þæt mænnisce cynn to sare ond 16 eldo ond to deaðe. Adam lifde her on wræcsiðe nigan hund geara ond þritig geara, ond his bán syndon bebyrged noht feorr be eastan þære byrig þe is nemned Cebron, ond him is þæt heafod suð gewended ond þa fét norð, ond seo byrgen is bewrigen mid dimmum 20 stanum ond yfellicum.

# March 23. St. Theodoretus.

On þone ylcan dæg bið þæs halgan mæssepreostes þrowung, se wæs nemned Theodoretus: se þrowade monigfealdne martyrdom for Criste on Antiochia þære ceastre on Julianus dagum þæs hæðnan 24 caseres, *ond* æt nyhstan he wæs beheafdod. *ond* þa þære ylcan niht þa swealt se dema þe hine cwellan het mid unasecgendlicum sarum, efne swa þæt he spaw his innoð ut þurh his muð.

 fugel C.
 æghwylc C; þæt þæt] on ðam ðe C.
 á on om. B; gesceapene C.
 þæm om C.
 wæterum C. 6. geworhte C.

- 9. twentigoðan C; syxta C.
- 10. þam dæge C.
- 11. seo wæs C.
- 12. drencan C.
- 13. stingan C; dede C.

nobody who knows how many kinds of fowls exist on earth. And yet every fowl inhabits that part of which it was made: some always swim on the salt waves of which they were created, and some that were made out of fresh water live on pools and on rivers, 4 and those that were made out of the dew of the grass sit in the fields and cannot swim, and those live in the woods that were formed out of the drops of the trees, and those live in the fen that arose out of the water of the fen. 8

# March 23. Sixth day of the Creation.

On the twenty-third day of the month is the sixth day of the world; on this day Adam, the first man, was created, and Eve, his wife, was formed of his rib. They were so made that fire could not burn them, nor water drown them, nor wild beasts hurt them, 12 nor thorns prick them; neither could they ever grow old or die, if they kept God's commandments. But as they did not keep them, they subjected themselves and all mankind to pain and old age and death. Adam lived here in exile nine hundred and thirty 16 years, and his remains are buried not far to the east of the town called Hebron; his head is turned southward and his feet northward, and the grave is covered with dark and hurtful stones.

# March 23. St. Theodoretus.

On the same day is the passion of the holy masspriest called 20 Theodoretus: he suffered manifold tortures for Christ's sake in the town of Antioch in the days of the heathen emperor Julianus, and at last he was beheaded. The same night the judge who had ordered him to be killed died in unspeakable pain, even so that he 24 spat out his entrails through his mouth.

14. bebod C. Ac B.19. gewend B.15. the second hi om. B; sylfe C;22. theodorotos B; theodoratos C;eall bys C.23. hæðnan om. C.16. yldo C.23. hæðnan om. C.17. ond þr. g. om. C; gebyrged C;24. niehstan C.18. Cebron om. C.25. swealt om. B.

# March 24. Seventh day of the Creation.

On þone feower ond twentegðan dæg þæs mondes bið se seofoda worolde dæg. on þæm dæge god gereste fram his weorce ond pone gehalgode.

# March 25. Annunciation Day. Crucifixion.

4 On pone fif ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes com Gabrihel se engel ærest to sancta Marian mid godes ærende, ond on þone dæg sancta Maria wæs éacen geworden on Nazareth þære ceastre burh bæs engles word ond burh hire earena gehyrnesse, swa bás s treowa bonne hi blostmiað þurh þæs windes blæd. on þære ylcan stowe, pær hire hus pa wæs, pa se engel hi ane gemette, cristne men timbredon micle cirican. ond þa æfter twa ond þritegum geara ond æfter þrym monðum wæs Crist ahangen on rode on þone 12 ylcan dæg; ond sona swa he on þære rode wæs, þa gescæfte tacnedon þæt he wæs soð god. seo sunne asweartade, ond se dæg wæs on peostre niht gecierred fram midne dæg oð non. Þa he æt þæm none his gast onsænde, þa byfode seo eorðe, ond stanas burstan, 16 ond stanweallas tofeollan, ond deadra manna byrgenna wurdon opene, ond monige men gesegon bæt þa deadan arison of þæm byrgennum ond eodon geond þa halgan burh on Hierusalem, oð pæt Crist eft aras; þa gewiton hi mid hine ge mid lichoman 20 ge mid sawle on ece wuldor, þæt we þy untweogendran be ús gelyfden, pæt we be pæm leorniað. Seo Cristes rod on pære he wæs ahongen is on þære byrig Constantinopoli on cirican on treowenre ceste belocen; ond ponne seo cest bið onlocen, ponne 24 cymeð þær upp wunderlic stenc, ond se bið swa wynsum swa pær syn ealle blostman gesamnod, ond of pæm ostum pæs treowes

1. twentigoðan C.

- 4. twentigoðan C.
- 5. se engel om. B. 6. dæg added later on B; nazarenet C.
  - 9. þa wæs, se e. C; cristene C.

10. micle om. C.

- 12. rode om. C; gesceafta C.
- 13. abystrode 7 asw. C.
- 14. gecyrred C; middum dæge C.
- 15. abyfode C.
- 17. gesawon C. 18. eond C.
- 19. hine] him C.

# March 24. Seventh Day of the Creation.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the seventh day of the world. On this day God rested from his work and hallowed the day.

### March 25. Annunciation Day. Crucifixion.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month the angel Gabriel came to 4 St. Mary the first time with God's errand, and on this day St. Mary became pregnant in the town of Nazareth by the angel's word and by the hearing of her ears like the trees, when they blossom under the breeze of the wind. On the same place where her house then 8 was as the angel met her, Christian men built a large church. After two and thirty years and three months Christ was crucified on the same day, and when he was on the cross, the creation immediately proved that he was true God. The sun became dim, and 12 the day was turned into dark night from noon until the ninth hour. When he gave up his spirit at the ninth hour, the earth quaked, and stones burst, and stone walls fell to pieces, and the graves of dead men were opened, and many people saw the dead 16 arise from their graves and walk through the holy town of Jerusalem until the resurrection of Christ; then their bodies as well as their souls entered with him into eternal glory, that we for ourselves might believe with less hesitation [and] that we might learn 20 by it. The rood of Christ on which he was crucified is in a church in the town of Constantinople, locked up in a wooden chest; and when the chest is unlocked, there comes forth a wonderful smell, and it is so delightful as if all blossoms were collected there, and 24

20. by om. C; untweogendre C. 21. gelyfden: n added above the line B; -on C; [gelyfden ond?; pære] pa B with re added above the line.

22. ahangen C.; constantinapole B; constantinumpolim C; 7 on B. 23. cyste C (both times); onlocen B, unlocen C.

24. cymö C; se bið om. B: swa pær] swylce C.

25. ealle om. C; in gesamnode C.

Е

flóweð út swetes stences wæta, se hafað eles onlicnesse. gif mon þæs wætan ænne lytelne dropan seleð untrumum mæn, him bið sona sél.

# March 26. Christ's Descent into Hell.

- 4 On pone syx ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes on pone dæg Crist reste dead on byrgenne for us ond his sawol somod ond his godcundnes somod... ond hergode geond hellegrund ond sloh para feonda weorod mid his godcunde sweorde ond draf on hellegrund
- 8 ond hi pær geband. Þær hine ongeåtan weras ond wif ealle þa þe on hine æfre ær gelyfdon, ond hi of þæm witum forð ræsdon ond wepende him to fotum luton ond pus cwædon : 'help ure, la, hælend, nu þu hider come, þeah þe hit late wære ; á we gehyhton to þinum
- 12 cyme, ac adwæse nu þu þas gebeot ond þas wopas tobrec ond gecyð þinne þrymm on helle, swa þu dydest on eorðan, þær þu alysdest cuce men mid þinre rode: genere nu us deadan mid þine deaðe.' Þær hine eac ongeaton Adam ond Eua, þær hi asmórede
- 16 wæron mid deopum þeostrum. þa þa hi gesawon his þæt beorhte leoht æfter þære langan worulde, þær Eua hine halsode for sancta Marian mægsibbe þæt he hire miltsade. heo cwæð to him: 'gemyne, min drihten, þæt seo wæs bán of minum bánum ond
  20 flæsc of minum flæsce: help min forðon.' þa Crist hi bútu þonan alysde ond eac unrim bliðes folces him beforan onsende, þa he wolde gesigefæsted eft siðian to þæm lichoman.

# March 27. Resurrection Day.

On pone seofon ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes bið se dæg on 24 pone ure drihten of deade aras : ond pa æfter his æriste hine tyn siðum monnum ætywde, swa hit on his godspelle awriten is, ond mid his þegnum æt gebrædne fisc ond huniges beobread, ond him

I. flowað C; wæte B; erasure after se B; 7 seo C.

2. Erasure between bæs and wætan; order of words in C: gif mon sylð untr. m. of þā w. a. l. dr.

4. twentigoðan C.

5. deað  $\vec{C}$ , reste and on byrgenne om. C.

6. Some words omitted after somod; first ond (7) added later on B, om. C.

7. godcundan C. 9. on om. B.

10. pus] pis B; Help B.

11. æfre we gehyhtað C.

12. tocyme C; beot C; tobrec; a letter erased after r B.

# CHRIST'S DESCENT INTO HELL. RESURRECTION DAY. 51

of the branches of the tree flows a sweet-smelling fluid, having the resemblance of oil. If a small drop of this oil is given to a sick man, he is soon better.

# March 26. Christ's Descent into Hell.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month Christ remained dead in 4 his grave for us, and his soul and his godhead at the same time... and he harrowed the depth of hell and slew a crowd of the devils with his divine sword and drove them into the abyss of hell and bound them there. There he was seen by all the men and women that 8 had ever before believed in him, and they rushed forth from their torments and fell down weeping at his feet and spoke thus: 'O help us, Saviour, since thou camest hither, though it be late; we always looked forward to thy coming, but stop now these 12 threats and end these lamentations and make known thy power in hell as thou didst on earth, where thou redeemedest living men by thy crucifixion: save now us dead ones by thy death.' There Adam and Eve also recognised him where they were smothered in the 16 depth of darkness; when they saw his shining light after that long time, Eve for the sake of her kinship to St. Mary implored him to She said to him: 'Remember, my Lord, that she was pity her. bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh : therefore help me.' Then 20 Christ released them both from that place and also sent before him a great number of rejoicing folks, as he was about to return in triumph to his body.

## March 27. Resurrection Day.

On the twenty-seventh day of the month is the day on which 24 our Lord arose from death, and after his resurrection he showed himself to men ten times, as it is written in his gospel, and with his disciples he ate broiled fish and honeycomb and showed them the

13. ju nu dydest C.
14. cwyce C; genera C; deadan]
eao C; jinů C. A drawing by a later hand on the margin.
15. 7 čær hine C; asmorode C.

18. miltsode C; heo: large initial C.

19, 20. fl. of m. fl. 7 b. of m. b. C.
 20. gehelp C ; þanon C.
 21. eac om. B.
 22. gesigefæst C.
 23. twentigoðan C.
 24. þone dæg C. ; ure om. C; þa
 om. B.
 26. he æt C.

ætywde þa wunda on his handum *ond* on his fotum *ond* þa gewundedan sidan, þæt hi þy soðlicor ongeaton þæt hit wæs soðlice his agen lichoma þæt þær of deaðe arás. seo byrgen is þær on Hieru-

- 4 salem þe he of arás; þæt is sinowalt hus acorfen of anum stane, on þæm magon nigon men standende him gebiddan, ond hit is swa heah þæt hit bið mannes oðres healfes fotes gemet bufan þæm heafde; ond se ingang is eastan in, ond on þa swiðran healfe þæm
- <sup>8</sup> ingange, *bæt* is on þa norðhealfe, is stænen bed seofon fota lang *ond* prym mundum hierre ponne þæs huses flór. on þæm bedde reste drihtnes lichoma on scetan bewunden þa he wæs dead for us.

Ponne se hreðmonað bið agán, þonne bið seo niht twelf tida 12 lang, ond se dæg þæt ilce.

# April.

On þæm feorðan monðe on geare bið *pritig* daga: þone monað man nemneð on læden Aprelis, *ond* on ure geþeode eastermonað.

### April 3. St. Agape, St. Chionia, and St. Irene.

On þone þriddan dæg þæs monðes bið þara haligra fæmnena 16 gemynd ond þara eadigra gesweostra sancta Agape ond sancte Chonie ond sancte Hirena. Þis syndon swiðe mære fæmnan on de virginitate, þæt is on fæmnena bocum. Þas fæmnan on Dioclitianes dagum þæs caseres þrowedon mærne martyrdom for Criste. se casere hi 20 sealde his gerefan, þæs nama wæs Dulcitius, þæt se hi genedde þæt hi Criste wiðsocan. Þa sona swa he þa fæmnan geseah, þa wæs he onstered mid scondlice luste, ond he eode on nihtlice tid on þæt hus þær þa fæmnan to Criste hi gebædon, ond he þohte þæt he 24 hi gebismrode. Þær wæron inne geseted hweras ond pannan, ond he þa þurh godes miht wæs oncierred fram þæm fæmnum ond clypte þa hweras ond cyste þa pannan, þæt he wæs eall sweart ond behrumig : ond þa he ut eode, þa flugon hine his agene mæn ond

I. ywde C; the passage ba wunda-fotum ond om. C; gewundodan C.

4. synewealt C. Rude sketch of a grave on the margin.

7, 8. jæm ingange-norðh. om. in C; lang ond om. B.

- 9. hierra B. 10. scytan C.
- 13. XXX C; monað om. C.
- 16. gemynd om. C.
- 17. synd C: mære twice in C.

<sup>2.</sup> þy] þe C.

wounds on his hands and on his feet and his wounded side, that they might understand with greater certainty that it was truly his own body that had there arisen from death. The grave from which he arose is at Jerusalem; it is a round building hewn out of a single 4 rock, on which nine men may stand and pray, and it is a foot and a half above the head of a man; the entrance is from the east, and on the right hand side of the entrance, that is, on the northern part, there is a stone bed seven feet long and three hands' breadth higher 8 than the floor of the house. On this bed there rested the body of the Lord wrapt up in sheets after he had suffered for us.

When March is past, the night is twelve hours long and the day the same.

# April.

On the fourth month of the year there are thirty days : this month is called Aprilis in Latin, and in our language easter-month.

# April 3. St. Agape, St. Chionia, and St. Irene.

On the third day of the month is the commemoration of the holy virgins and the blessed sisters St. Agape and St. Chionia and St. 16 Irene. These are virgins highly celebrated in the book *de virginitate*, that is in the book on virgins. In the days of the emperor Diocletianus these virgins suffered a glorious martyrdom for Christ's sake. The emperor delivered them to his reeve, Dulcitius 20 by name, that he might compel them to renounce Christ. As soon as he saw these virgins, he was excited to shameful lust, and at night he entered the house where the virgins prayed to Christ, intending to defile them. Kettles and pans had been put in there, 24 and by the power of God he was turned away from the virgins, and he embraced the kettles and kissed the pans, so that he was all black and sooty; and when he came out, his own men fled from

18, 19. Order of words in C: pas f. gepr. m. mart. f. Cr. on D. d. p. c.; dioclitianus B.

20. gesealde C; sceolde genydan C.

22. onstyrod C; sceandlice C.

23. hig to criste C.

26. he cyste C; ond behr. om. C.

<sup>21.</sup> he om. C.

<sup>24.</sup> inne twice in B; rude drawing of a kettle by later hand on the margin.

<sup>25.</sup> he clypte C.

<sup>27.</sup> flogon B; mæn] geferan C.

wendon bæt hit wære larbo, bæt is egesgrima. byssa fæmnena twa Sissinius se gesið het sendan on fýr, Agapan ond Chonie, ond þa bæt fyr wæs gemelted, þa wæron þa fæmnan to Criste geleored, ond 4 þa lichoman wæron swa gesunde þæt him næs forbærned ne feax ne hregl.

#### St. Ambrosius. April 5.

On þone fiftan dæg þæs monðes bið þæs halgan biscopes geleornes sancte Ambrosies. he wæs pære burge biscop Mediolana, ond pær 8 rested his lichoma. byses biscopes ende gelamp on bone sæternes dæg ær eastran, ond hwene ærðon þe he his gast ageafe, he sæde pæt he gesawe Crist selfne, ond pæt he him hloge to. pes biscop is swife mihtig on frecnum wisum gescyldnesse to biddanne. þæt 12 wæs gecyded sumum heretogan, sé ferde fram Rome to gefeohte mid strangre peode. pa gecerde he to pæs biscopes líce ond him pær gebæd; ond på pære ilcan niht æteawde he him on swefne stondende on lytlum hylle on sumum felda, ond he sloh priwa mid his 16 cricce on ba eordan ond cwæd: 'hic, hic, hic: her, her, her.' ba se heretoga com ongean þæm reðan herge, þa gemitte he þær swelcne feld, ond on bæm felda swylcne hyll, swa him ær on swefne ætýwed wæs; ond he gestod on þæm hylle ond hæfde his sweord 20 on handa, ond sona wæs se reða here on fleam gecierred.

#### April 5. St. Irene. (Cf. April 3.)

On þone ylcan dæg bið sancte Hirenan tid þære halgan fæmnan. þa fæmnan Sisinnius se gesið sealde his cempum to bismrienne. þa hi þa hi læddon to þære scondlican stowe, þa ætywdon þær 24 twegen godes englas on cæmpena hiwe ond genamon þa fæmnan ond hi gelæddan on swa heanne múnt, þær hire ne mihte nænig man to genealecean; ond heo pær hire gast onsænde, ond hire lichoma resteð on Thessalonica þære ceastre, þær hire swestra 28 lichoman sindon, Agapan ond Chonian.

- 2. het Sis.sesioC; pwæs Agapan C.
- 3. gewiten to Cr. C.
- 6. gewitennes C.
- 7. ambrosi C; 7 he C; be med. hatte C; ond om. C 9. ageaf 7 onsende C.

- 13. 7 ba C; gecyrde B, gecyrde C; þæs] þyses C.

  - 14. ætywde C. 15. lytelre C. 17. gemette C.
  - 18. swylcne C; felda om. B; swylce hyll C.

<sup>10.</sup> sylfne C.

<sup>12.</sup> from C.

him and thought it was *larva*, that is, a frightful spectre. Two of these virgins, Agape and Chionia, the thane Sisinnius ordered to be thrown into the fire, and when the fire had abated, the women had departed to Christ, and the bodies were so unhurt that neither 4 their hair nor their garments were burnt.

# April 5. St. Ambrosius.

On the fifth day of the month is the departure of the holy bishop St. Ambrosius. He was bishop of the town of Milan, and his body rests there. This bishop's death took place on Saturday 8 before Easter, and a short time before he yielded up his ghost, he said that he saw Christ himself, and that he smiled upon him. This bishop is very powerful, if asked for protection in dangerous condition. This was made known to a certain general, who set out 12 from Rome to fight with a powerful nation. He betook himself to the bishop's body and prayed there; and the same night he appeared to him during his sleep standing on a hillock in a field, and he struck the earth three times with his stick, saying: 16 'Hic, hic, hic: here, here, here.' When the general encountered the savage army, he found there such a field, and on that field such a hill as had been shown to him before in his sleep, he stood on the hill and held his sword in his hand, and the savage army was turned 20 to flight at once.

# April 5. St. Irene. (Cf. April 3.)

On the same day is the festival of the holy virgin St. Irene. The thane Sisinnius handed this virgin over to his soldiers, that they might defile her. When they led her to the place of defile- 24 ment, two angels of God appeared there in the shape of soldiers and took the virgin and led her up to such a high mountain, that nobody could approach her; and there she gave up her ghost, and her body rests in the town of Thessalonica, where the bodies of her 28 sisters Agape and Chionia are.

19. þære C. 20. sona he B; gehwyrfed C.

22. þa fæmnan om.C; hig sealdeC; ceampum B.

23. Second þa om. C; sceandlican
C.
25. gelæddon hig C; heahne C.
26. nan C.
27. swustra C.

<sup>21.</sup> sca B.

# April 9. Seven Women in Sirmium.

On þone nigeðan dæg þæs monðes bið seofon fæmnena tid þa þrowedon martyrdom for Criste on Syria mægðe. þara naman syndon: Saturnina, Hilarina, Dominando, Rogantina, Serotina, 4 Donata, Paulina.

# April 11. St. Guðlac.

On pone ændleftan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Gudlaces geleornes pæs ancran on Brytone, pæs lichoma rested on pære stowe pe is cweden Cruwland. his nama is on læden belli munus, 8 ond his halignes wæs sona getacnad æt his acennisse mid heofonlicum tacnum. men gesegon cuman fægre hand of heofonum ond gesenian pæs huses duru pe he wæs on acenned, ond eft to heofonum gewat: ond ymb an geár pæs pe he on ancorsetle wunade he 12 geearnade pæt him spræc án godes engel to æghwelce æfenne ond eft on ærne mergen ond him sæde heofonlico geryno.

# April 14. St. Valerianus and St. Tiburtius.

On pone feowerteoðan dæg þæs monðes bið þara haligra gebroðra tid sancte Valerianes ond sancte Tiburties. Þa Almachius, 16 Romeburge gerefa, nedde mid witum þæt hi Criste wiðsocan. Þa hi þæt ne geþafodan, þa het he hi beheafdian. Þa se man þe þæt sceolde behealdan þæt hi man beheafdade wepende ond swergende he sæde þæt he gesawe heora sawla gongan ut of þæm lichoman 20 fægre gefretwade, ond þæt he gesawe godes englas swa scinende swa sunne; ond þa hi bæron to heofonum \* mid hiora fiðra flyhte: ond se mon þa gele[fde]gode, ond he wæs sungen on deað for Criste, ond h[is] noma wæs Maximus.

- 5. endlyftan C.
- 6. gewytennys C; anceran B.

- 8. acennednysse C.
- 9. gesawon Č ; fægere C.
- 10. dura C.
- 11. þa ymbe C.
- 12. æghwylce C.
- 13. ærne om. C; -licu gerynu C.
- 14. -teogoan B (the g erased); feort. C.

<sup>1.</sup> nygoðan C.

<sup>2.</sup> geprowedon C; 7 pæra naman wæron C.

<sup>7.</sup> be is cweden om. C; sketch of a church, 'Crouland' written underneath.

### April 9. Seven Women in Sirmium.

On the ninth day of the month is the festival of seven women that suffered martyrdom for Christ in the country of Syria<sup>1</sup>. Their names are: Saturnina, Hilarina, Dominando(?), Rogantina, Serotina, Donata, Paulina.

4

### April 11. St. Guthlac.

On the eleventh day of the month is the departure of St. Guthlac, hermit in Britain, whose body rests in the place called Croyland. His name is in Latin *belli munus*, and his holiness was instantly shown at his birth by signs from heaven. Men saw a beautiful 8 hand coming from heaven, and marking with a cross the door of the house in which he was born, and returning to heaven again. About a year after he began to live as a hermit, he deserved it that an angel of God spoke to him every evening and again early 12 in the morning and told him heavenly mysteries.

# April 14. St. Valerianus and St. Tiburtius.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the festival of the holy brothers St. Valerianus and St. Tiburtius. They were urged under tortures by Almachius, prefect of Rome, to abjure Christ. As 16 they would not submit to this, he commanded them to be beheaded. Then the man who was to see them beheaded said weeping and solemnly affirming that he had seen their souls go out of the bodies beautifully adorned, and that he had seen God's angels as radiant 20 as the sun, and they bore them to heaven with the flight of their wings. The man believed in God, and he was scourged to death for Christ's sake; his name was Maximus.

15. broðra C; ualeriane C; tiburtii C; almatheus C.	19. gangan C. 21. *MS. A (Add. MS. 23211)
16. nydde C.	begins here. Letters cut off in this
17. gepafedon C; pa: large initial	MS. are enclosed in brackets. mid]
C.	into B; feðera B C.
18. mon C.	22. on god C; ofswungen B C.

<sup>1</sup> This is a mistake; they suffered at Sirmium in Pannonia.

# April 18. St. Eleutherius and St. Anthia.

On þone eahtategðan dæg þæs monðes [bid] þæs halgan biscepes tid sancte Eleutheri [ond his] modor, bære noma wæs sancte Anthiæ. he wæs [pære] burge biscep þe is nemned Mæchania in 4 Ap[ulia] bære mægðe, ah he gebrowade eft in Rom[e] martyrdóm for Criste. Adrianus se caser[e hine] preatade pæt he Criste widsoce; þa he þæt [ne] walde, þa heht se casere gesponnan fiow[er] wildo hors to scride ond hine gebundenne in p[at scrid] 8 asettan, þæt þa wildan hors scealden iornan [on] hearde wegas in westenne ond him ba limo all [to]brecan. ba cwom godes engel of hiofonum [ond ge]stillde pæm horssum, ond hio gelæddon pæt scrid[on] hea dúne, þær him cwom tó monigra  $cynn[a \ wil]$ deór ond 12 wunedon mid hine : ond bonne he hóf [his] hond upp to hiofonum, bonne hofon þa de or he ]ora fotas upp ond heredon god mid hine. p[a het] se casere his huntan hine pær gefecca[n ond] hine mid sueorde ofsleon.  $\beta$ a cwóin stef [n of] hiofonum ond cwæð: 'Cým, 16 mín þeow Eleuther [ius], mine englas þec lædað in þa hiofonlican [Hierusa]leme.' pa feoll his modor ufan on his lich[oman] ond cwæð: 'min sunu, gemyne þu mec on þære [ecan re]ste. ond se casere hio heht gemartyria[n], ond god wuldriende heo ageaf hire 20 gast.

### April 21. St. Ethelwald.

On pone an ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs halgan ancran geleornes sancte Aedelwaldes; se gesæt ancersetl on Fearne bæm ealonde ærest æfter sancte Cuthbrilite bæm halgan biscope, 24 ond æfter pon be he tuelf gear bær wunde, ba eode he in pone gefean bære ecan eadinesse. bæs Aedelwaldes wunder wæs bæt he spræc to his liornæra sumum, ond þa feringa oðsuigde he, suæ

1. On: larger initial A; eahtateogðan B, -teoðan C; bið þæs twice in C; halgan om. C.

2. eleutherii C.

3, 4. methania B; mecherie C; in Ap. b. m.] 7 on bære mægde be is nemned apolina C.

 ac BC; in] on BC.
 wolde BC; gespannanC; wilde BC.

7. scriðe C: in] on B C.

8. asetton A; sceoldan B, sceoldon C; yrnan B C; in] on B C. 9. westene B C; com B C. 10. hio] hi B C.

11. coman BC; wyld deor C.

12. mid him C; handa BC; his handa hof C.

13. fét BC; hine] him C.

# April 18. St. Eleutherius and St. Anthia.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the festival of the holy bishop St. Eleutherius and of his mother whose name was St. Anthia. He was bishop of the town called Mechania in the country of Apulia, but he afterwards suffered martyrdom at Rome 4 for Christ's sake. The emperor Hadrianus urged him by threats to renounce Christ; as he refused this, the emperor bade four wild horses to be put to a car, and he was to be placed on the car in fetters, that the wild horses might run over rough paths 8 in the desert and break all his limbs. There came God's angel from heaven and stopped the horses, and they brought the car to a high mountain, where many kinds of wild animals came to him and remained with him; and when he lifted up his hand to 12 heaven, the animals lifted up their feet and worshipped God with him. Then the emperor bade his hunters fetch him there and kill him with a sword. There came a voice from heaven saying ; 'Come, Eleutherius, my servant, my angels will lead thee to the 16 heavenly Jerusalem.' His mother throwing herself on his body said: 'My son, remember thou me on thy eternal rest.' The emperor ordered her to be martyred, and praising God she gave up 20 her ghost.

# April 21. St. Ethelwald.

On the twenty-first day of the month is the decease of the holy hermit St. Ethelwald; he occupied the hermitage on the isle of Lindisfarne as the first after the holy bishop St. Cuthbert; and after he had lived there twelve years, he entered into the glory of 24 eternal happiness. It was a miracle of this Ethelwald that when he spoke to one of his disciples, he suddenly was silent, as if he

14. his huntan om. C; gefeccean B; mid om. C.

17. hierusalē BC; moder on ufan C.

18. gemun C.; me B C; ecean B. 19. hio] hi B, hig C; het B C; ond: here A is defective.

21. twentigoðan C.

22. anceran B; gewytennys C.

23. sancte om. B; cuthberhte BC; halgan om. C.

24. æfter: here A begins again; pam pe C.

25. eccan B; eadign. BC; æþeuualdes B; erasure after this word in A.

26. sum. his leorn. C; ætswigde C; suæ] swa B, swylce C.

<sup>15.</sup> com B C; cum B C.

<sup>16.</sup> bec] de BC; gelædad C.

he hwæshwegu hercnade. þa frægn se his þegn hine forhwon he suæ dede: þa cwæð he: 'hú meahte ic bú somod ge in heofon geheran ge her sprecan ?'

# April 23. St. George.

4 On pone prio ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Iorius tíd þæs æðelan weres, þone Datianus se casere seofon gear mid unasæcgendlicum witum hine preade pæt he Crist[e] wiðsóce, ond he næfre hine ofersuiðan meahte; ond þa æfter se[.]fan gearum 8 heht he hine beheafdian. þa he þa wæs læded to þære beheafdunga, þa cuom fýr of heofonum ond forbernde þone hæðnan casere ond alle þa þe mid hine ær tintergedon þone halgan wer. ond he sanctus Georgius him to dryhtne gebæd ond þus cwæd: 'hælende 12 [C]rist, on foh minum gaste: ond ic bec biddo bæt suæ [h] welc mon be mine gemynd on eordan doe, [b]onne afierr bu from bæs monnes húsum [æ]lce untrymnesse: ne him fiond sceððe ne [h]ungor ne monnewild; ond gif monn minne [n]oman nemneð 16 in ænigre frecennisse oðde o[n] sæ odde on sidfæte, þonne gefylge se pinre \* mildheortnesse.' pa com stefn of heofonum ond cwæð to him: 'Cum, bu gebletsoda, swa hwelc mon swa on ænigre frecennesse minne naman burh be gecego, ic hine gehere.' ond 20 siððan þisses halgan weres mihta wæron oft micle gecyðed. þæt mæg ongetan se þe rædeð sancte Arculfes boc þæt se man wæs stranglice gewitnad se pe geunárade sancte Georgies anlicnesse, ond se wæs wið his feondum gescilded betweoh micle frecennisse 24 se be hi to gebingunge sohte.

# April 24. St. Wilfred.

On bone feower ond twentegoan dæg bæs mondes bid sancte Willferdes geleornes bæs halgan biscopes, bæs halignes wæs sona

I. hwæsC; hlysteC; hioneC? (one letter erased.)

2. swa B C; dyde B C; mihte B C; in] on B C; heofenum C.

4. dreo B C: twentigodan C; georius C, georgius B.

5. martyres C.

6. únás. A : two accents in red ink by later hand ; preatode C.

7. næfre] no hwæbre B; ne mihte C; æfter þam C; perhaps seofan: erasure uncertain.

8. het BC; gelæd C. 9. com BC; hæðenan C.

10. tintregodon C; Ond A; he om. C.

11. georius C; hælend C.

12. minum : n above the line A; be bidde BC; swa BC; hwile B, hwyle C.

hearkened to something. His follower asked him why he did so; he said: 'How could I both listen in heaven and speak here at the same time ?'

## April 23. St. George.

On the twenty-third of the month is the festival of the holy 4 man St. George, whom the emperor Datianus tormented seven years with unspeakable tortures that he might forswear Christ, but he never could overcome him: and after seven years he ordered him to be beheaded. When he was led to his execution, 8 fire came from heaven and consumed the heathen emperor and all those who had formerly tortured the holy man. St. George prayed to the Lord speaking thus: 'Jesus Christ, receive my spirit: and I beg of Thee that which man soever keep my com- 12 memoration on earth, thou remove all sickness from the house of this man: no enemy may hurt him, nor hunger nor pestilence: and if a man mentions my name in any danger either on sea or on a journey, then Thy mercy may attend upon him.' There came a 16 voice from heaven speaking to him: 'Come, thou blessed one, whatever man invokes my name by thee on any danger, I shall hear him.' Since then, the powers of this holy man were often made widely known. He who reads St. Arculfus' book may per- 20 ceive this that the man was heavily punished who dishonoured St. George's image, and he who sought it for the sake of intercession was protected against his foes in the midst of great peril.

## April 24. St. Wilfred.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the departure of 24 St. Wilfred, the holy bishop, whose holiness was made manifest as

I3. [be] swa C; min BC; do BC;
afyrr BC; bu om. C.
I4. huse C; ne sceöbe C.
I5. mancwealm C.
16. fylge C.
17. \*MS. A ends here.
18. to him om. C; 7 swa hwylc C;
mon om. B; stowe 7 free. C.
19. cygö C; gehyre C.

20. micele C : bæt] þa C.

- 21. ongytan B.
- 22. pe om. B.
- 23. betweox C; mycelre C.

24. hi to gep.] him pa anlycnysse C; gepingũ B; gesohte C.

25. Rough sketch of a mitre on the margin; twentigodan C.

26. gewytennys C.

æt his acennisse gecyded. þæt hus þæt he wæs on acenned þæt wæs byrnende gesæwen eallum þæm neahmonnum, ond se leg sloh to heofonum, ond hi þær to urnon ond woldon mid wætre dwæscan 4 þone bryne æfter monna þeawe: ond þa hi þær to comon, þa ne

- gemitton hi þær nænigne bryne. ond þissum biscope onsundrum ætywde sanctus Michahel ond him sæde hu andfenge his dæda. gode wæron, ond hu lange his lif sceolde beon; ond þa he his gast 8 ageaf, þa com sweg suðan eastan of þære lyfte swa swa micelra
- fugla sweg, ond gesetton on pat hus par he inne wæs. pat wæspara engla flyht je hine to heofonum læddon.

## April 25. Litania maior.

On pone fif ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið seo tid on <sup>12</sup> Rome ond on eallum godes ciricum seo is nemned *Letania maiora*, þæt is þonne micelra bena dæg. On þæm dæge eall godes folc mid eadmodlice relicgonge sceal god biddan þæt he him forgefe þone geár siblice tid ond smyltelico gewidra ond genihtsume wæst-16 mas ond heora lichoman trymnysse. Þone dæg Grecas nemnað

zymologesin, pæt is ponne hreowsunge dæg ond dædbote.

## April 25. St. Mark.

On pone ilcan dæg bið sancte Marcus prowung þæs godspelleres. he wæs sancte Petres godsunu on fulwihte ond he leornode æt him; 20 ond þæt sanctus Petrus on dæge þam folce be Criste sæde þonne wrat sanctus Marcus þæt niht; ond he þæt hæl ærest sancte Petre, forðon his godspell is swa cweden furtum laudabile, þæt is, hergendlico stalo. he wæs ærest cristenra biscop on Alexandria þære miclan 24 ceastre, ond he gecerde ærest to godes geleafan Egypta mægðe ond Libia mægðe ond Arma rice ond Pentapolim, on þissum mægðum wæron ær swa unclæne men þæt hi guldon deofolgildum ge astorfen æton. þes sanctus Marcus hælde untrume men ond

2. eallum om. C; neahmonnum] mannum þe öær neah wæron C; lig C.

- 4. þeawum C; þær om. C; comon] urnon C.
  - 5. pær om. C; nænne C.
- 5, 6. ac sce michael ætywde þiss. b. C.

6. him onsundrũ C.

7. gode om. B; ond ha] 7 han C; onsende 7 ag. C.

- 8. swa swa] swylce C.
- 9. þær] ð B.
- 11. twentigodan C.
- 12. circumC; maiora in both MSS.!
- 14. eadmodũ C; forgife C.
- 15. smyltlico gewydru C.

soon as he was born. The house in which he was born appeared to be burning to all the neighbours, and the flames rose up to heaven, and they hurried thither and wanted to extinguish the fire with water according to the custom of men: but when they came there, 4 they found no fire. To this bishop St. Michael appeared separately and told him how acceptable his deeds were to God, and how long his life would be; and when he gave up his ghost, there came a cry out of the air from the south-east like the cry of large 8 birds, and they alighted on the house in which he was. This was the flight of the angels who conducted him to heaven.

## April 25. Litania maior.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month there is at Rome and in all the churches of God the festival that is called *Litania maior*, 12 that is, the day of great prayers. On this day all godly folks whilst humbly visiting relics shall pray to God that during the year he may give them peaceful times and fair weather and sufficient crops and health of their bodics. This day the Greeks call 16 *exomologesis*, that means the day of repentance and penance

### April 25. St. Mark.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the apostle St. Mark. He was St. Peter's godson in baptism and he learned from him; and what St. Peter told the people about Christ during the day 20 St. Mark wrote down at night; and he first concealed this from St. Peter; therefore his gospel is called *furtum laudabile*, that is, praiseworthy theft. He was at first Christian bishop in the great town of Alexandria, and he first converted to the belief in God 24 the people of Egypt and Libya and Marmarica<sup>1</sup> and Pentapolis. Among these nations were men 50 unclean that they worshipped idols and ate dead bodies. This St. Mark healed sick men and

17. decimologesin C !23. biscopa B; alexandreę B; cy-20. sæde on d. þam f. be Cr. C; þamnelican C.om. B.21. \$\$ sc\$ marcus C; hæl \$\$ C.24. gecyrde C.22. swa om. C.; gecweden C.; \$\$ is26. mægðum om. C.herg. om. B.27. ge] 7 C.; \$\$ es: large initial C.

<sup>1</sup> Thus in Bede; Cockayne suggests Ammoniaca.

hreofe ond deade men of deade awehte. ac pa æfestgodon pæt sume godwrece men, eodon þa on ciricean on þy ærestan easterdæge, þær he mæssan sang, ond brudon rap on his sweoran ond

- 4 hine drogan út æfter þæm stanum on þære eorðan, swa þæt his flæsc cleofode on þære eorðan, ond þa stanas wæron gebaswad mid his blode. ond ha on æfen dydon hi hine on carcern, hær him on niht ætýwde godes engel ond him sæde þæt he sceolde þæs on
- 8 mergen leoran on þa ecan reste. ond þa æt nehstan Crist seolfa him ætywde ond him cwæð to: 'Sibb sy þe, ure godspellere Marcus.' þa on mergen drogan þa hæðnan hine mid þy rápe, oð pæt he his gast onsende to gode. på woldan hi his lichoman for-
- 12 bærnan: þa com þunor ond regn, ofslogon monige þara hæðenra, ond ha obre flugon onweg; ond æfeste weras bebyrgdon his lichoman on micelre ond mærre cierecean, seo is on Alexandria ceastre.

# April 27. St. Alexandria.

On pone seofon ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes bid pære 16 halgan cwéne tid sancta Alexandrea. seo wæs Datianus cwen þæs hæðnan caseres, se wæs ealra eorðcyninga ealdorman; ac heo gelyfde gode þurh sancte Georgius lare þæs martyres. Þa se casere þæt ongeat þæt heo Criste gelyfde, þa cwæð he: 'wá mé, Alex-20 andrea, pu eart beswicen mid Georgius scinlacum; forhwon toweorpest þu min ríce oððe tohwon forlætest þu me ?' þa he þa ne mihte hi mid his wordum oncerran, þa het he hi ahón be hire loccum ond hi preagean mid missenlicum witum. pa he pa 24 ne mihte mid þæm hi oferswiðan, þa het he hi lædan to beheafdianne. Pa bæd heo þa cwelleras þæt hi hire geanbidedan medmicle hwile; ba eode heo on hire palatium, bæt is on hire healle, ond anhof hire eagan upp to heofonum ond cwæð: 'geseoh, drihten, 28 þæt ic forlæte nu mine healle opene mid eallum minum goldhordum

I. deade] unlyfigende C; ac large initial B.

2. weras C; in ha cyrcan C; on þy] þig C.

3. hig ha brudon C; on his] him on C.

4. ha drogon C; on hære-eordan om. Ć.

5. gebaswode C. 6. þa dydon C.

7. ætyowde (!) C.

- 8. morgenne C; gewitan C; ecean
- B; nyhstan C; sylfa C. 9. tocwæðC; sy om.C; godspelre C. 10. morgen C.
- II. to gode om. C; 7 ba C; woldan: w above the line B.

12. com þær C; ofsloh C.

14. on m. cyrcan; on alex. pære c. C.

64

lepers and awakened dead people from death. But then certain impious men became envious of him, went into a church on the first day of Easter, as he was celebrating mass, drew a rope around his neck and dragged him out over the stones on the ground, so that 4 his flesh stuck to the ground, and the stones were coloured crimson with his blood. In the evening they put him into a prison where God's angel appeared to him at night and told him that in the morning he would enter into eternal rest. At last Christ himself & appeared to him and said to him : ' Peace be with thee, Mark, our apostle.' In the morning the heathens dragged him about with the rope until he sent forth his ghost. When the heathens wanted to burn his body, there came thunder and rain which killed 12 many of them, and the others took to flight; and religious men buried his body in a grand and famous church that is in the town of Alexandria.

# April 27. St. Alexandria.

On the twenty-seventh day of the month is the festival of 16 the holy woman St. Alexandria. She was the queen of the pagan emperor Datianus, who was the chief of all earthly kings; but she believed in God through the teaching of St. George the martyr. When the emperor perceived that she believed in 20 Christ, he said: 'Woe to me, Alexandria, thou art deceived by George's sorcery; why dost thou destroy my power, and wherefore dost thou forsake me ?' As he was unable to make her change her mind by his words, he ordered her to be hung up by her locks and 24 to be threatened with manifold tortures. As he could not overcome her thereby, he commanded her to be led to execution. Then she asked the executioners to wait for her a short while, and going into her palatium, that is, into her hall, she raised her eyes to 28 heaven and said : 'Perceive, O Lord, that I now leave my hall open

- 15. twentigoðan C.
- 16. Alexandria C.
- 17. hæðenan C.
- 18. on god C; georius C.
  19. on crist C; alexandreę B, -ia C.
- 20. georius C.
- 21. towyrpst C; forhwon C; forlætst C.
- 22. oncyrran C.
- 23. preátian hi C; pa: large initial C.
- 24. mid pæm hig ne mihte C; lædan hig C; beheafdunnge C.
  - 25. hire om. C; geanb.] Soledon C.
    - 26. ane medem. C.
    - 27. onhof C. drihten myn C.

for þinum þæm halgum naman; ac þu, min hælend, ontýn me nu þinne neorxnawong.' *ond* þa gefylde heo hire martyrdom mid Cristes geleafan.

## April 28. St. Vitalis.

4 On pone eahta ond twentegðan dæg pæs monðes bið sancte Vitales tid pæs martyres, se resteð on Vicolonge, þæt is, on þæm langan tune. se wæs ærest caseres cæmpa under Paulino pæm deman on Rauenna þære ceastre, ac he þa gelyfde on Crist ond 8 oðre men lærde to Cristes geleafan. þa yrsode se dema forðon ond hine þa nydde to deofolgylde begonge. þa he þæt ne geþafode, þa het se dema adelfan deopne seað ond hine cwicne on pone onsændan ond hine fyllan ufon mid eorðan ond mid stanum, oð 12 þæt he his gast onsænde. on þære stówe wæron oft siððan heofonlico wundro.

### April 28. St. Christophorus.

On pone ylcan dæg bið sancte Cristofores prowung þæs miclan martyres. sé com on Decius dagum þæs caseres on þa ceastre þe 16 Samo is nemned of þære þeode þær men habbað hunda heafod ond of þære eorðan on þære æton men hi selfe. he hæfde hundes heafod, ond his loccas wæron ofer gemet side, ond his eagan scinon swa leohte swa morgeusteorra, ond his teð wæron swa scearpe swa 20 eofores tuxas. he wæs gode geleaffull on his heortan, ac he ne mihte sprecan swa mon. þa bæd he god þæt he him sealde monnes gesprec ; þa stod him æt sum wer on hwitum gegirelan ond eðode him on þone muð; þa mihte he siððan sprecan swa mon. þa sænde 24 se casere twa hund cæmpena þæt þa hine gelædan to him : gif he ponne nolde to him cuman, þæt hi hine ofslogon ond him brohtan þæt heafod to þæt he gesege hulic þæt wære. þa þa cempan him to coman, þa ne dorstan hi no him genealæcan, ond þa hwæðre 28 ferde he mid him. þa he þa com to þæm casere ond he geseah his

- 1. jæm om. C; halgan C.
- 2. pin B.
- 4. ehta 7 twentigoðan C.
- 5. þæt is om. C.
- 7. on] in C.
- 9. deofol gylda bigange C.

11. onsændan] weorpan C; him C; on ufan C.; mid] þa C; mid stanum] stanas C.

- 12. gast to gode C. 16. is gehaten samo C.
- 17. hig æton C.

with all my treasures for the sake of Thy holy name; but Thou my Saviour, open me now Thy paradise.' After this she completed her martyrdom believing in Christ.

## April 28. St. Vitalis.

On the twenty-eighth day of the month is St. Vitalis the 4 martyr's tide, who rests in Vicolongo (?), that is, in the long town. He was first a soldier of the emperor under the consul Paulinus in the town of Ravenna, but then he believed in Christ and converted other people to the Christian faith. The consul grew 8 angry at this and forced him to worship idols. As he would not submit to it, the consul commanded [men] to dig a deep hole and to put him into it alive, and to fill it from above with earth and stones, until he gave up his ghost. In this place heavenly miracles 12 happened often since.

## April 28. St. Christophorus.

On the same day is the martyrdom of St. Christophorus, the great martyr. In the days of the emperor Decius he came into the town called Samos from the nation where men have the head 16 of a dog and from the country where men devour each other. He had the head of a dog, his locks were exceedingly thick, his eyes shone as brightly as the morning-star, and his teeth were as sharp as a boar's tusk. In his heart he believed in God, but he 20 could not speak like a man. When he prayed to God to give him human speech, a man in a white robe stood near him and breathed into his mouth; after that he could speak like a man. The emperor then sent two hundred soldiers to conduct him to him: 24 if he would not come to him, they were to slay him and to bring him his head that he might see what it was like. When the soldiers came to him, they dared not approach him, and yet he set out with them. As he came to the emperor and he saw his 28

20. 7 he wæs swa þeah on god gelyfed C.

21. na sprecan C; mon] swa men doð C.

22. spræce C; 7 þa C; æt om C; gegyrlan C.

23. swa mon] on mennise C.
24. jæt ja] 7 het C; lædan C.
25. to] mid C.
26. gesawe C; hwyle C.
27. no om. C; to gen. C; hwæðre
om. C.
28. ja he com C.

onsyne, þa wundrade he þæs swa þæt he feoll of his þrymsetle. Þa bead se casere him gold ond seolfor þæt he hine oncerde fram Cristes geleafan. þa he þæt ne geþafade, þa het he hine tin-4 tergian mid missenlicum witum. Þa he þa ne mihte mid þæm hine oferswíðan, þa bebead he þæt hine mon læde to beheafdunga. þa gebæd Cristoforus him to dryhtne ond bæd god þæt æghwelc þara manna þe his reliquia aht hæfde, þæt he næfre hi fordemde 8 on heora synnum, ne þæt godes yrre ofer hi come, ne him wære hwætes gneaðnes ne oðerra worldwelena. þa com stefn of heofonum, ond seo cwæð: 'swa hit bið swa þu biddest; ond ic þe soðlice secge: gif hwilc man on micelre nedþearfnesse bið þin 12 gemyndig, ond he geceð him to geþingum þinne þone medoman naman, ic þonne gefremme þæs mannes nedþearfnesse.' þa geendode Cristoforus his martyrdom. þa gebohte an biscop his lichoman

16 ond hine gesette on sumum mere, of þæm fleow ær flod ond gehwerfde þa ceastre; ond siððan wæs seo ceaster wið þæm flode gehealden on godes wuldor.

mid feo, se wæs on naman Petrus, ond hine gelædde on his ceastre

ponne se monað bið geendad þe we nemnað eastormonað, þonne
20 bið seo niht týn tida lang *ond* se dæg *feowertyne* tída.

#### May.

On pone fiftan monað on geáre bið an *ond* pritig daga. se monað is nemned on læden Maius *ond* on ure gepeode prymylce, forðon swylc genyhtsumnes wæs geo on Brytone *ond* eac on Germania <sup>24</sup> londe, of pæm Ongla peod com on þas Breotone, þæt hi on þæm monðe þriwa on dæge mylcedon heora neat.

#### May 1. St. Philip.

On þone ærestan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte Philippes tid þæs apostoles ond þæs godes ærendwrecan. his nama is gereht

I. pæs erased in B; swa swyde C; afeoll C.

- 2. he om. B; gecyrde C.
- 3. tintegrian C.

4. miss. 7 unasecgendlicũ C; þa he mid þam hyne ne mihte C.

5. lædde C; beheafdunge C.

6. hine C; æghwilc C.

7. hig ne C.

- 8. ne p næfre C; nære C.
- 9. hwæs B; gneades B; genednys

C; worldwisena B.

10. bið swa swa B; bidest B. 12. cygð C.

countenance, he was so astonished that he fell from his royal throne. Then the emperor offered him gold and silver in order to seduce him from the belief in Christ. As he would not submit to this, he ordered him to be tormented with various tortures. 4 When he could not thereby overcome him, he ordered him to be led to execution. Then Christophorus offered up a prayer to God and asked God not to condemn in their sins any of the people who might have one of his relics, nor that God's anger might 8 come over them, nor that they might have scarcity of wheat or other worldly goods. There came a voice from heaven which said: 'It will be just as thou askest; and verily I tell thee: if any man in great distress is mindful of thee, and if he invokes 12 to his help thy worthy name, then I shall help the man in his trouble.' After this Christophorus ended his martyrdom. A bishop, Petrus by name, bought his body for money and brought it to his town and put it down near a lake from which formerly a 16 flood had gone forth and overturned the town; and since the town was protected from the flood to the glory of God.

When the month that we call Eastermonth is over, then the night lasts ten hours and the day fourteen hours. 20

#### May.

The fifth month in the year has one and thirty days. This month is called *Maius* in Latin and in our language '*þrymylce*,' because of old there was such an abundance in Britain and also in Germany, whence the Angles came here into Britain, that 24 during this month they milked their cattle three times a day.

#### May 1. St. Philip.

On the first day of the month is the festival of St. Philip, the apostle and messenger of God. His name is translated into Latin

13. Jc B; nyd þearfn. C.	21. ponne on (large initial) B;
17. gehwyrfde C.	þrittig C.
18. on] in C.	22. maias B. 23. geo om. C.
19. This sentence entirely om. in C;	24. engla C; brytone C.
no large initial in B.	25. meolcodon C. 26. tid om. C.
20. ·XIIII· B.	27. ærendracan C.

1

on læden ós lampadis, þæt is on ure geþeode leohtfætes muð; he getacnað þa gastlican láreowas godes cyrecena. ure hælend geceas þysne Philippum him to þegne on Galilea mægðe fram Bethsaida 4 þære ceastre. Bethsaida is gereht domus venatorum, þæt þonne is huntena hus. þes Philippus æfter þæs hælendes uppastignesse he bodade Cristes godspell on Sciðia mægðe. þær he awehte þry men of deaðe, ond his lichoma resteð nu on Hierapole þære ceastre 8 on Frygia mægðe, ond his dohtra twa þa halegestan fæmnan syndon þær bebyrgde on twa healfe his.

# May 2. St. Athanasius.

On þone æfteran dæg þæs monðes bið þæs halgan biscopes gemynd sancte Athanasi. he wæs biscop on þære miclan ceastre 12 Alexandria; his halignes wæs sona foretacnod on his cnihthade. þære burge biscop ær him wæs nemned Alexander; se sæt sume symbeldæge on þære cierecan, ond þa geseah he þurh þa eagduru plegan micel cnihta weorod be sæs waroðe, þara wæs án Athanasius. 16 þa ongan he fullwian þa oðre cnihtas on þæs sæs yðum, ond hi eodon him under hand, swa he biscop wære. ond þa sona het se biscop þone cniht him to gelædan ond hine lærde gastlicne wísdom, ond he wæs eall mid godes snyttro gefylled.

### May 3. Pope Alexander.

On pone priddan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Alexandres prowung pæs geongan papan on Rome ond twegra mæssepreosta mid hine, på wæron nemde sanctus Euentius ond sanctus Theodolus. på Aurelianus se gesid, se pær cwealde cristene men, he ongan 24 hi nedan pæt hi Criste widsocan. på hi pæt ne gepafodon, på het he sendan hi ealle pry on byrnendne ofn. på nolde hi pæt fýr bærnan; på het he på mæssepreostas beheafdian ond pone papan ofstician. på sona com stefn of heofonum, ond seo cwæd: 'Aurelianus,

6. Cristes om. C; Sciðia] sumre C (!); awrehte C. 5-

7. ond om. C; nu om. C; Hieropolim C.

8. halgestan C. 9. healfa C. 11. Athanasi on erasure B.

<sup>2.</sup> cyrcena C; Ure B.

<sup>3.</sup> him om. C; bedzaida C (both times).

<sup>4.</sup> is ponne C.

<sup>5.</sup> hælendes : h added above the line B.

'os lampadis,' which is in our language door of the lantern: he betokens the spiritual teachers of God's churches. Our Saviour selected this Philip as his follower in the country of Galilee from the town of Bethsaida. Bethsaida means *domus venatorum*, that 4 is, house of the hunters. After the Saviour's resurrection this Philip preached the gospel in the country of Scythia. There he awoke three men from death, and his body now rests in the town of Hierapolis in the country of Phrygia, and his two daughters, 8 very holy virgins, are buried on each side of him.

#### May 2. St. Athanasius.

On the second day of the month is the commemoration of the holy bishop St. Athanasius. He was bishop in the great town of Alexandria: his holiness was at once foreshown in his childhood. 12 The bishop of the town preceding him was named Alexander: on a holiday when he was sitting in the church, he saw through the window a large number of children, of whom Athanasius was one, playing near the sea-shore. He began to baptise the other 16 children in the waves of the sea, and they submitted to him as if he were a bishop. The bishop immediately ordered the boy to be brought to him and taught him spiritual wisdom, and he was quite filled with divine knowledge. 20

## May 3. Pope Alexander.

On the third day of the month is the martyrdom of the young pope Alexander in Rome and of two mass-priests with him who were called St. Eventius and St. Theodolus. The prefect Aurelianus who killed the Christians there urged them to forswear 24 Christ. As they would not submit to this, he commanded them all three to be thrown into a burning oven. As the fire would not burn them, he ordered the mass-priests to be beheaded and the pope to be stabbed to death. Then of a sudden a voice came 28

- 16. fullian C. 18. to him C.
- 22. hine] altered into him by a later

hand B, him C; nemnede C; euensius B; theodolas B.

- 23. þa ongan he C. 24. nydan C.
- 25. byrnendene B.
- 26. bærnan ná C. 27. seo om. C.

<sup>12.</sup> alexandrię B; sona om. C.

<sup>13.</sup> ær him om. C; alexandre C.

<sup>14.</sup> circan C; ehpyrl C.

bysum mannum be bu her bismrodest, him is godes neorxnawong ontyned, ond be syndon helle tintergu ontyned.' ba swealt he sona on pære ilcan niht mid egeslice deade, ond his wif, seo wæs on 4 naman Seueriana, heo bebyrgde bæs papan lichoman ond bara mæssepreosta arweorðlice on þære seofoðan mile þam Romebyrg on bæm wege Numentana. bes sanctus Alexander wæs se fifta papa æfter sancte Petre.

## May 3. The Invention of the Cross.

On pone ilcan dæg bið seo tid þæt Cristes rod wæs gemeted 8 ærest, swa us þa halgan gewritu secgað, on þone dæg þe we nemnað quinta nonas Maias. pær com upp of pære eordan wynsumes stences réc pær seo ród wæs gemeted : ond py ilcan dæge pe seo 12 rod wæs gemeted þæt treow wæs geseted ofer deades monnes lichoman, ond se sona aras, ond purh pæt wundor wæs gecyded þæt þæt wæs soðlice Cristes ród.

# Litanies (Cp. April 25).

Ymb þas dagas utan, hwilum ær, hwilum æfter, beoð þa þry 16 dagas on bæm godes ciricum, ond Cristes folc mærsiað letanias, pæt is ponne béne ond relicgongas, foran to Cristes uppastignesse. on bæm brym dagum sceolon cuman to godes cirican ge weras ge wif, ge ealde men ge geonge, ge beowas ge beowenne to bingianne 20 to gode, fordon be Cristes blod wæs gelice agoten for eallum monnum. on þæm þrym dagum cristne men sceolon alætan heora þa woroldlican were on þa þriddan tid dæges, þæt is on undern, ond forð gongan mid þara haligra reliquium oð þa nigoðan tid, 24 bæt is bonne nón. ba dagas sindon rihtlice to fæstenne, ond bara metta to brucenne þe men brucað on þæt feowertiges nihta fæsten ær eastran. ne bið alefed on þissum dagum þæt mon blod læte obde á clæsnungdrencas drince obde aht feorr gewite for worold-

 seueriane B C.
 Numentana : only the two first and part of the two last letters visible in C.

10. maius B C.

II. bær s. r. w. gem. om. C; be] se B.

12. aseted C.

13. byrgenne 7 his lich. C; ond burh om. C.

14. Second pæt om. C; Cr. r. soðl. C. 15. No break or large initial in BC.

<sup>2.</sup> syn B; sweolt C.

<sup>3.</sup> on om. B; egeslicũ C.

from heaven that said: 'Aurelianus, to these men whom thou didst revile here God's paradise is opened, and for thee are opened the tortures of hell.' He died a horrid death even on the same night, and his wife, Severiana by name, buried the 4 bodies of the pope and the mass-priests in a reverent fashion seven miles from Rome on the Via Numentana. This St. Alexander was the fifth pope after St. Peter.

## May 3. The Invention of the Cross.

On the same day is the festival of the invention of Christ's cross, 8 as the holy writings tell us, on the day that we call the third of May. There came up a smoke of delightful smell from the ground where the cross was found: and on the same day when they discovered the cross, it was laid on the body of a dead man, 12 and he rose up at once; by this miracle it was made manifest that this was verily Christ's rood.

## Litanies.

About this time, sometimes earlier, sometimes later, are the three days in the churches of God when Christian people cele- 16 brate the Litanies, that means prayers and visits of relics, before Christ's resurrection. On these three days there shall come to God's churches men and women, old and young people, male and female servants in order to pray to God, because Christ's blood 20 was shed for all people alike. On these three days Christian people are to leave their worldly labours on the third hour of the day, that is, at nine o'clock, and to go forth with the relics of the saints until the ninth hour, that is the none. On these days 24 fasts are to be regularly kept, and the food is to be used that people use during the forty days fast before Easter. It is not allowed on these days to bleed a person or ever to take purifying drinks

quia 17. relicgongas B; pæt-relicgongas om. C.

- 19. peowena C.
- 21. on : large initial B; cristene C.
- 22. weore C.
- 23. gongen B.
   24. pæt is om. C : gefæstanne C.
- 25. fæstene C.
- 26. 7 ne C; alyfed C; mon him C. 27. æsnung B: clænsung as mar-
- ginal correction by later hand.

<sup>16.</sup> cyrcan C.

<sup>18.</sup> cyrcean C.

licre bysgunge fram pære stowe pe he sceal gode ætpeowian. pas pry dagas syndon mannes sawle lácedom ond gastlic wyrtdrenc; fordon hi sendon to healdanne mid heortan onbryrdnesse, bæt is 4 mid wependum gebedum ond mid rumedlicum ælmessum ond fulre blisse ealra mænniscra feonda, forðon þe god us forgyfeð his erre, gif we ure monnum forgeofað.

## May 5. The Ascension of Christ.

On þone fiftan dæg þæs monðes bið se dæg þe ure dryhten to heo-8 fonum astag. by dæge hine gesegon nehst his þegnas on Olivetes dune; pær he bletsade hi, ond pa gewat mid py lichoman on heofonum. by dæge eode seo eorde on heofon, bæt is se mon ofer engla þrym, ond on Oliuetes dune syndon nu gýt þa swæðe 12 dryhtnes fotlasta. ymb þa drihtnes fotlastas timbredon cristne men seonewealte cirican wundorlice. ne mihte seo his swaðu næfre mid nænigre oðre wisan beon þæm oðrum florum geonlicod ond gelice gehiwad. gif pær mon hwæt mænnisces on asette, ponne 16 nolde seo eorde him onfon, beah hit wære marmarstanas, þa wæron aswengde on þara onsyn þe hi þær on asetton. Þæt dust þæt god þær on træd ond þå his swaða þe þær onþrycced sendon, þa syndon monnum to ecre láre, ond dæghwamlice geleaffulle men nimað þæt 20 sand, ond pær hwæðre bið nænig wonung on pæm sande pæra drihtnes fotswaða. Sanctus Arculfus sæde þæt þær ne mihte nænig hrof on beon on þære cirican on þære stowe þe ure drihten onstod þa he to heofonum astag, ac þæt se weg þær wære á to 24 heofonum open þara monna eagum þe him þær gebædan on þære ylcan stowe; ond he sæde þæt þa drihtnes fótlastas wæron beworht mid ærne hweole, ond þæs heanes wære oð monnes swyran, ond bæt þær wære þyrel on middum þæm hweole, þurh þæt mihton 28 men ufan beorhtlice sceawian drihtnes fota swade, ond bæt hi mihton mid heora handum ræcan ond niman þæs halgan dustes

1. abysgunge C.

- 3. syndon Č.
- 4. rummodlicũ C.
- forgyfð C.
   yrre C ; forgyfað C.
- 7. on to C. 8. gesawon C; nyhst B.

9. done B. 10. heofon C. 11. swaðu C. 12. ymbe C; cristene C. 13. cyrcean C; 7 ne C. 16. nolde om. B; onfon] on ufan scealde B; marmanstanas C.

or to go far away on worldly business from the place where one has to serve God. These three days are a medicine for a man's soul and a spiritual potion; therefore they have to be kept with compunction of the heart, that is with tears and prayers and with liberal 4 alms and with full benevolence towards all human enemies, because God will give up his wrath against us, if we forgive our brothers.

## May 5. The Ascension of Christ.

On the fifth day of the month is the day on which our Lord ascended to heaven. On this day his followers saw him for the last 8 time on the Mount of Olives; there he blessed them and there he went bodily up to heaven. On this day the earth went up to heaven, that is the man went above the glory of angels, and on the Mount of Olives there are still the traces of the Lord's foot-12 steps. Around the footsteps of the Lord Christian folks built a wonderful round church. In no way could his trace ever be made similar to the rest of the floor in size or in colour. If anything human was put there upon it, the earth would not 16 suffer it: even if it was pieces of marble, they were shaken off into the face of those who put them there. The dust on which God had trodden and his footsteps that are imprinted there are a perpetual exhortation for men; every day believing people take 20 away the sand, and still there is no diminution of the Lord's foot-marks in the sand. St. Arculfus said that no roof could be there on the church in the place on which our Lord stood when he ascended to heaven, but that the way was always open to 24 heaven for the eyes of the people who prayed there in the said place; and he said that the Lord's foot-prints were covered with a brazen wheel, and its height was up to a man's neck, and that there was an opening in the middle of the wheel through which 28 the people from above could clearly see the Lord's foot-prints, and that they might stretch forth their hands and take some of

16, 17. wær. asw.] swengdon C; ausyne C; hi om. B; on sæton B; god] he C.

18. apriced C; syndon C; syndon] beoð C.

19. ecre om. C; pær nimað C.

20, 21. öære drihtne B; fota swaðe C; sce C.

22. driht C. 25. beworhte C. 26. heahnes C.

27. middan C; men mihton C. 29. ræcean B; halgan om. C.

dél. ond sanctus Arculfus sæde þæt þær hangade unmæte leohtfæt, ond þæt wære á byrnende dæges ond nihtes ofer þara drihtnes fota swada; ond he sæde bæt æghwelce geáre by dæge æt Cristes

- 4 úppastignesse on middes dæges tide, æfter þon þe mæssesangas wæron geendode on þære ylcan cirican, þæt þær to come þæs strongestan windes yste, ond bæt se swa stronglice hrure on þa circan, bæt bær ne mihte nænig mon ænge gemete on bære circean 8 oððe on hire neahstowe gestandan oððe gesittan, ac þæt ealle þa
- men be bær bonne wæron lagon abænede on bære eorðan mid ofdune healdum ondwleotan, og bæt seo ondrysnlice yst forg geleoreð. se ondrysnlica wind þæt deð þæt se dæl þære ciricean ne
- 12 mæg habban þone hrof þær þæs hælendes fotlastas sindon under. sanctus Arculfus sæde þæt he self þær wære ondweard æt þære ylcan cyrican þy dæge æt Cristes uppastignesse, þa se stranga ond se forhtlica wind bær onræsde.

### May 6. St. Eadberht.

- On þone sextan dæg þæs mondes bið sancte Eadberhtes geleornes 16 þæs arwyrðan fæder, se wæs biscop on Brytene æfter sancte Cuthberhte on þæm halgan mynstre þe is nemned Lindesfarna ýg. þæm Eadberhte wæs gewunelic þæt he symble feowertig daga ær eastran 20 ond feowertig daga ær Criste acennisse, þæt is ær geólum, þæt he wunode on dygolre stowe on his gebedum ond on gastlicum weorcum; ond seo stow wæs ymburnen mid sæs streamum. þa on þæt lenctenfæsten, on þæm þæs mynstres broðra dydon sancte Cuth-24 berhtes lic of eordan ond hi bæt gemetton swa gesund, swa he ba gyt lifde, æfter ændlefan gearum þæs he wæs bebyrged. Þa bæron hi bæs lichrægles dæl to Eadberhte bæm biscope, ond he bæt cyste mid clænre lufan ond weop bæt he mihte uneade ænig word ge-
- 28 cwedan, ond cwæd: 'hwilc man mæg areccan drihtnes gefe ? he pæt seleð þæm þe hine lufiað þæt þa sawla lifgað á on þære

- 3. swade C; æghwylce C.

- 5. cyrcean C. 6. yste] blæd C; gehrure C. 7. ne mihte om.C; ænge] nænige C; mete C.
  - 8. hire] bære C; neaweste mihte C.

10. ofdun ahyldũ C; ondrynslice C.

- 11. gewyted C; Se B.
- 12. under sindon C.
- 13. sce C; sylf B.
- 15. þær om. C. 16. syxtan C; eadbyrhtes C; gewytennys C.
  - 18. lindesferena ea C.

<sup>1.</sup> sce C; upmæte B.

<sup>2.</sup> á om. B.

the holy dust. St. Arculfus said that an enormous lamp was hanging there, and that it was always burning day and night above the foot-marks of the Lord, and he said that every year on the day of Christ's ascension at noon, after the service of 4 the mass had been finished in the said church, there came a very strong gust of wind, and that it rushed on the church so strongly that no man could stand or sit any space of time in the church or in its neighbourhood, but that all men who were there 8 at the time lay stretched out on the ground with faces turned downwards, until the awful blast had passed away. This horrible wind brings it about that the part of the church under which the Saviour's foot-marks are cannot have a roof. St. Arculfus 12 said that he himself had been present at the same church on the day of Christ's ascension, as the strong and fearful wind rushed upon it.

## May 6. St. Eadberht.

On the sixth day of the month is the departure of the venerable 16 father St. Eadberht, who was bishop in Britain after St. Cuthbert in the holy minster called Lindisfarne. This Eadberht was accustomed to dwell in a secret place with prayers and spiritual works every forty days before Easter and forty days before 20 Christ's birth, that is before Yule, and the place was surrounded by the flood of the sea. On the fast of Lent, when the brethren of the monastery dug up from the earth St. Cuthbert's body, they found it as unhurt as if he were still alive, eleven years after he 24 had been buried. Then they brought a part of the winding-sheet to bishop Eadberht; and he kissed it with pure love and wept so that he could hardly utter a word, and said: 'Which man can express the gifts of the Lord? He grants it to those who 28 love him that their souls live for ever in heaven on high, and he

- 20. ond eac C; acennednisse C; gyhhelũ C; þæt om. C.
  - 22. wæs utan C; sæstreamum C.

25. lyfode C; 7 p wæs æfter C; endlyfen C.

27. clænre] mycelre C; cweðan C.

28. he cwæð C; areccean B.

29. syleð C; lufað C; á in ecnysse 7 on C.

<sup>19.</sup> he fæste C.

<sup>23.</sup> on jæm] ja C.

<sup>24.</sup> liic B; eordan (e above the line) B; swa he] swylce he C.

heofonlican heannesse, ond he healdeð þa deádan lichoman ungemolsnode under eorðan, oð þæt hi eft cuce arísað, þonne þes middangeard byfað ond engla byman ufan singað.' he cwæð: 4 'ic wat cuðlice þæt seo stow ne bið noht longe çmettugu on þære sancte Cuthberhtes lichoma resteð, ond þæt bið swiðe eadig mon þæm þe drihten forgifeð on þære stowe reste.' þa noht longe æfter þissum þa geuntrumade godes se leofa Eadberht biscop, ond þæs 8 æfter seofon ond feowertigum daga he onsende his gast to gode, ond his lichoma wæs geseted on þa ylcan stowe þær sancte Cuthberhtes lichoma ær reste.

## May 7. St. John of Beverley.

On pone seofodan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Johannes geleornes, 12 se wæs biscop on Brytone on Nordanhymbra peode. se gedyde dumbum men spræce, ond his wundor syndon awritene on istoria anglorum pæm bocum, ond his lichoma pær rested on pære stowe pe mon nemned Derawudu.

## May 8. St. Michael on Garganus.

16 On pone eahtedan dæg pæs mondes bid se dæg pæt sancte Michaheles cirice ærest funden wæs on pæm munte Gargano, pær se mon wæs ofscoten mid his agenre stræle, mid py he wolde pone fearr sceotan se stod on pæs scræfes dura.

### May 8. St. Victor of Milan.

On þone ylcan dæg bid sancte Victores þrowung þæs martyres, pæs lichoma resteð on Mediolane þære ceastre. se Victor he wæs Maura cynnes, ond he wæs Maximianus cæmpa þæs hæðnan caseres, ac he wæs cristen. þa lærde se casere hine þæt he forlete
24 Cristes geleafan. þa he þæt ne geþafade, þa þreade hine man mid witum. he het hine begeotan mid weallende leade, ac him þæt no ne derede þon ma þe ceald wæter. þa het he his leaseras hine

10. on reste C

11. gewytennys C.

<sup>1.</sup> heahnysse C.

<sup>4.</sup> naht Č; æmtig C; on þære] þe -on resteð C.

<sup>6.</sup> jæt on B; resteð B; longe om. C; ja om. C.

<sup>8.</sup> to gode om. C.

<sup>12.</sup> norðhymra C; drawing of a bishop's mitre on lhe margin, under il: Sce John of Beuerley by a later hand. 13. synd C; hystoria C.

### JOHN OF BEVERLEY. ST. MICHAEL ON GARGANUS. VICTOR. 79

preserves the dead bodies uncorrupted under ground, until they rise again alive, when this world trembles and the trumpets of the angels sound from above.' He said: 'I know for certain that the spot on which St. Cuthbert's body rests will not long be 4 empty, and that is a very happy man whom the Lord gives rest on this spot.' Not a long time after this bishop Eadberht, the favourite of God, fell sick, and forty-seven days later he sent forth his spirit to God, and his body was buried in the same 8 place where St. Cuthbert's body rested before.

#### May 7. St. John of Beverley.

On the seventh day of the month is the decease of St. John, who was bishop in Britain among the people of Northumberland. He caused a dumb man to speak, and his miracles are related in 12 the book *Historia Anglorum*; his body rests in the place that is called the Deirian wood (Beverley).

## May 8. St. Michael on Garganus.

On the eighth day of the month is the day when St. Michael's church was first discovered on mount Garganus, where the man 16 was shot by his own arrow with which he was going to shoot the bull that stood at the door of the cave.

## May 8. St. Victor of Milan.

On the same day is the passion of St. Victor the martyr, whose body rests in the town of Milan. This Victor was of Moorish 20 descent, and he was a soldier of the heathen emperor Maximianus, but he was a Christian. The emperor advised him to give up the faith of Christ. As he would not agree to this, he was threatened with tortures. He<sup>1</sup> commanded molten lead to be poured on him, 24 but that did not harm him any more than cold water. Then he

14. pæm bocum] on pære bec C.
15. derewudu C; on the margin:
Beuerlay with an index.
16. se dæg om. B.
17. cyrce C.
19. sceotan om. C.

21. mediolana C.
23. crystes pegn C.
24. he hine C; man om. C.
25. no] naht C.
26. pon] pe C; leaseres B, leogeras C (gloss : t cweleras).

<sup>1</sup> i.e. the emperor.

lædan to þæm wuda se is gecegd *ad ulmos ond* hine þær beheafdian. þa cwæð he to þæm þe hine lædon: 'secgað ge Maximiane þæm casere þæt he bið to geare deád, *ond* him beoð þa scancan forbrocen

- 4 ær þon he sy bebyrged.' þa bebead se casere þæt nænig mon þone lichoman bebyrgde siððan he wæs beheafdod, ac þæt hine sceoldon forswelgan wilde deor ond wyrmas. Þa coman þyder tu wilddeor ond heoldon þone lichoman, oðer æt þæm heafdum, oðer æt þæm
- s fotum, og þæt þær com to sanctus Maternus se biscop ond hine arweorðlice bebyrgde.

### May 9. Beginning of Summer.

On þone nygeðan dæg þæs mondes bið sumeres fruma. se sumor hafað hundnigontig daga ; þonne gangað þa seofon steorran 12 on uhtan úpp *ond* on æfen on setl.

## May 10. St. Gordianus and St. Calepodius.

On þone teogðan dæg þæs monðes bið þæs martyres tid sancte Gordianes þæs lichoma resteð æt Rome, ond his gemynd sceal beon mærsad mid mæssesongum on eallum ciricum. on þone ylcan 16 dæg bið þæs ealdan mæssepreostes þrowung sancti Calepodi.

### May 12. St. Pancratius.

On pone twelftan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte Pancrates prowung pæs æðelan cnihtes, se wæs fiftene geara þa he for Cristes geleafan deað geþrowade. he wæs acenned on Frigia ceastre of æðelum 20 cynne; his fæder nama wæs Cledones ond his modor noma wæs Cyriade, ac he wæs gefullwad æt Rome fram sancte Cornelie þæm papan. þa ongan Dioclitianus se hæðna casere hine læran þæt he Criste wiðsoce, ond cwæð þæt he hine þonne wolde swa weligne 24 gedon swa he his sunu wære. þa he þæt ne geþafade, þa het he hine beheafdian on þæm wege þe æt Rome is nemned Aurelia. þær is his lichoma bebyrged ond his cirice getimbred oð þysne ondweardan dæg.

I.	gecyged C; dulnus B, dulmis C.	5. ac siððan C; wære C.
	Secgað B.	12. æfen] undern C.
3.	forbrocene C.	13. teoðan C ; sce gordiani C.
4.	byrged C; nænig]nan C	15. cyrcum C.

80

bade his jesters lead him to the wood that is called *ad ulmos* and behead him there. Then he said to those who conducted him: 'Tell ye the emperor Maximianus that he will die this year, and his shanks will be broken before he is buried.' Then the emperor 4 decreed that nobody was to bury the body after the execution, but that wild beasts and worms should devour it. Then two wild beasts came there and guarded the body, one at its head, the other at its feet, until the bishop St. Maternus arrived and 8 reverently buried it.

### May 9. Beginning of Summer.

On the ninth day of the month is the beginning of summer. Summer has ninety days; then the seven stars rise at daybreak and set in the evening.

## May 10. St. Gordianus.

On the tenth day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Gordianus whose body rests at Rome, and his memory shall be glorified with mass-songs in all the churches. On the same day is the martyrdom of the old mass-priest St. Calepodius. 16

## May 12. St. Pancratius.

On the twelfth day of the month is the passion of the noble youth St. Pancratius, who was fifteen years old when he suffered death for the Christian faith. He was born in the country of Phrygia of an illustrious family; his father's name was Cledonius, and his 20 mother's name Cyriada, and he was baptised at Rome by the pope St. Cornelius. Then the pagan emperor Diocletianus advised him to forswear Christ, and declared that he then would make him as wealthy as if he were his own son. As he would not consent to 24 this, he ordered him to be beheaded on the road that at Rome is called Aurelia. There his body is buried and his church is built up to the present day.

16. sce C.21. gefullod C.18. •xv· geare C.22. dioclitsianus B; hæðena C.19. ceastre B C (read mægðe).26. cyrce C.

# May 14. St. Victor and St. Corona.

On bone feowerteogoan dæg bæs mondes bid bara haligra browung sancte Victores ond sancte Corónan. se Victor wæs from Cilicia pære mægde, ond he wæs Antoninus cæmpa pæs caseres, 4 ac he gelyfde on Crist. þa Sebastianus, se hæðna Ægypta gesið, ongon hine nedan to deofolgelde. pa he pæt ne gepafede, pa het he sumne scinlæcan him sellan etan bæt flæsc, þæt wæs geættred mid þy werrestan attre, ond him þæt ne sceðede. Þa 8 het he hine eft cwicne beflean. ba wæs oores cempan wif, seo wæs on naman Corona, seo wæs geong ond wæs an gear gebrydod ond feower monad; seo cwæd to him : 'eadig eart bu, Victor, ond þin þa halgan weorc sendon eadige. ic geseo twegen beagas cuman 12 of heofonum, se mára is bin ond se læssa is min.' ond ba for bære gesyhöe gelyfde bæt wif on Crist, ond ba het se gesiö hi buta gemartyrian.

## May 15. The Day of Pentecost.

On pone fifteogoan dæg pæs mondes bid se micla dæg pe is 16 nemned Pentecosten. se dæg wæs mære on þære ealdan æ ær Cristes cyme, forčon be on bone dæg god spræc to Moyse of heofonum geherendum eallum Israhela folce. ond by dæge god sealde his é ond his bebodu þæm ylcan folce on twam stænenum 20 bredum awritene on Sinai bære dune; ond eft æfter Cristes uppastignesse to heofonum by ilcan dæge he onsænde his þegnum pone halgan gast, ond ealra para monna wæs on anum huse hundteontig ond twentig. pa feringa wæs geworden sweg of heofonum 24 swa swa stranges windes sweg: ond se sweg gefylde bæt hus bær hi sæton, ond ofer heora ælcne onsundran sæt swa swa fýr, ond hi mihton þa sona sprecan on æghwelc þara geþeoda þe under heofonum is; ond þa hælendes þegnas mihtan siððan dón heofonlico

I. feowerteoðan C; bið om. C. 2. uictorie C; coróna C; uictorius C. 3. antonius C. 4. 7 þa C; sabastianus B; hædena C.

5. nydan C; deofolgylde C.

6. syllan C.

- 7. wyrstan C; derede C. 8. þa wæs: large initial C.
- 8, 9. seo w. on n.] bære nama wæs C; ond heo wæs C; bryd C.
  - 10. uictorius C.
  - 11. syndon C.

13. gesyhöe: h abore the line B; butu C.

## May 14. St. Victor and St. Corona.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the martyrdom of the saints St. Victor and St. Corona. This Victor came from the country of Cilicia; he was a soldier of the emperor Antoninus, yet he believed in Christ. Sebastian, the heathen prefect of 4 Egypt, tried to compel him to worship idols. As he would not assent to this, he bade a certain sorcerer give him meat that was poisoned with the strongest poison, and that did not hurt him. Then he ordered him to be flaved alive. There was the wife of 8 another soldier, Corona by name, who was young and had been married one year and four months; she said to him : 'Blessed art thou, Victor, and thy holy works are blessed. I see two crowns coming from heaven, the larger one is thine, and the smaller is 12 mine.' On account of this apparition the woman believed in Christ, and then the prefect ordered them both to be martyred.

## May 15. The Day of Pentecost.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the great day that is called Pentecost. This day was celebrated in the olden times before 16 Christ's coming, because on this day God spoke from heaven to Moses, while all the people of Israel listened. On this day God gave the same people his law and his commandments written on two stone tables on Mount Sinai; and again after Christ's ascen- 20 sion to heaven he sent his apostles the Holy Ghost on the same day, and all the men in one house were a hundred and twenty. All at once a sound as of a mighty wind came there from heaven; the sound filled the house where they were sitting, and over every one 24 of them separately there hovered fire, as it were, and they could suddenly speak in all the tongues that are under heaven. The Saviour's followers were afterwards able to perform heavenly

15. fifteoðan C; þeisnemned om. C. 17. be om. C; on bone dæg om. B;

of) on C.

18. gehyrendum C. 20. in monte sinai C; upastigenysse C.

21. by] onda C; begenum C.

22. para om. C ; .xx. 7 hundt. C.

23. sweg om. C.

24. swa swa] swylce C; strang C.

25. inne sæton Č.

26. pa om. B; æghwylc C; beoda C.

27. hælendas C.

wundor burh bone gast. bæm gaste æghwelc gefullwad man nu onfeho purh biscopa handa onsetenesse, ond se gast wunad mid æghwelcne þara þe gód deð, ond he gefyhð on þæs clænan mannes 4 heortan swa swa culfre, bonne heo badad on smyltum wætre on hluttere wællan.

#### May 18. Pope John.

On pone eahtateogoan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Johannes tid bæs påpan ond bæs martyres, se gedyde burh godes miht 8 blindum men gesihöe. bone Johannem ofsloh for æfestum Theodoricus, Gotena cyning, in Rauenna bære ceastre ; ond sum westensetla on bæm ealande be Liparus is nemned sæde scipliðendum monnum bæt he gesege Johannes sawle bæs pápan lædan bone 12 cyning be hine ofslog gebundenne on ece wite. he cwæð se godes beow to bæm sciplidendum: 'gerstan dæge on þa nygedan tid dæges, þæt is on þone non, Theodoricus wæs gelæded ungyred ond unscod ond gebunden be bæm handum betweoh Johanne bæm 16 pápan ond Simachum bone ealdormon, ond he wæs fram him aworpen on byrnende sead on bysum neahealande bæt is nemned Vulcania.' þa scipliðende þa þæt geherende behydelice hi mearcedon pone dæg ond cerdon eft to Etelwara mægče, þær hi pone cyning 20 ær lifigendne wiston, ond hi þa hine gemetton deadne þy ilcan dæge þe his wíte þæm godes þegne ætéwed wæs. Þæt wæs swiðe riht bæt he fram bæm mannum twæm wære onsended on bæt ece fýr þa he ær unrihtlice ofsloh on þyssum life. Þæt wæs 24 Theodoricus se cyning pone we nemnað peodric.

#### May 20. St. Basilla.

On þone twentegðan dæg þæs mondes bið sancta Basillan tid bære cynelican fæmnan. seo wæs on Rome, ond heo onfeng godes geleafan burh sancte Eugenian lare bære halgan fæmnan; ac heo

- 4. heo hig C; wætere C.
- 5. hluttorū wylle C. 6. eahtategðan C.

8. ofsloh om. C; æfstum C; theodricus C, peodoricost (!) B.

- 9. gotona B, se wæs g. C; in] on B. 10. is nemn. Lip. C.

- 11. gesawe C; lædon B. 12. ecũ witũ C. 13. gyrsan dæg C.
- 14. peodricus C; 7 ungyred (erasure of a letter after r) B.

<sup>1.</sup> halgan gast C; æghwylc C; nu] ufan C.

<sup>3.</sup> æghwylc þara manna C; gefehð C; read gesíhð (from sigan)?

miracles by virtue of the spirit. Every baptised man now receives the spirit by imposition of the bishops' hands, and the spirit dwells in all those who do good, and it sinks into the heart of the pure man as a dove, when it bathes in quiet water in a clear well-4 spring.

### May 18. Pope John.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the festival of the pope and martyr St. John, who by God's power gave back the eye-sight to a blind man. This John was killed out of enmity by Theodoricus, 8 King of the Goths, in the town of Ravenna; and a hermit in the desert on the isle called Lipara told some mariners that he had seen the soul of Pope John leading the king that had slain him in fetters to eternal torture. The servant of God said to the 12 mariners: 'Yesterday at the ninth hour of the day, that is, at three o'clock, Theodoric without clothes and shoes, and bound by the hands was led away between Pope John and the prefect Symmachus, and he was thrown by them into a burning pit on the 16 neighbouring island called Vulcania.' The mariners hearing this carefully marked the day and returned to the country of Italy, where they formerly knew the king who was then living, and they found he had died on the same day on which his punishment had 20 been shown to the servant of God. That was highly proper that he was thrown into the everlasting fire by the two men whom he had unjustly killed in this life. That was the King Theodoricus whom we call Theodric. 24

### May 20. St. Basilla.

On the twentieth day of the month is the festival of St. Basilla, the noble maiden. She lived in Rome and embraced the belief in God through St. Eugenia the holy woman's teaching; but before

19. etenwara C.

23. ær] her Č.

<sup>15. 7</sup> eac geb. C.

finianum (!) 8ã ealdormen C.
 ulcani B, ulcania C; 7 þa C;
 þa þæt] \$ B; gehyrende C; ymbhydelice C; hi om. C; amearcodon C.

<sup>20.</sup> lifi(g)ende B C: in B erasure of a letter after d, possibly n; wiston] forleton C; eft hine bær d. gem. C.

<sup>21.</sup> peowe C; ætywed C.

<sup>25.</sup> sce C.

wæs ær beweddad sumum æðelum hæðnan were, se wæs on noman Pompeius. þa he þa gehyrde þæt heo wæs cristenu, þa ferde he to hire huse ond forbead þæm duruweardum þæt heo hine hire
gesægdon. þa onbead Basilla him ond cwæð: 'ongytt þu þis þæt ic næbbe nænigne intingan þe to geseonne ne þe to gegretanne.' he þa wæs swiðe gedrefed ond ferde to þæm casere Gallieno ond hine aþenede beforan þæm ond cwæð: 'fultumiað eowrum Rómwa-8 rum: mid hwelcum monnum magon ge onheldan eowerra feonda swyrban, gif we usse bryde an forlætað ?' þa gedemde se casere þæt Basilla onfenge þone brydguman oððe mid sweorde forwurde. þa heo þa wæs neded to him, þa cwæð heo: 'ic hæbbe brydguman,
12 þæt is Crist, cininga cyning.' þa wæs heo sona ofslegen mid sweorde for Criste.

### May 25. St. Urbanus.

On pone fif ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Urbanes gemynd pæs papan, se wæs feower gear on Rome papa ond preo 16 monad ond fif ond twentig daga, ond monigne ædelne mon he gecierde to Cristes geleafan, ond he is bebyrged on pæm mynstre pe hatte Prætextati ond on pæm wege pe Appia is nemned.

### May 26. St. Augustine.

On pone sex ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte 20 Augustines gemynd þæs biscopes, se ærest fullwiht brohte on þas Breotone on Engla þeode ; ond his biscopsetl wæs on Dorobernensis þære ceastre, þæt wæs on Cantwarabyrg, ond his wundor wæs þæt he sealde blindum menn gesihðe ; ond his siðfatas ealle to Breotone 24 ond his gastlice lare syndon awritene on Ongelcynnes stere, þæt is on historia Anglorum.

I. hæðenum C.
 I. he þa] he C; cristen C.
 Heo] hig C.
 gesægde B; ongitst C; p is næbbe ic C.

5. gretanne C. 6. galliena B C. 7. þæm] him C; fultumað B, fulltemiað C; eowre rómwara C. 8. hwylcum C; onheldon B, onhyldan C.

- 9. ure C; an om. C.
- 10. oððe heo C.
- 11. heo wæs genydd C.
- 12. ofslagen C.
- 14. twentigoðan C.
- 15. pry C.

this she had been betrothed to some noble pagan, Pompeius by name. When he heard that she was a Christian, he went to her house and forbade the door-keepers to announce him to her. Basilla sent him word and said: 'Learn thou this that I have 4 no reason to see thee or to greet thee.' He was sorely troubled, went to the emperor Gallienus, and prostrating himself before him said: 'Help your Romans; with which men can you bow the neck of your enemies, if we leave our brides alone?' Then the emperor 8 decreed that Basilla was to accept her bridegroom or to die by the sword. When she was compelled to accept him, she said: 'I have a bridegroom, that is Christ, the King of Kings.' After this she was immediately killed with the sword for Christ's sake.

## May 25. St. Urbanus.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is the commemoration of the pope St. Urbanus, who was pope in Rome four years, three months and twenty-five days. He converted many a noble man to the faith of Christ, and he is buried in the *cœmeterium Prætextati* 16 on the road called Appia.

### May 26. St. Augustine.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month is the commemoration of the bishop St. Augustine, who first brought baptism into Britain among the English people. His episcopal seat was in the town of 20 Dorobernia, that is at Canterbury, and it was a miracle of his that he gave eye-sight to a blind man. His travels to Britain and his spiritual teachings are all described in the history of the English people, that is in *Historia Anglorum*. 24

16. Ond monigne B.21. angla B.17. gecyrde C.22. pære ceastre dorob. C; Ond18. prętettati B, pretectati C;his B.appie B.23. mann om. C; Ond his B.19. six 7 twentigoðan C.24. lara C; steore B; on om. C.20. agustinus C; brohte ærest C;25. istoria C: a letter erased afterfullw. om. C.this word B; angl. on på bocum C.

## May 29. St. Sisinnius, St. Martyrius, St. Alexander.

On þone nygan ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið þara halegra martyra tid sancti Sisinni ond sancti Martyri ond sancti Alexandri, þa þrowedan wuldorfæstne martyrdom for Criste.

## May 31. St. Petronella.

<sup>4</sup> On þone an ond þritegðan dæg þæs monðes bið sancta Petronellan tid þære fæmnan. heo wæs sancte Petres dohtor þara apostola aldres, ond heo wæs swiðe wlitegu fæmne on Rome. þa ongann þære burge gerefa hire biddan to wife, se wæs on noman 8 Flaccus. þa onbead heo him þæt he þæs æfter seofan dagum hire to onsænde all þa gesiðwif ond þa æðelan fæmnan þe þær wæron, þæt heo mid þæm mihte feran to þæm brydþingum. þa stod heo ealle þa seofon dagas on gebedum ond god bæd þæt heo on 12 mægðhade hire lif geendade. þa on þæm seofoðan dæge com hire tó Nicomedes se mæssepreost ond hire sealde husl, ond heo þa sona onsende hire gast to gode, ond ealle þa gesiðwif ond þa fæmnan þe þær to coman dedan hyre licþenunga ond læddon 16 hi to byrgenne.

ponne prymelces monað bið geendod, ponne bið seo niht eahta tida lang ond se dæg sextene tida.

### June.

On þam syxtan monðe<sup>\*\*</sup>on geare bið þritig daga. se monað 20 is nemned on læden *Junius, ond* on ure gepeode se ærra liða, forðon seo lyft bið þonne smylte *ond* þa windas, ond monnum bið þonne gewunelic þæt hi liðað þonne on sæs bryme.

#### June 1. Two Mass-songs for St. Priscus and St. Nicomedes.

On þone ærestan dæg þæs monðes belimpað twegen mæsse-24 songas. se ærra bið on þæm ealdan sacramentorium, þæt is on þæm ealdan mæssebocum on sancte Prisces gemynd þæs martyres;

 1. twentigoðan C.
 4. þryttigoðan C : petranellan

 2. ond s. Mart. om. C.
 B.

 3. wuldorliene C.
 6. ealdores C; wliteg C.

## May 29. St. Sisinnius, St. Martyrius, St. Alexander.

On the twenty-ninth day of the month is the festival of the holy martyrs St. Sisinnius and St. Martyrius and St. Alexander, who suffered a glorious martyrdom for Christ.

## May 31. St. Petronella.

On the thirty-first day of the month is the festival of the 4 virgin St. Petronella. She was the daughter of St. Peter, chief of the apostles, and she was a beautiful maiden at Rome. The town-reeve demanded her in marriage: his name was Flaccus. Then she told him that after seven days he should send her all 8 the ladies and noble women who were there that she might proceed with them to the nuptials. Then she remained in prayer all the seven days and prayed to God that she might end her life as a virgin. On the seventh day there came to her the mass-priest 12 Nicomedes and gave her the housel, and at once she sent forth her ghost to God; and all the ladies and the women who had come there performed the last offices for her and conducted her to the grave. 16

When the month of May is ended, the night lasts eight and the day sixteen hours.

#### June.

The sixth month in the year has thirty days. This month is called *Iunius* in Latin, and in our language the first  $Li\partial a$  [mild 20 month], because the air and the winds at that time are pleasant, and men are then accustomed to sail over the sea.

#### June 1. Two Mass-songs for St. Priscus and St. Nicomedes.

To the first day of the month belong two mass-songs. The former is in the old sacramentorium, that is in the old mass-book, 24

8. hire] hig C.
9. alle C; pa pe C.
10. Đa C.
11. bæd god C.
13. nicodemus (!) C; gesealde C;
pa om. C.

15. dydon C; lich.: erasure of a second i after i B.
21. seo l. 7 pa w. beoð ðonne sm.
C; Ond monuum B.
22. liðað on C.
24. sacramentorum C.

oðer bið on þæm niwran bocum on sancte Nicomedes gemýnd þæs martyres.

### June 2. St. Erasmus.

On pone æfteran dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Erasmes tíd, se 4 wæs biscop on Antiochia ceastre. he wæs fæger on ansyne ond ænlic, ond his eagan wæron swelce sunnan leoma. Þa on þa tid bebead Dioclitianus se casere þæt cristne men guldan deofolgeldum. þa gewat se biscop on westen ond þær eardade seofon gear, ond 8 him þær bær hræfn mete to, ond missenlico wilddeor him þær comon to ond hine weordedon. ba com him godes engel to ond hine alædde þanon on Italia mægðe, þæt is on Etelwara lande, in Ludica bære ceastre ; bær he awehte deadne mon of deade, ond burh 12 bæt wundor eall þæt folc onfeng fullwihte. Þa hét Maximianus se casere hine lædan to his deofolgelde, þæt he þam gulde. Þa stod þær gyldenu onlicnes twelf elna heah, ond of þære com gán micel draca ond abát þone þriddan dæl þæs hæðnan folces beforan þæm 16 biscope. | ba het se casere hine dón on carcern; ba æt midre niht ætywde hine sanctus Michahel se heahengel ond hine út alædde of pære ceastre, ond pa gemette he scip ond he astag on pæt scip ond mid by oferlað þa mægðe, þæt he com on oðre mægðe to þære 20 ceastre pe Formee is nemned; pær he gereste seofon dagas, ond pær com stefn of heofonum ond hine cede to pære écan reste. pa bæd he god þæt æghwelc mon þe him gebæde on þære stowe þær his eardung wæs bæt he bæs hæfde mede wið god, ond bæt his 24 gast æghwelcne sæternes dæg ond sunnandæg moste beon on þære ilcan stowe. ba cwæð seo stefn eft of heofonum: 'eal hit bið swa bu biddest.' ond ba onsende he his bone sigefæstan gast to gode.

# June 2. St. Marcellinus and St. Petrus. On þone ilcan dæg bið þara eadigra weora tíd sancte Marcellines

28

- 3. herasmis B, herasmus C.
- 5. ænlic] engellic C; swylce C; leoman C.

- 8. wilde deor C; pær om. B,
- 9. weoroodon C.

10. on] in C; b. is on E. l. om. C.

11. lucridam C; the original reading of this name appears to be Sidugridum: other MSS. have Lucrido, Lucida, etc. Cf. ASS. 21,207<sup>\*</sup>. 13. deofolgylde C.

<sup>1.</sup> niwan C; nicomenius C.

<sup>6.</sup> deofolgyldum C.

to the memory of St. Priscus the martyr; the second is in the new book to the memory of St. Nicomedes the martyr.

## June 2. St. Erasmus.

On the second day of the month is the festival of St. Erasmus, who was bishop in the town of Antioch. He was handsome 4 elegant in appearance, and his eyes were like sunlight. At this time the emperor Diocletian commanded that the Christians should sacrifice to the idols. Then the bishop went into the desert and lived there seven years ; a raven brought him food there, s and divers wild animals came and honoured him. Then God's angel came to him and led him thence to Italy, that is the country of the Italians, to the town of Ludica (?); there he awakened a dead man from death, and in consequence of this miracle all the 12 people received baptism. The emperor Maximianus then ordered him to be led to his idol, that he might sacrifice to it. There stood a golden image twelve cubits high, and a big dragon came forth from it and devoured one-third of the heathen people in the pre- 16 sence of the bishop. The emperor commanded him to be put into prison; at midnight the archangel St. Michael appeared and led him out of the town. There he met a ship, went into it, and therewith sailed across the sea (?), so that he came to another 20 country to the town called Formiæ. There he rested seven days, and there came a voice from heaven calling him to eternal rest. Then he besought God that every man that would pray on the spot where his habitation had been might receive a reward from God, 24 and that his ghost might be in the same place every Saturday and Sunday. Then the voice from heaven said : 'It will all be as thou prayest.' Upon this he gave up to God his victorious spirit.

# June 2. St. Marcellinus and St. Petrus.

On the same day is the festival of the blessed men St. Marcel- 28

14. gylden C.
15. hæðnan om. C.
16. on mydde C.
17. sanctus om. B.
18. scip om. C.
19. oferfor C; mægðe: read sæ?
þæt ] Da C.

20. formea C.

- 21. cigde C.
- 23. mid gode C.
- 24. gaste moste beon C; sunnan
- dæg] sunnan B.
- 26. Ond þa B.
  - 28. wera C; marcelline C.

pæs mæssepreostes ond sancte Petres pæs cristneres. þa dydon manego wundor on Rome ond prowedon monigfealdne martyrdom under pæm deman þe Serenus wæs nemned. ond þa æt nehstan

- 4 he het lædan hi feorr on pone wudu, se wæs genemned silua nigra, se swearta wudu, ond he is nu nemned for þyssa haligra áre silua candida, se hwíta wudu; ond he bebead þæt hi mon þær beheafdade, ond hi þa hi gecyston, ond þa wæron hi beheafdade. ond 8 þa sægde se mon eallum folce, se þe hi beheafdade, þæt he gesege
- hyra sawle þa hi ut eodon of þæm lichoman, swelce heo wæren mid gimmum gefretwade *ond* mid goldebeorhtum hreglum gegerede, *ond* englas mid heora hondum heo gefeonde bæren to heofonum.
- 12 þæs monnes nama wæs þe hi beheáfdade Dorotheus; ond he þæs dyde hreowsunga and onfeng fullwihte ond wæs to gode gecierred.

## June 2. St. Arthemius.

On pone ylcan dæg prowade martyrdom for Criste sanctus Arthemius. se wæs ær carcernweard, ac he gelyfde hwæðre to 16 gode for þæm wundrum þe he geseah æt þyssum halgum weorum Marcelline ond Petre; ond his wif gelefde mid hine, þære nama wæs Candida, ond heora dohter, þære noma wæs Virgo. þa het se dema þone carcernweard slean mid sweorde for þæm geleafan, ond 20 þæt wif ond þa dohtar weorpan on seað ond þær mid stanum offellan.

## June 9. St. Columba or Columchille.

On þone nygeðan dæg þæs monðes bið þæs halgan mæssepreostes tid sancte Columban, þone nemnað Sceottas Columchille. se com of Scottum to Breotone ond gelærde Peohtas to fullwihte 24 ond getimbrede him mynster on þæm ealonde þe is nemned Híí, ond he dyde monig heofonlic wundor. his wundra wæs sum þæt tu gesinhiwan spræcon ymb hine ealle niht, oð þæt hi slæp ofereode. þa ongan se tún bernan on þære niht; þa forburnon ealle þara

- 3. wæs nemn. Ser. C; 7 þa om. B nyhstan C.
- 4. hig feorr on done wudu lædan C.
  - 6. ond. om. B; bead B.

- 7. ond ba] ond C.
- 8. gesawe C.
- 9. wæren: n added later on B; swylce hig wæron C.

io. beorhtũ golde C; hreglum om. C; gegyrede C.

11. heo] hig C; fægnigende bæron C.

<sup>1.</sup> crystenan weres C.

<sup>2.</sup> manege wundru C.

linus the mass-priest and St. Petrus the baptiser. They performed many miracles at Rome and suffered divers tortures under the judge called Serenus. At last he ordered them to be led far away to the wood that was called *silva nigra*, the black wood, and now 4 in honour of these saints it is called *silva candida*, the white wood. He commanded that they should there be beheaded, and after they had kissed each other, they were executed. The man who beheaded them told all the people that he had seen their souls when they left 8 the bodies, as if they were adorned with gems and attired in garments shining with gold, and that angels had joyfully borne them to heaven on their hands. 'The name of the man who beheaded them was Dorotheus, and he did penance for it, received baptism 12 and was converted to God.

## June 3. St. Arthemius.

On the same day St. Arthemius suffered martyrdom for Christ. He was first a jailer, but nevertheless he believed in God on account of the miracles which he saw wrought by these holy men, 16 Marcellinus and Petrus; and his wife whose name was Candida became a believer with him, also their daughter whose name was Virgo. The judge then ordered the jailor to be slain with the sword for his faith, and the wife and daughter to be thrown into a 20 pit and to be destroyed there by stoning.

## June 4. St. Columba or Columchille.

On the ninth day of the month is the tide of the holy mass-priest St. Columba, whom the Scots call Columchille. He came to Britain from Ireland and converted the Picts to baptism by his teaching and 24 built for himself a monastery on the island called Iona, and performed many a divine miracle. It was one of his miracles that two married people spoke about him all night until sleep came over them. On this night the town began to burn; the houses 28

- 13. gecyrred C.
- 15. ac hwædere C.
- 16. on god C; werum C. 17. marcellini B C; ond] & B; gelyfde C; him C; naman B.
- 20. ond he het C; on anne C; offyllan C. 22. tid] gemynd C; columba B.
  - 25. wæs sum] sum is C.
  - 26. twa gesinhiwu C.
  - 27. byrnan C.

<sup>12.</sup> dorotheos B.

monna hus þe on þæm tune wæron, butan þara gesinhigna þe ymb hine spræcon. Þa on morgenne het þære þeode biscop þa gesinhiwan cuman to him *ond* frægn hi mid hwi hi gescildan heora hús 4 wið þæs fyres frecennysse, *ond* cwæð þæt hi þæt hæfdon oððe to

gode geeårnad mid godum dædum oððe hi þæt hæfdon gedon mid yflum scinlacum. Þa cwædon hi þæt hi naðer ne scinncræftas cuðan ne hi mid nængum godum weorcum þæt noht swiðe to gode 8 geearnod hæfden, butan þæt an þæt hi on þære nihte spræcon ymb þone halgan wer sancte Columban. Þa ongeat se biscop þæt heora hus þurh þæt wæron gescylde wið þæs fyres frecennisse, forðon hi on þæm husum dydon þæs halgan gemynd.

## June 10. St. Barnabas.

On pone teogečan dæg pæs mončes bið sancte Barnabes tíd. se wæs Cristes apostola discipul, forðæm his noma is gereht on læden *filius consolationis*, pæt is on ure gepeode frofre sunu. he wæs acenned on Cypro pæm ealonde, ond he wæs diacon æfter
pære ealdan é peawe; ac he þa gelyfde on Crist ond bebohte his lond ond pæt weorð gesealde hælendes pegnum ond ferde mid Pawle feorr ond wide geond middangeard ond monige peoda gelærde to godes geleafan, ond on para anre him mon sealde attor 20 drincan, ond him pæt hwæðre ne eglede.

#### June 15. St. Vitus.

On þone fifteogðan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte Vites þrowung; he wæs seofon geára cniht þa he campode for Criste. ærest his fæder mid médum hine wolde oncerran from Cristes geleafan: <sup>24</sup> þa ne mihte he. þa sealde he hine Valeriane þæm gerefan, ond he hine swencte mid wítum ond he hine ne mihte oferswiðan. þa ætýwde him dryhtnes engel ond hine gelædde to sumum sæ ond his festerfæder mid hine; þær hi gemetton scip, ond on þæm se

- 3. cuman om. B; hwi] hwam C; hyra húse gescyldon C.
  - 6. yfelum scincræfte C; ne cudon C.

- 8. gegearnod C; næfdon C.
- 9. colube B.
- 11. dydon on ðæm huse C.
- 12. þã teoðan dæge C.
- 13. forðæm om. C; gereaht B.
- 14. lyden C.

<sup>1.</sup> gesinhyna C.

<sup>2.</sup> ja het C.

<sup>7.</sup> nænegum C.

of all the men who were in the town were burnt except that of the married couple who had talked about him. In the morning the bishop of the people bade the two yoke-mates come to him and asked them how they had protected their house against the danger 4 of the fire; he said they had either deserved it by good deeds before God, or else that they had done it by wicked sorcery. Then they said that neither of them did understand sorcery, and that they had not deserved it from God for any good deeds, except that 8 during the night they had been talking about the holy man St. The bishop perceived that thereby their house had been Columba. shielded against the danger of the fire, because they had made mention of the saint in the house. 12

## June 10. St. Barnabas.

On the tenth day of the month is St. Barnabas' festival. He was the disciple of Christ's apostles, therefore his name is translated into Latin *filius consolationis*, that is in our language son of consolation. He was born in the island of Cyprus, and he was a 16 deacon according to the custom of the old law; but he believed in Christ, sold his land, gave the money to the Saviour's followers, and wandered about with St. Paul far and wide over the world and converted many nations to the belief in God; in one of 20 them they gave him poison to drink, and yet it did not trouble him.

## June 15. St. Vitus.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the passion of St. Vitus; he was a boy of seven years when he fought for Christ. His father 24 first wanted to win him over with presents from the Christian faith, but he could not. Then he gave him up to the reeve Valerianus, who afflicted him with torments without being able to overpower him. Then the Lord's angel appeared to him and 28 led him to the sea and his foster-father with him. There they

- 15. cypra C. 16. peawũ; bebohte] he sealde C.
- 17. pæs hælendes pances C.
   18. feorr ond om. C; peode C.
- 19. þære C. 21. fifteoðan C.
- 22. geare C.

- 23. hine w. m. m. C; oncyrran C.
- 24. ualerianũ.
- 25. ne mihte hine C.
- 26. him om. B. drihtenes C; sumre C.

27. fosterfæder C; gemytton C; on pæm om. C.; gelædde on pC.

engel hi lædde of Lucania þære mægðe ofer þone sé on oðer land. þær he gehælde Dioclitianus sunu þæs caseres from deofolseocnesse, ond se casere him bead gold ond seolfor ond deorwyrðe gerelan

- 4 ond half his rice wið þon þe he forlete Cristes geleáfan, ond he þon wiðsóc. þa het se casere meltan on hwere leád ond scipteoran ond pic, ond he het þone cniht on þæs hweres welm asettan, ond him þæt no ne geeglde ; ah godes engel hine þa gelædde ond his fester-
- 8 fæder mid hine sanctum Modestum on þæs flodes neaweste se is cweden Siler. þær gesegon cristne men heora sawla fleogan to heofonum swa swa culfran, ond hi wæron seofon siðum hwittran þonne snaw; ond earnas heoldon þa lichoman þær þreo dagas, oð
- 12 þæt þær com to sum arfæst wif ofer þone flod, seo wæs on noman Florentia. ond hire þa ætýwde þæs cildes gast on þæm wættre þæm wife ond het hi bebyrgan heora lichoman; ond heo þa hi bebyrgde on þære stowe seo is cweden [ager] Marianus.

## June 16. St. Ferreolus and St. Ferrucius.

16 On þone sextegðan dæg þæs monðes bið þara eadigra weora þrowung sancte Ferreones þæs mæssepreostes ond sancte Feruciones þæs diacones, þa þrowedon martyrdom for Criste on þære ceastre Bisoncensi under Claudium þæm gerefan. se wolde hi mid feo 20 beswícan þæt hi Criste wiðsocan; þa hi þæt ne geþafedon, þa het he him þa tungan forceorfan, ac hi spræcon butan tungan, swa hi ær dydon, ond god heredon. þa het he hi slean mid sweorde, ond hi þa onsendon heora gastas, ond þær com micel wynsum 24 stenc; ond cristne men bebyrgdon heora lichoman on þæm ylcan scræfe þær hi ær gode þeowedon.

## June 17. St. Nicander and St. Blastus.

On þone seofontegðan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte Nicandres tid þæs martyres, þæs gemynd sceal beon mærsad mid mæsse-

3. gegyrlan C.

5. scipteoran] erasure of three letters over ora; a above the line and n added by later hand in B; pictyran C. 6. wylm C; asetton B.

- 7. eglde C; se godes C; fosterfæder C.
  - 8. mid him C.
  - 9. gesawon cristene C.; fleon C.
  - 11. ba] heora C.

<sup>1.</sup> luciana C; pone] pa C.

<sup>2.</sup> dioclitianis C.

97

found a ship, on which the angel brought them away from the province of Lucania over the sea to another country. There he cured the son of the emperor Diocletian from madness, and the emperor offered him gold and silver and precious raiment and one 4 half of his empire for his forswearing the belief in Christ, and still he refused. Then the emperor ordered lead and ship-tar and pitch to be melted in a caldron, and ordered the lad to be put into the boiling caldron, and this did not afflict him. But God's angel 8 conducted him and his foster-father St. Modestus with him to the neighbouring river which is called Silarus. There Christian men saw their souls flying to heaven like doves, and they were seven times whiter than snow. Eagles protected the bodies there three 12 days until a pious woman, Florentia by name, came there across the river. The lad's spirit appeared to the woman on the water and commanded her to bury their bodies, and she buried them in the place that is called [ager] Marianus. 16

# June 16. St. Ferreolus and St. Ferrucius.

On the sixteenth day of the month is the passion of the holy men Ferreolus the mass-priest and Ferrucius the deacon, who suffered martyrdom for Christ in the town of Besançon under the reeve Claudius. He tried to seduce them with money to abjure 20 Christ; as they would not assent to this, he ordered their tongues to be cut off, but they spoke without tongues as they had done before, and praised God. Then he ordered them to be slain with the sword, and they gave up their ghosts, and there came forth a 24 strong and pleasant smell. Christian men buried their bodies in the same cave where they formerly had served God.

## June 17. St. Nicander and St. Blastus.

On the seventeenth day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Nicander, whose memory is to be celebrated with mass- 28

-	-
12. arwyrde C. 13. wætere C.	19. 7 under claudia C.
14. hi om. C.	20. wiðsocen C; þa hi] ac hig C.
15. gebyrigde C; gecweden C.	22. ofslean C.
16. syxteogðan Ć; wera C.	23. þær þa B.
17. fer.reones C; gereones B.	25. ær on C.
	2 fantes Yan (). nigendog

18. martyrdom om. C; ceastre ha hatte C.

28. seofonteoðan C; nicandes B C.

songum, ond his mæsse bið geseted on þæm eldran mæssebocum. ond on þone ylcan dæg bid sancte Blastes þrowung þæs martyres on Rome, se þrowade fyres bryne for Criste ond tu hund cristenra 4 monna mid hine ond tu ond syxtig.

# June 18. St. Marcus and St. Marcellinus.

On pone eahtategðan dæg þæs monðes bið þara æðelra wera prowung sancte Marces ond sancte Marcellines. þæt wæron gebroðra, ond hi wæron begen cristene. Þa bebead Dioclitianus se 8 casere þæt hi guldon deofolgyldum, oððe hi man beheafdade. Þa hi þa eodon to þære beheafdunga, þa com him ongean wepende fæder ond modor ond hiora wif tu mid monegum cildum ond halsedon hi þæt hi forletan þone Cristes geleafan. Þa oncierde 12 him seo gehygd to deofolgylde. Þa ongeat þæt sanctus Sebastianus se cristna wer; þa ongan he him secgan hu lytel ond hu scomlic þæs mannes lif bið her on worolde, ond hu long ond hu ondrysnlic þæt ece wite bið, ond hu wuldorlic seo ece eadignes bið, oð þæt 16 him seo heorte eft to Criste gecerde; ond hi þa gecyston hi ond þa wæron for Criste gemartyrad.

# June 19. St. Gervasius and St. Protasius.

On þone nygentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið þara haligra gebroðra tid sancte Geruasi ond sancte Protasi. hi wæron getwinnas, 20 ond heora fæder noma wæs Vitalis ond heora modor Valeria, ond hie wæron bú gode swiðe gecorene, ond æfter heora geleornesse Astachius se gesið nedde hi þæt hi Criste wiðsocan. Þa hi þæt ne geþafedon, þa het he swingan þone Geruasi, oð þæt he his 24 gast onsende, ond þone Protasi beheafdian; ond æfter monegum gearum heora gastas æteawdon Ambrosie þæm biscope ond him getæhton heora lichoman on eorðan gehydde, ond he þa hi hof upp ond getimbrede þær cyricean on hyra naman ond þa lichoman 28 on þa gesette on Mediolana þære ceastre.

<ol> <li>hundred C.</li> <li>ehtateoðan C.</li> <li>marce C; marcellianes B.</li> </ol>	<ul> <li>o. twa wif C.</li> <li>i. oncyrde C.</li> <li>i. se hyht C.</li> <li>i. cristena C; scomlic] sceort C.</li> </ul>
8. deofolgyld B.	13. cristena C; scomic] sceort C. 15. wundorlic C; o'S pæt: large tial C.

98

#### MARCUS AND MARCELLINUS. GERVASIUS AND PROTASIUS. 99

songs, and his mass is appointed in the older mass-books. On the same day is the passion of St. Blastus the martyr in Rome, who suffered death by fire for Christ's sake and two hundred and sixtytwo Christian people with him.

# June 18. St. Marcus and St. Marcellinus.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the martyrdom of the illustrious men St. Marcus and St. Marcellinus. Thev were brothers, and both were Christians. The emperor Diocletian commanded that they should sacrifice to the idols, or else be be-8 headed. As they went to the execution, their father and mother and their two wives with many children came to meet them and implored them to forsake the faith of Christ. When their mind turned to the worship of idols, St. Sebastian, the Christian 12 here, heard of this and began to show them how insignificant and how shameful a man's life is in this world, and how long and how fearful the eternal punishment, and how glorious the eternal happiness, until their hearts turned to Christ again; and they kissed 16 each other and were martyred for Christ's sake.

# June 19. St. Gervasius and St. Protasius.

. On the nineteenth day of the month is the tide of the holy brethren St. Gervasius and St. Protasius. They were twins, and their father's name was Vitalis, and their mother's Valeria. They 20 were both much beloved by God, and after their parents' decease the thane Astasius urged them to forswear Christ. As they would not agree to this, he ordered Gervasius to be beaten until he gave up his ghost, and Protasius to be beheaded. After many years 24 their spirits appeared to bishop Ambrosius and showed him their bodies hidden in the earth; he took them up and built a church there named after them and put their bodies into it in the town 28 of Milan.

16. eft seo heorte C; gecyrde C.

20. uitale C.; modor noma wæs C; ualerie B.

21. gode butu C; gewytennysse C.

22. astacius C.

- 23. ond he het pone C.
- 25. ætywdon C.

26. getæhte (!) B; ahydde C; hof

upp] up adyde C.

27. þær om. B; cyrcan C. 28. Ond þa B.

<sup>17.</sup> gemartyrade C.

### June 22. St. James the less.

On þone twa ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið þæs apostoles ond þæs godes ærendracan gemynd þe on gewritum is nemned Jacobus Alphei. þæt wæs Cristes modergan sunu, sancta Marian 4 sweostorsunu, forþon he is cweden on gewritum frater domini, drihtnes broðor; ond æfter drihtnes upastignesse he wæs biscop on Hierusalem. ne æt he næfre flæsc ne he win ne dranc ne he wyllenra hrægla ne breac, ac linenra ealra, ne he bæðes gymde 8 ne he his loccas mid scearum ne wanode ne he his beard mid seaxe ne scear; ac he á singallice him to gode gebæd, þæt him seo hyd aheardod wæs on þæm cneowum swa olfendan cneo beoð. þone Jacobum Judea leorneras ofslogan for Cristes læððum mid web-12 wyrhtan róde; ac seo his unsynnige cwalu wæs swa gewrecen þæt sona coman mid weorode twegen caseras fram Rome ond towurpon ealle þa burh Hierusalem ond þa þe þær on eardadan slogan ond mid hungre acwealdan ond onweg bebohton.

# June 22. St. Alban.

- 16 On þone ilcan dæg bið sancte Albanes þrowung, se þrowade on þisse Breotone martyrdom for Criste. þurh sumne preost he wæs gelæred to godes geleáfan. Þa bebead sum hæðen ealdormon his cæmpum þæt hi sohton þone preost on Albanes húse. Þa dyde
- 20 Albanus on hine þæs preostes cæppan ond eode ongean þæm cæmpan; ond hi hine gebundon ond læddon to þæm déman, ond se hine mid miclum wítum þréade þæt he Criste wiðsoce. Þa he þæt ne geþafode, þa het he hine lædan upp on sume dune ond hine
- 24 þær beheafdian. þær Albanus abæd æt gode þæt þær færinga com upp wætres welle beforan his fotum; ond þæm menn þe hine beheafdade þæm sona afeollan þa eagan bu of þæm heafde. seo stow þær Albanus þrowade is neah þære ceastre þe Bryttwalas nemdon
- 28 Verolamium ond Aengla beod nemnað nu Wætlingaceaster.

- 7. ne breac] breac B; ealra] anra C.
- 8. he his] his B; ne wanode] wanode B; he his] his B.

9.10. wæs seo h. aheordod C; cneow byð C.

<sup>1.</sup> twa] tu B; twa 7 twa 7 twentigodan C.

<sup>2.</sup> is cweden on gewr. 7 nemned C.

<sup>3. [</sup>mat] se C; modrian C.

<sup>9.</sup> ne scear] scear B.

<sup>12.</sup> his seo C.

# June 22. St. James the less.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the commemoration of the apostle and messenger of God who in Scripture is called James the son of Alpheus. This was a son of Christ's aunt, St. Mary's sister's son; therefore in Scripture he is called *frater domini*, the 4 Lord's brother. After the Lord's ascension he was bishop in Jerusalem. He never ate meat nor drank wine nor used woollen garments, but only linen ones, nor did he care for bathing, nor did he shorten his locks with scissors nor clip his beard with a knife; 8 but he always earnestly prayed to God, so that his skin grew hard on the knees as the knees of a camel are. This James was killed by the Jewish scribes with a weaver's beam because they hated Christ, but his innocent death was revenged in this way that two 12 emperors soon came from Rome with an army, destroyed the whole town of Jerusalem, slew those who lived there, killed them by hunger or sold them away.

# June 22. St. Alban.

On the same day is the martyrdom of St. Alban, who suffered 16 martyrdom here in Britain for Christ's sake. By a priest he was instructed in the faith of God. A certain heathen alderman bade his soldiers search for the priest in Alban's house. Alban then put on the hood of the priest and went to meet the soldiers; they 20 bound him and brought him before the judge, who compelled him by threats of great tortures to abjure Christ. When he would not consent to this, he ordered him to be led up to a high hill and there to be beheaded. Albanus obtained by prayer from God that suddenly 24 a well-spring of water sprang up before his feet; and both eyes of the man who beheaded him fell out of his head. The place where Alban suffered is near the town that Britons called Verolamium and which the English people now call Wætlingaceaster. 28

- 27. nemnað C.
- 28. uerolanimú (!) C; nu om. C; wealynga C.

<sup>14.</sup> ond ofslogon þa þe C.

 <sup>15.</sup> gesealdon C.
 16. Sac Albane on the margin by a later hand B.

<sup>19, 20.</sup> þa dyde-þæm cæmpan om. C.

<sup>22.</sup> mid om. C.

<sup>25.</sup> wylle C. 26. pæm om. C; buto C.

## June 23. St. Etheldreda.

On þone þreo ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið þære halgan cwene geleornes sancte Aedeldryde. seo wæs twam werum gebrydod, ond hwæðre heo wæs clæne fæmne. ærest heo wæs gebrydad Tond-4 berhte, Suðgerwa ealdormen, ond æfter þæm heo wæs geseald Ecgferde to cwéne, Nordanhymbra cyninge, fordon be heo wæs Onnan dohter, Eastengla cyninges. ond heo ha wæs twelf gear mid Ecgferð þone cyning, ond he mid nængum þingum mihte hire 8 geboht oncerran. ba onfeng heo haligryfte on barm mynstre beis nemned Colodesburh. bæs æfter anum geare heo timbrede fæmnena mynster on þæm londe þe we nemnað æt Elie ; ond heo wæs þær abbodysse ond breac syððan wyllenra hrægla, ond seldon 12 heo badode on hatum bæde, butan foran to eastrum ond foran to pæm fiftigoðan dæge ond foran to Cristes fullwihtes dæge; ond seldon on dæge heo eode oftor to gereordum bonne æne, ond from uhtsanges tide heo á wunode on cierecean on hire gebede oð 16 dæg ond þurh godes gast heo self ær foresægde, hwonne heo sceolde of middangearde leoran, ond heo ba geleorde. ond heo wæs sextene gear on eordan bebyrged, ond ha mon eft hone lichoman upp dyde, þa wæs he swa ungebrosnad gemeted, swa heo þy ilcan dæge wære 20 fordféred. ond hyre was micel wund open on bam swyran ba heo man on byrgenne dyde, ond þa hi mon eft up dyde of þære byrgenne, þa wæs hit gebatad þæt þær wæs butan seo swaðu on.

# June 24. St. John the Baptist.

On bone feower ond twentegoan dæg bæs mondes bid sancte 24 Johannes acennes bæs fulweres; se wæs acenned sex mondum ær Crist, ond Gabrihel se heahengel bodade his acennesse ond sægde his fæder his noman ær þon þe he acenned wære. bes Johannes wæs mara þonne ænig oðer man buton Criste; ealle

1. twentigoðan C.

2. æþelþryðe C; gebrydod] forgifen to bryde C.

- 4. suðgyrwa C; seald B.
- to cwene om. C; norðhumbra C.
   annan C; ond : large initial B.

7. ecgferde pam cyninge C: nænegum C.

8. gepanc oncyrran C.

- 9. coludesburh C.
- 10. nemneð B.
- 12. heo on erasure by later hand B, om. C; baðe C.

<sup>3.</sup> forgifen C.

# June 23. St. Etheldreda.

On the twenty-third day of the month is the departure of the holy queen St. Etheldreda. She had been given in marriage to two men, and yet she was a pure woman. First she was married to Tondberht, alderman of the South Gyrwians, and afterwards she 4 became the wife of Ecgferð, King of Northumberland, because she was daughter of Anna, King of East Anglia. She was twelve years with King Ecgferd, and by no means could he make her change her mind. Then she took the veil in the monastery called 8 Coldingham. A year after this she built a nunnery in the place that we call Ely; there she was abbess, and henceforward she used to wear woollen garments, and she rarely bathed in a hot bath, except before Easter and before Pentecost and the day of 12 Christ's baptism; rarely she went to meals oftener than once a day, and from the time of the vigils she always remained in church praying until day-time, and by divine inspiration she foretold herself when she was going to depart from this world, and then she 16 really departed. She had been buried in the earth sixteen years, and when they afterwards took up the body it was found so uncorrupted, as if she had died on the same day. A large wound was open on her neck, when she was put into the grave, and as 20 she was taken up again from the grave, it had healed, so that nothing but the mark was there.

#### June 24. St. John the Baptist.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the birth of St. John the Baptist. He was born six months before Christ, and the arch- 24 angel Gabriel announced his birth and told his father his name before he was born. This John was greater than any other man except Christ; all the patriarchs and prophets of God he surpasses,

13. fiftigan B; fiftogoðan C. 15. tid B; awunode C; cyrean C. 16. sylf C. 17. gewitan C; gewat C; sixtyne С.

20. sweoran C; heo] hig C.

24. acennednys C; fulluhtres C;

- 27. mara] mid maría oftor (!) C.

<sup>22.</sup> gehalod C; seo wundswaðu on gesyne C.

<sup>23.</sup> twentigoðan C.

syx C. 25. acennednysse C. 26. ær þam C; þe om. B.

heahfæderas ond godes witgan he up oferhlifað, ond ealle þa apostolas ond martyras he foregongeð ond æghwelcne þara þe wæs of were ond of wife acenned. he com beforan Criste on mid-4 dangeard, swa se morgensteorra cymð beforan þære sunnan, swa swa bydel beforan deman cymð, ond swa swa byme clypað beforan cyninge. Johannes wæs se engel se þe eode beforan gode, forþan þe god wolde þa forðgangan on menniscne lichaman þy syxtan 8 monðe. Johannes fahnode on his modor ynnoðe, þa sancta Maria eode in to his meder Elizabethe ; mid þy he getacnode Crist cumenne in þære clænan fæmnan innoð. þæt wæs hræd ærendraca, se tylode to secganne his ærndunge ær þon þe he lifde. ne genyht-12 sumað ænigum men to asecganne þæs acennedan engles mægen Johannes.

# June 24. Solstitia.

On pone ylcan dæg byð solstitia, þæt is on ure gepeode sungihte, fordon þe seo sunne standed on mydre lyfte, swa sanctus Arculfus 16 sagað þæt he gesawe on Hierusalem ane syle on myddre þære ceastre, seo wæs aseted on þære stowe, þær se deada man acwycode þa him man dryhtnes róde ofersette. bonne gelympeð þæt wundorlice on pæs sumeres sungihte on mydne dæg: ponne seo 20 sunne byð on þæs heofones mydle, þonne nafað seo syl nænige sceade. ponne pæs sungihtes beoð pry dagas forð aúrnen, ond se dæg byð hwene scyrtra, þonne hafað seo syl ærest lytle sceade; ond swa þa dagas forð onsceortiað, swa byð þære syle sceade lengra. 24 peos syl cyded pæt Hierusalem seo ceaster ys geseted on middre eordan, ond heo is cweden umbilicus terrae, bæt ys eordan nafola, fordam on mydne sumor on mydne dæg scyneð seo sunne of myddum heofone gelýce on æghwylce healfe ymbe þa syle, seo standeð 28 on mydre eorðan.

# June 25. St. Lucia.

On þone fif ond twentigoðan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte Lucian tid. þæt wæs haliges hades fæmne on Rome, ac heo wæs gehergod fram ælþeodegum cyninge, se wæs on naman Aceia. heo wæs

104

I. witegan C.there is a large gap in B (supplied3. Beginning from [middan] geardfrom C).

and all the apostles and martyrs he precedes and all those who were born from man and woman. He came into the world before Christ, as the morning star comes before the sun, as the herald comes before the judge, and as the trumpet sounds before the king.  $_4$ John was the angel who went before God, because God wanted to go forth after six months in human form. John rejoiced in his mother's womb, when St. Mary came in to his mother Elizabeth; thereby he betokened that Christ had come into the womb of the 8 pure woman. That was a quick messenger who tried to tell his message before he lived. No man is capable to explain the power of John the born angel.

# June 24. Solstitia.

On the same day is *Solstitia*, that is solstice in our language,  $_{12}$  because the sun stands in the midst of the air, as St. Arculfus says that he saw in Jerusalem a column in the midst of the town, which was placed on the spot where the dead man came to life again when the cross of the Lord was put upon him. Then this wonderful 16 thing happens at the solstice of summer at noon : when the sun is in the centre of heaven, then the column has no shadow. When three days have passed since the solstice, and the day is a little shorter, then the column has at first a small shadow, and as the  $_{20}$  days go on shortening, the shadow of the column becomes longer. This column testifies that the town of Jerusalem is situated in the centre of the earth, and it is called *umbilicus terrae*, that is the earth's navel, because in the middle of the summer the sun shines  $_{24}$  at noon from the centre of heaven equally on each side of the column that stands in the centre of the earth.

# June 25. St. Lucia.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is the festival of St. Lucia. That was a virgin of a holy order at Rome, but she was carried off 28 by a foreign king, Aceia by name. She was a very beautiful

5. bydel: the gloss fricca written over it.

30. genergod: the last two letters on erasure.

swide fæger fæmne. þa wolde se cyning hig gewemman myd hys fyrenlustum, ond þa cwæð heo to him: 'ic hæbbe mycelne brydguman, bæt is Crist, se gewrycd rade mynne teonan on be.' ba 4 yrsode se cyning wyd hig ærest, ac þa æt nehstan he ongan hyre arian ond het getimbrian medomlic hús, on bæt nænig wer næfde ingang, ond he hyre sealde seofon mædeno þe hyre benodon, ond heo pær peowode gode on fæstenum ond on gebedum. ponne swa 8 oft swa se cyning wolde feran to gefeohte wyd his feondum, ponne ferde he ærest to þysse Crystes fæmnan ond bæd hig þæt heo for hym gebæde to hyre gode. þonne dyde heo swa; þonne afylde he symle hys fynd ond he com eft ham symle gesund ond gesigefæsted. 12 þa æfter twentigum gearum þa ætywde þysse fæmnan heofonlicu gesyhö ond hyre behead pæt heo ferde eft to Rome; pa geprowode heo pær martyrdóm for Cryste. på eode se cyning to Romeburge gerefan to þam ylcan þe hig ær gemartyrode ond bæd þæt he hete 16 hine beheafdian. þa frægn se burhgerefa hyne hwæt he wære. 'ic eom Aceia, minre peode cyning.' pa cwæð se gerefa: 'hu myht þu for Criste sweltan, nu þu eart hæðen ?' þa cwæð se cyning : 'ic gelyfe bæt mines blódes agotenys me gelæde on godes 20 gesyhoe.' ond pa on pære godes andetnysse he geendode his lif.

# June 26. St. John and St. Paul.

On þone syx ond twentigoðan dæg þæs monðes bið þæra æðelra wera gemynd Johannes ond Paulus, þæra lichoman restað on Romebyrig. hig wæron acennede of Constantines sidan þæs miclan 24 caseres, þæt ys of gestreonde, ond hig wæron swiðe cristene weras. ac Julianus se hæðena casere ongan hig nydan þæt hig deofulgyldum guldon ond þam gelyfdon. þa hig þæt ne geþafedon, þa sende he hig Terrentianum hys cempena ealdormen, ond se het anne 28 seað adelfan on nyht bynnan hyra huse, ond he bebead þæt hig man on þam beheafdode, swa þæt ne wæs nænig tacen hyra cwale ofer eorðan gemeted. þa sona forwearð Julianus se casere. æfter þysum com an stræl of heofonum ond hine gewundode on his oðer 32 gewenge, ond he swealt sona ; ond þæs mannes sunu awedde þe hig ær beheafdode.

6. pe] p C. 10. hym: an e written over m. 20. lichoma C.

maiden. The king with his sinful lusts wished to defile her, but she said to him : 'I have a noble bridegroom, that is Christ, who will quickly revenge my sorrow on thee.' The king at first was angry with her, but at last he forgave her and ordered a small house to 4 be built to which no man was admitted, and he gave her seven maids who waited upon her, and there she served God fasting and praying. Whenever the king was about to go to war with his enemies, he first betook himself to this Christian virgin and asked 8 her to pray for him to her God. Then she did so, and he always overthrew his enemies and always came home again unhurt and victorious. After twenty years a vision from heaven appeared to this maiden and told her to return to Rome; there she suffered 12 martyrdom for Christ. Then the king went to the town-reeve of Rome, the same that had martyred her before, and begged him that he might order him to be beheaded. The town-reeve asked him who he was. 'I am Aceia, king of my nation.' The town-reeve said : 16 'How canst thou die for Christ, since thou art a heathen ?' The king said: 'I believe that through the shedding of my blood I shall be brought into God's presence.' Giving thanks to God he ended his life. 20

# June 26. St. John and St. Paul.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month is the commemoration of the holy men John and Paul, whose bodies rest at Rome. They were born, that is, begotten, from the parentage of the great emperor Constantine, and they were eager Christians. But the  $^{24}$ pagan emperor Julian urged them to sacrifice to the idols and to believe in them. As they would not consent to this, he sent them to Terentianus, the commander of his soldiers, who ordered a pit to be dug at night within their house, and he commanded them to  $^{28}$ be beheaded in it, so that no sign of their death was found above the earth. Suddenly the emperor Julian died. After that, an arrow came from heaven and wounded him <sup>1</sup> in one of his cheeks, and he died at once, and the son of the man who beheaded them  $^{32}$ became mad.

<sup>1</sup> I.e. Terentianus.

# June 29. St. Peter and St. Paul.

On þone nigon ond twentigoðan dæg þæs monðes byð þæra eadigra apostola þrowung Petrus ond Paulus. Þa Neron se casere on Rome acwealde, Petrus on rode ond Paulus mid sweorde. Þas 4 weras syndon þa twegen candelstafas þa lyhtað beforan gode; ond hig habbað swa mycele myhte þæt hig magon þone heofon belucan þam þe hig willað ond eac inlætan þa þe hig willað, fordam þe hyra tungan sindon heofena rices cægan. Þas weras Petrus ond 8 Paulus wæron oft syððan æfter hyra þrowunge for mannum gesewene on crystenra manna geendunge, hwylum begen samod, hwylum hyra oðer onsundrum; ond on þam cyrcum þe on hyra naman gehalgode syndon ge æt Rome ge feor ge wide geond myd-12 daneard ma heofonlicra wundra gewurdon þonne ænig deadlic man asecgan mæge.

#### June 29. St. Cassius.

On bone ylcan dæg byð þæs biscopes gewytennys, se wæs nemned sanctus Cassius: he wæs on þære byrig seo wæs haten 16 Narmenti. þæs byscopes þeaw wæs þæt he sang æghwylce dæge mæssan gode to lofe myd swyde mycelre meagolmodnysse ond mid wependum tearum, ond he wæs swyde ælmysgeorn. Þa ætywde ure dryhten on nyht sumum mæssepreoste ond hine het gangan 20 ond secgan ham bysceope hæt he ne geswyce ná hæs he he to gode dyde, ond he cwæð to him : ' saga him þæt he cymð to me æt þæra apostola tyde Petrus ond Paulus, ond ic hym gylde his mede.' þa ne dorste se mæssepreost þæt þam bisceope secgan, forðam þe hit 24 wæs þa þære tyde neah: þa ætywde drihten eft þam mæssepreoste ond hyne mid wordum preade ond hine het secgan pa ylcan word be he hym ær bebead. ond þa gyt agælde se mæssepreost ond hyt hym ne sæde. þa ætywde him dryhten þryddan syðe ond hine þa 28 breade mid bearlwyslicere swingle for his ungehyrsumnysse. ba eode se mæssepreost to þam bysceope ond sæde þæt hym beboden wæs ond onfeold his hrægl æt his sceoldrum ond him eowde þa læla þære swingellan þe he from dryhtne onfeng. þa wæs se by-

16. Read Narniensis (Narni in Umbria).

#### June 29. St. Peter and St. Paul.

On the twenty-ninth day of the month is the martyrdom of the blessed apostles Peter and Paul. They were killed in Rome by the emperor Nero, Peter on the cross and Paul by the sword. These men are the two candle-sticks that shine before God, and they have 4 so great a power that they can close heaven against all they want and also let in all they want, because their tongues are the keys to the realm of heaven. After their martyrdom these men, Peter and Paul, were often seen before men at the death-bed of Christians, <sup>8</sup> sometimes both together, sometimes one of them separately; and in the churches that are dedicated to their name, either at Rome or far and wide throughout the world, more divine miracles have happened than any mortal man can tell. <sup>12</sup>

# June 29. St. Cassius.

On the same day is the decease of the bishop who was called St. Cassius: he lived in the town that was called Narnia. It was the habit of this bishop to sing a mass in praise of God every day with very great earnestness and with streaming tears, and he 16 was very diligent in giving alms. Our Lord appeared at night to a mass-priest, and bade him go and tell the bishop never to rest from the good works he was doing, and he said to him : Tell him that he will come to me on the festival of the apostles Peter and 20 Paul, and I shall give him his reward.' As the mass-priest dared not tell it the bishop, because it was near the time, the Lord again appeared to the mass-priest, spoke to him with threats and bade him tell the same words he had charged him with before. The 24 mass-priest still hesitated and did not tell him. Then the Lord appeared to him for the third time and punished him with a fearful scourging on account of his disobedience. The mass-priest then went to the bishop, told him what he had been ordered, unfolded 28 his garment and showed him the marks of the scourging that he had received from the Lord. After this the bishop was so much

sceop mycle þig reðra on godum weorcum þe he ymbe þa cuðlican mede gehyrde. Þa æfter seofen gearum se bysceop forðferde naht longe æfterðam he hæfde mæssan gesungen æt þæra apostola tyde, 4 swa him ær gesæd wæs.

### June 30. St. Martialis.

On þone þrytegoðan dæg þæs monðes byð þæs bysceopes gemynd sancte Martialis; pone sanctus Petrus sylf gehalgode ond gelærde ond hyne onsende mid twam mæssepreostum to Galwala mægðe to s bære ceastre be is nemned Limouesc. ba fordferde bæra mæssepreosta oder on ham sidfate. ha cyrde se bisceop eft to Rome ond sæde sancte Petre hu his syðfæt wæs geletted. Þa cwæð sanctus Petrus : 'gang eft to pære byrgenne ond secge him pæt he aríse ond 12 fere mid þe to þære ylcan lare þe ic him ær bebead.' þa wæs hyt eal swa geworden, ond ba ceastergewaran burh hyra lare onfengon sona godes geleafan þa þe wæron ær swyde heardes modes ond swyde torcyrres to Crystes geleafan; ond on pære cyrcan gewurdon 16 manegu wundru þe þyses bysceopes lichoma on resteð. Þæt wæs þæra wundra sum þæt twegen men on sumum ende þære cyrcan hig gepeoddon hig tosomne mid unrihthæmede; þa wæron hig sona aworpene of pære cyrcan, swa pæt hig sylfe nyston hu pæt gedon 20 wæs. næs þær duru ontyned ne weall tosliten ne eahþyrl geopenod ; ond þa ne mihte hyra naðer fram oðrum beon adyded, ærðam on morgen heora unrihtwysnys wæs geopenod eallum folce, ond mid

þæs folces bene hig wæron gefreod fram þære sceandlican dæde.

24 Ponne se monoö byö geendod þe we nemnaö se ærra lyöa, þonne byö seo niht six tyda lang ond se dæg eahtatyne tyda lang.

# July.

On pone seofoðan monað on geare pone we nemnað on lyden Iulius, forðam þe ealde men hæðene nemdon pone monoð pam 28 naman on þæs caseres arweorðnysse þe Iulius wæs nemned, forðam þe he wæs on pam monðe acenned; pone monað we nemnað on ure geþeode se æftera lyða. on þam monðe bið *an ond þrittig* daga.

1. reðran C; ymbe added above the line C. 8. Read Lemovicum.

the more zealous in good works, as he had heard of the certain reward. After seven years the bishop died not long after he had celebrated the mass on the apostles' tide, as he had been told before.

# June 30. St. Martialis.

On the thirtieth day of the month is the commemoration of St. Martialis; St. Peter himself consecrated and instructed him and sent him to Gaul with two mass-priests to the town called Limoges. As one of the mass-priests expired on the journey, the bishop 8 returned to Rome and told St. Peter how his journey had been delaved. St. Peter said : 'Go again to the grave and tell him to rise and to set out with thee for the preaching that I had charged him with before.' Then all this happened thus, and the inhabitants of 12 the town, who formerly had been very hard of heart and quite averse to the Christian faith soon embraced the belief in God in consequence of their preaching. In the church where the bishop's body lies many miracles happened. It was one of the miracles 16 that two men at one end of the church joined in lechery: then they were at once ejected from the church, so that they did not know themselves how it had been done. No door was opened, no wall was broken, and neither could be detached from the other, 20 before their crime was revealed in the morning to all the people, and through the prayers of the people they were made free from the shameful deed.

When the month is ended that we call the former Liða, then the 24 night lasts six hours, and the day lasts eighteen hours.

## July.

The seventh month we call Julius in Latin, since the old pagans gave the name to the month in honour of the emperor called Julius, because he was born in that month: in our language we call it 28 ' the latter Liða.' In this month there are thirty-one days.

10. ba: large initial.

19. swa þæt] þæt om. C.

#### July 2. St. Processus and St. Martinianus.

On þone æfteran dæg þæs mondes bið þara martyra gemynd on Rome sancti Processi ond sancti Martiniani; be pam sæde sanctus Gregorius pæt sum æðele wif on Rome ond swiðe æwfæst heo sohte 4 gelome þyssa martyra cyrcan. Þa gemette heo sume dæge þær ute standan twegen godes peowas on ælpeodiglicum gegyrlan, ond pa cwædon hig to hyre: 'wif, gif þu secest unc, þonne sece wit þe on domesdæge ond þe gegearwiað swa wit magon': ond þa sona s wæron hi alædde fram hire eagum. ond þæt wif wæs å siððan þy anredre on hire bene, fordon pe heo onfeng swa cudlicra geháta.

# July 4. St. Zoe.

On þone feorðan dæg þæs monðes bið þæs halgan wifes gemynd on Rome seo is nemned sancta Zóe. seo wæs sex winter dumb þurh 12 sume mettrymnesse; þa sanctus Sebastianus gesegnade hire muð mid Cristes rodetacne, ond pa mihte heo sona sprecan, ond heo onfeng fullwihte ond gebrowade martyrdom for Criste.

#### July 6. Octava Petri et Pauli.

On þone sextan dæg þæs mondes bið þara apostola eahtæda dæg 16 Petres ond Paules, se sceal beon mærsad mid mæssesongum ond mid godcundum gerýnum.

#### July 6. St. Tranquillinus.

On pone ilcan dæg bið þæs martyres prowung sancti Tranquillíni. bæt wæs eald wer ond swide ædele on Rome, ond he wæs 20 longe ær swide earfadcierre to godes geleafan. þa geuntrumade he mid bære mettrymnesse podagre, bæt is on ure gebeode fotadl, ond he ne mihte longe tid owiht gångan. þa lærde sanctus Sebastianus hine bæt he onfenge fullwihte, ond sona he mihte gán; ond he wæs 24 swide anræd geworden on godes geleafan, ond he prówade wuldorlicne martyrdóm for Criste.

- 6. sece; here MS. B begins again.
- 7. domesdæg C; wit] we C.
   8. alæded C; hira B; þy] þe C.

9. anreddor C; aredra B; cuðra C.

- 10. fiftan C.
- 11. sancta om. B; sóe B; dumba C.

# PROCESSUS. MARTINIANUS. ZOE, ETC. 113

# July 2. St. Processus and St. Martinianus.

On the second day of the month is the commemoration in Rome of the martyrs St. Processus and St. Martinianus. With regard to them St. Gregory said that at Rome a woman of noble birth and great piety frequently visited the church of these martyrs. 4 One day she found two servants of God in foreign garments standing outside, and they said to her: 'Woman, if thou seekest us, then we shall seek thee on Doomsday and we shall provide for thee as we are able to do:' and they were at once removed from 8 her sight. The woman was since ever so much more zealous in her prayer, because she had received such certain promises.

# July 4. St. Zoe.

On the fourth day of the month is the commemoration in Rome of the holy virgin called St. Zoe. She was six years dumb in con-12 sequence of an illness; then St. Sebastianus marked her mouth with the sign of Christ's rood, and suddenly she was able to speak, and she received baptism and suffered martyrdom for Christ.

# July 6. Octave of Peter and Paul.

On the sixth day of the month is the octave of the apostles Peter 16 and Paul, which is to be celebrated by mass-songs and divine sacraments.

## July 6. St. Tranquillinus.

On the same day is the passion of the martyr St. Tranquillinus. That was an old and very noble man at Rome, and at first he 20 was a long time very disinclined towards the belief in God. Then he fell sick with the illness called *podagra*, that is gout in our language, and a long time he was unable to walk. Then St. Sebastianus persuaded him to receive baptism, and at once he was able 24 to walk. He became very resolute in God's faith, and he suffered a glorious martyrdom for Christ.

12. sanctus om. B.22. owiht] naht C ; gelærde15. eatæþa B, eahtoða C.C.16. petrus 7 paulus C.24. anræde C.

1

#### July 7. St. Procopius.

On þone seofoðan dæg þæs monðes bið þæs halgan weres gemýnd sancti Procopii. se wæs on Palestina þære mægðe, ond sona on his cnihthade he swencte his lichoman swa swiðe for godes egsan, þæt 4 him wæs hlaf an to gereordum ond wæter to drynce, ond þis ymb twegen dagas, hwilum ymb þry, hwilum æfter ealre wucan, ah dæges ond nihtes he smeade á þone godcundan wísdom. ond þa æt nehstan Flauianus se dema hine nedde on Cessária þære mægðe 8 þæt he gulde þæm hæðnum godgyldum. þa cwæð he: 'nis þæt god þæt þa monegan godas sien, ah an is se soða god.' ond þa for þeossum het se dema him þæt heafod of aheawan, ond his se eadiga gast leorde on þæs heofonlican lifes ingong.

# July 7. St. Marina.

On bone ilcan dæg bið þære miclan fæmnan gemynd sancta 12 Marínan. seo wæs acenned on Antiochia þære ceastre, ond hire fæder wæs hæðenra monna heahfæder : ond heo wæs sona on hire cildhade cristenum wife befæsted to fedanne, ond æt bære heo 16 geleornode pæt heo on clænnesse gode gelefde. på gelomp pæt heo wæs fiftene geara, þa læswede heo hire festermodor sceápum ond heold mid oðrum mægdenum hire efnealdum. Þa ferde Olibrius se gerefa to Antiochia ceastre; þa geseah he Marínan þæt mægden. 20 þa het he his þegnas hi geniman ond him to gelædan ond cwæð to hire: 'ic pe onfo me to wife, ond pe bid ponne well ofer eall oder wif.' þa cwæð Marína: 'ic þe þonne selle minne lichoman to deade, bæt ic on heofonum reste hæbbe mid bæm halgum fæmnum.' 24 þa het se gerefa hi swingan þæt þæt blod fleow of hire þæm merwan preagan from Cristes geleafan; ond he mid nænge þara wíta ne mihte hire gepoht oncierran. ha bead he hat hi mon lædde to

2. Proconi B C; palesti C.

- 3. swiðe om. B.
- 4. ana C; bis] \$ C.
- 5. þære wucan C.
- 6. á om. C.

7. nyhstan C; nydde C; on] in C; mægðe: read ceastre.

9. ah om. C.; se om. C; soð C.

10. æðega C; gewende C.

## July 7. St. Procopius.

On the seventh day of the month is the commemoration of the holy man St. Procopius. He lived in the country of Palestine, and early in his youth he mortified his body so much through fear of God, that he had one loaf for food and water for drink, and that for 4 two days, sometimes for three, sometimes for the whole week; but by day and night he always pondered on the divine wisdom. At last the judge Flavianus in the town of Cæsarea urged him to sacrifice to the heathen idols. Then he said: 'It is not good that 8 there should be many gods, but one is the true God.' For this the judge ordered his head to be cut off, and his blessed spirit departed to enter the heavenly life.

# July 7. St. Marina.

On the same day is the commemoration of the noble virgin St. 12 She was born in the town of Antioch, and her father Marina. was high-priest of the pagans. In her childhood she was soon entrusted to a Christian woman for her education, and from her she learned to believe in God with chastity. Then it happened 16 that when she was fifteen years old, she fed her foster-mother's sheep and watched them together with other girls of the same age. When the prefect Olybrius passed on his way to the town of Antioch, he saw the girl Marina. Then he ordered his soldiers 20 to seize her and lead her before him and said to her: 'I shall take thee for my wife, and thou wilt fare better than all the other women.' Marina answered: 'Then I shall deliver up to you my body to kill it, that I may have rest in heaven with the holy 24 women.' The prefect ordered her to be flogged that the blood flowed from her tender body like water from a fountain, and commanded that by many tortures she be forced to renounce the belief in Christ; but by none of these tortures was he able to make her 28

12

to heofenũ 7 on b. h. l. i. C.
 seo-ceastre om. C; ond hire]
 pære C.
 bære] hyre C.
 lo. leornode C; god B.

17. wintre C; sceáp C.

21. ealle oŏre C.
25. he het hig C; monigū witū C;
hi om. C.
26. preatian C; nane ŏara wýta C.;
ne ne mihte C.
27. geþanc C; behead C.

pære beheafdunga. Þa gebæd heo hire to drihtne ond cwæð: 'drihten, ic be bidde bæt swa hwelc mon swa cierecean getimbre on minum naman, obde swa hwelc mon swa condella onbærne 4 on ciricean of his gestreonum on minum noman, syn bæs monnes synna adilgade; ond gif hwilc mon sie on ondyrstlecum wisum, ond he sý mines naman gemyndig, drihten, gefriða þu hine from pæm brógan; ond gif hwilc mon his synne geondette on minum 8 naman, drihten, forgif þu him þa; ond on swa hwelcre stowe swa min þrówung awriten sý ond man þa mærsige, afyrr þu, drihten, from bære stowe blindnesse ond helto ond dumbnesse ond deofolseocnesse, ah cume on ha stowe bliss ond sibb ond soo lufu.' þa 12 ondswarode hire stefn of heofonum:' pine bene syndon geherede beforan godes gesihöe, ond swa hwær swa þin þrowung bið awriten, bonne ne bið þær næfre yfel acenned, ah þær bið gefea ond blis; ond swa hwelc mon swa of ealre heortan mid tearum him to gode 16 gebiddeð on þinum noman, he bið fram his synnum gefreod.' þa wæs sancta Marína for Criste beheafdad; ond se cwellere sona hine selfne ofslog mid by ilcan sweorde, ond ba ne wæs hire heafod no on eorðan geméted, ac is wén þæt englas mid him hit læddan to 20 godes neorxnawonge. se lichoma elles is geseted on Antiochia

ceastre.

## July 10. Seven Brothers at Rome.

On þone teogeðan dæg þæs monðes bið seofon gebroðra þrowung, ba prowedon on Rome martyrdom for Criste on Antonius dagum 24 þæs caseres. hi wæron þære mæran wudewan suna sancta Felicitan. þa gebroðor Publius, Romeburge gerefa, mid miclum wítum wolde oncerran fram Cristes geleafan, ah hie þæt ne geþafedon. Þa ofsloh he hi mid missenlicum witum, ond heora gastas somod flugon to

1. beheafdunge C; three letters erased after hire C; hire: the last two letters erased B.

2. hwyle C; cyrcan C; timbrige C.

3. hwylc C; candelle onæle C. 4. cyrcean C. 5. adilgod C. 7. ond: large initial B; mon sig ≯ he C.

8. pu om. C; pa] his synna C; on om. C; hwylcere C.

9. men þa mærsion C; afyrr: one r erased B.

10. hylto C.

11. ah] 7 C; ond sibb (one b erased B) om. C.

12. hire] him B (!).

14. ponne om. C; blis 7 gefea C.

change her mind. When he ordered her to be led to her execution. she praved to God and said: 'O Lord, I beseech thee, which man soever build a church in honour of my name, or which man soever light a candle in church from his earnings in my name, may the sins 4 of this man be blotted out; and if any man be in dreadful straits and he remember my name, O Lord, protect him from his terror; and if any man confess his sins in my name, O Lord, forgive him them; and wherever my martyrdom be described and it be celebrated, 8 from this place remove thou, O Lord, blindness, lameness, dumbness and devil-sickness, but there may come to this place happiness, peace and true love.' Then a voice from heaven answered her: 'Thy prayers are heard in God's presence, and wherever thy 12 martyrdom is described, no evil will ever appear, but there will be joy and bliss; and which man soever prays to God with tears and with his whole heart in thy name, he will be freed from his sins.' Then St. Marina was beheaded for Christ's sake, and the 16 executioner soon killed himself with the same sword. Her head was not met with on earth, but it is believed that angels brought it with them to God's paradise. Otherwise the body is buried in 20 the town of Antioch.

# July 10. Seven Brothers at Rome.

On the tenth day of the month is the passion of seven brothers who suffered martyrdom at Rome for Christ's sake in the days of the emperor Antoninus. They were sons of the noble widow St. Felicitas. Publius, the town-reeve of Rome, tried to turn these 24 brothers aside from the Christian faith with great tortures, but they did not consent to it. Then he killed them by different tortures, and their spirits flew to heaven together. The names of these

15. ond: large initial B; hwyle C; him om. C.

- 20. godes om. C; gesett C.
- 22. teoðan C.

23. antonies C (read Antonines?).

24. Đá gebroðru wolde C.
25. Publius] paulicius (!) C; wolde om. C.

26. gecyrran C; hie: the two last letters (one apparently an e) erased in B.

<sup>16.</sup> gebideð B. 17. sona om. C.

<sup>18.</sup> sylfne C; ne wæs] næs C.

<sup>19.</sup> hit mid heom C.

heofonum. pyssa broðra noman seondon Januarius ond Felicis, Philippus ond Silanus, Alexander ond Vitalis ond Martialis.

# July 10. St. Anatolia and St. Audax.

On pone ilcan dæg bið þære fæmnan tid þe hire noma wæs sancta 4 Anatolia. seo wæs gelæded from Rome on wræcsið on þa ceastre seo is nemned Piceno, fordon be heo nolde on Rome onfon hædnum were ond Cristes geleafan forlætan. þa dyde heo monega wundor on pære ceastre : heo hælde pær bræcseoce men ond deofolseoce mid 8 hire wordum; þeah hwæðre sum hæðen dema het hi belucan on stænenum cleofan, ond he het sumne wyrmgaldere micle næddran hire in to gelædan þæt seo hi abitan sceolde ond hire ban begnagan. ba stod seo fæmne forð on hire gebede, ond seo næddre stod be 12 hire; ponne seo fæmne onleat, ponne onleat seo næddre. pa gelyfde se wyrmgaldere to gode purh pæt wundor, ond he sealde his feorh

#### July 10. St. Rufina and St. Secunda.

for Criste mid bære fæmnan, ond his noma wæs sanctus Audax.

On þone ilcan dæg bið þara haligra gesweostra þrowung sancta 16 Rubine ond sancta Secunde, para lichoman restad on Rome. þa prowedon mærne martyrdom for Criste on Decies dagum þæs caseres. sum cæmpena ealdormon hi het weorpan on Tibre flod; þa ne meahton hi on þæm wætere gesincan þurh Cristes miht, ah 20 hi sæton ufan on þæm wætre swa swa scipes byðme þonne hit fleoteð on streame.

# July 14. St. Phocas.

On þone feowertegðan dæg þæs monðes bið þæs miclan martyres gemynd se is nemned sanctus Focas. he wæs biscop on þære 24 mægðe þe Pontus is nemned, ac Traianus se casere hine þreade mid unaseggendlicum witum for Cristes geleafan; ond þa æt nehstan he het hine sendan on byrnendne ofn, ond on bæm he

- 1. gebroðra C; sindon C; felices B.
- 2. gilanus C.; mersiales (!) C.
- 3. þe h. n. w. om. C.
- 4. anatalia C.
- 5. picino C; hæþenum C. 6. wundur B, wundro C.

7. gehælde C.; þær om. C. 8. hwæþere C.

- 10. begnoge C.
- II. forð om. C; stod seo næddre C; be] bi C.
  - 12. ponne-gelyfde om. C.

#### ANATOLIA AND AUDAX. RUFINA AND SECUNDA. PHOCAS. 119

brothers are Januarius and Felix, Philippus and Silanus, Alexander, Vitalis and Martialis.

# July 10. St. Anatolia and St. Audax.

On the same day is the festival of the virgin whose name was St. Anatolia. She was led from Rome into exile to the town called 4 Picenum, because at Rome she would not take a pagan husband and give up the Christian faith. Then she performed many miracles in the town: there she cured by her words epileptic men and lunatics; nevertheless a heathen judge ordered her to be locked up 8 in a stone cell, and he bade a snake-charmer bring in to her a big adder that was to bite her and to gnaw her bones. Then the virgin continued her prayer, and the adder kept near to her; whenever the virgin bowed, the adder bowed also. The snake-charmer be- 12 lieved in God on account of this miracle, and he gave up his life for Christ with the maiden : his name was St. Audax.

# July 10. St. Rufina and St. Secunda.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the holy sisters St. Rufina and St. Secunda, whose bodies rest at Rome. They suffered a 16 glorious martyrdom for Christ in the days of the emperor Decius. A commander of soldiers ordered them to be thrown into the river Tiber; then by the power of Christ they could not sink in the water, but they remained on the surface of the water like the keel 20 of a ship when it floats on a river.

#### July 14. St. Phocas.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the great martyr who is named St. Phocas. He was bishop in the country called Pontus, but the emperor Traianus threatened him 24 with unspeakable tortures for his belief in Christ. At last he ordered him to be thrown into a burning oven, and there he gave

18. tifre C. 20. on ufan C; wætre om. B; bytme deo C; hit] heo C. 22. feowerteoðan C. 24. ac] 7 C. 25. pa om. B.

26. nyhstan C.

<sup>13. 7</sup> se wyrmegealdre gecyrde C.

<sup>14.</sup> audux C.

<sup>16.</sup> rubnę B, rubina C; Secunde] cunda C; lichoma C. 17. mærne added later on C; for

Criste om. C.

onsende his gast; ond prym dagum æfter þæm he æteawde beforan pæs caseres dura ond cleopade to pæm casere ond him sæde pæt him wære hell ontyned ond hire wite gegearwad, ond hine het 4 efstan to bæm, ond ba sona æfter bæm swealt se casere. beosses biscopes reliquias syndon on Galwala mægðe on Mennia þære ceastre, ond pa reliquias syndon swide mære geond middangeard.

# July 15. St. Cyriac and St. Julitta.

On pone fiftegdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Cyrices tíd pæs 8 halgan cildes ond sancte Iulittan his modar. hi prowedon swide mærne martyrdom for Criste. Alexander se gerefa het hi gefon on pære ceastre þe is nemned Tharso, seo is on Cilicia pære mægde, ond he ongan hi preágan mid ondrystlicum witum for Cristes 12 geleafan. þa ne mihte he hi hwæðre mid nænge oferswiðan. sanctus Cyricus bæt cild hæfde læsse bonne bry mondas bæs briddan geáres þa hit ærest þone martyrdom ongonn. Þa þæt halige cild ongeat bæt heora lifes ende tonealæhte, þa bæd hit drihten 16 ond pus cwæð: 'drihten God, beo pu gemedémad mé to gehéranne. swa hwilc mon swa me timbred gebedhus, sele bu méde him on heofonum; ond on swa hwelcre stowe swa min gemynd sy mærsad, gemicla þu, drihten, ofer eorðan þara monna hwæte ond heora 20 wín ond heora worldlice spéde, ond ne sý on heora stowe geméted neata cwýld ne adl ne hlafes hungor; ne se unclæna gæst leore on ba stowe, ac bær sy soðfæstnes ond rihtwisnes; ond gif hwelc mon fæste oððe nyhtwæccan dó oððe his synne wepe on þæm dæge 24 minre prowunge, sele þu þæm monnum gode mede. drihten, gif hwilc mon hæbbe micle scylde, ond he cyme on cyrican ond he ba andette on minum naman, adylga þu, dryhten, þæs mannes scylde, ond he sy hwittra ponne snáw. ond gif hwilc mon wille féran ofer

28 sées yoe, ond he ponne ne mæge ond he wepende me gecíge, geful-

- 2. healledura C.
- 3. hæl C; hire] p him wære C.
- 5, 6. on Galwala syndon om. C. 6. geond midd. om. C.
- 7. fifteoðan C; quirices C.
- 8. moder C; heo prowode C.
- 9. befon C.

- 10. cilicio C.
- 13. quiricus C; monað C. 16. drihten god] dñe dis C. The three
- accents in B by a later hand.
- 17. swa] large initial B, 7 swa C; syle C; him mede C.
  - 18. hwylcere C; gemærsod C.
  - 19, 20. ond h. win om. C.

<sup>1.</sup> ætywde C.

up his ghost; and three days after this he appeared before the emperor's door, called to him and told him that hell was opened and its punishments ready for him, and bade him hurry to them; immediately afterwards the emperor died. The relics of this bishop 4 are in Gaul in the town of Vienne, and they are highly celebrated all over the world.

# July 15. St. Cyriac and St. Julitta.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the festival of the holy child St. Cyriac and of his mother St. Julitta; they suffered a very 8 noble martyrdom for Christ. The prefect Alexander ordered them to be arrested in the town called Tarsus, that is in the province of Cilicia, and he began to afflict them with dreadful tortures on account of their Christian faith. Yet he was not able to overcome 12 them with any of them. The child St. Cyriac was three months short of its third year, when it first began to be martyred. When the holy child perceived that the end of their lives was approaching, it prayed to God and spoke thus: 'O Lord God, deem it 16 worthy to hear me. Whichever man builds a house of prayer for me, give thou him a reward in heaven. In whichever place my memory be glorified, multiply thou, O Lord, all over the world the corn of these people and their wine and their worldly means, 20 and may death of cattle or sickness or hunger after bread not be met in their place, nor may the unclean spirit come there, but there be truthfulness and righteousness. If any man fast or keep awake at night or deplore his sins on the day of my martyrdom, give thou 24 these men a good reward. O Lord, if any man be burdened with awful sin, and he come to church and confess it in my name, blot thou out, O Lord, the sin of this man, and may he be whiter than snow. If any man be about to travel over the waves of the 28 sea, and he then be unable to do so and he invoke me with tears,

21. nytena cwealm C; leore om. C.

22. stowe ne gewyte C; ond: large initial B; hwyle C.

23. nytte w. B (first t altered to h by later hand); synna C.

24. syle C; gode om. C; ond om. B.

25. mon and micle scylde om. C.
26. driht C; scylde] synne C.

27. he° B; hwittre C; mon sig \* C.

28. cige C.

<sup>20.</sup> speda C.

tuma þu, drihten, him. ond gif hwilc mon sy from deofle geswenced, ond he cyme to cyrican ond him bær gebidde on minum noman, sele þu, dryhten, þæm mildheortnesse. ond gif hwilc mon 4 owiht bringe to ælmessan to cirican on minum noman, forgif þa pæm mede on worold worlda.' på com stefn of heofonum pus cwedende: 'ic selle minne fultum eallum pæm pe me gecegad borh binne noman.' ond ba onsende bæt cild his gast to heofonum 8 mid micle leohte, ond his modor onsende hire gast noht longe æfter þon, ond heo wunað nu á on ecnesse on godes rice.

# July 17. St. Speratus.

On pone seofontegoan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs biscopes tid pæs noma is sancte Speratus; se prowade martyrdom for Criste on 12 Cartagine pære miclan ceastre mid ealle his biscophirede ge mid werum ge mid wifum.

#### July 18. St. Symphorosa and her seven sons.

On þone eahtategeðan dæg þæs monðes bið þære wudewan tid sancte Simphorosan, seo prowade martyrdom for Criste mid heora 16 seofon sunum. para suna naman wæron Crescens ond Julianus, Nemesius ond Primitivus, Justinus ond Stacteus ond Eugenius; æt þara lichoman gewurdon monegu heofonlico wundru.

# July 19. St. Christina.

On þone nigentegðan dæg þæs mondes bið þære ædelan fæmnan 20 gemynd bære noma wæs sancta Cristina. seo wæs on bære ceastre þe is nemned Týro, ond sona swa heo wæs ændlefen geára, þa lufade heo Crist ond on hine gelyfde. ha het hire fæder Urbanus hi bewyrcean on anum torre mid twelf beowennum, bæt nænig wer hi 24 scolde geseon butan him anum, ond he het wyrcan gyldeno godgeld ond seolfrene, bæt heo sceolde þa weorðian æfter hæðnum þeawum.

I. him dryhten C.

- 2. cyrcan C.
- 3. syle C; mon om. C.
- 4. bringe] gesylle C; ælmyssan 7 bringe C; circan C.
- 5. ealra worulda woruld C; pa: large initial BC.

6. cigað C.

- 7. jurh C; ond om. C.
- 8. micele C; lechte B.
- 9. hig wuniað C ; á om. C.
   10. seofonteoðan C.

II. sancte om. B; se] he C; speratis C, sperati B.

help thou him, O Lord. If any man be plagued by a devil, and he come to church and pray there in my name, bestow on him mercy, O Lord. If any man bring a thing to church as charity in my name, grant thou him a reward in the world to come." Then a 4 voice came from heaven, speaking thus: 'I shall give my help to all those who invoke me in thy name.' After this the child sent forth its spirit to heaven in great glory, and its mother not long afterwards gave up her ghost, and now she lives eternally in the 8 realm of God.

## July 17. St. Speratus.

On the seventeenth day of the month is the festival of the bishop whose name is St. Speratus : he suffered martyrdom for Christ in the large town of Carthage with his whole episcopal household, 12 with men as well as with women.

### July 18. St. Symphorosa and her seven sons.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the festival of the widow St. Symphorosa, who suffered martyrdom for Christ with her seven sons. The sons' names were Crescens and Julianus, Nemesius and 16 Primitivus, Justinus, Stacteus and Eugenius : at their bodies there happened many divine miracles.

# July 19. St. Christina.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the noble maiden whose name was St. Christina. She lived in the 20 town called Tyrus, and as soon as she was eleven years old, she loved Christ and believed in him. Her father Urbanus ordered her to be shut up in a tower with twelve servants, that no man should see her except himself, and he ordered gold and silver idols to 24 be made, that she might worship them after the pagan custom. Then

14. ehtateoðan C; þære] þara B.

 scà Cimphorosa C.
 nama C; crescentes B C; iolianus B.

17. nemesi C; Stacteus] sacsius B, sactius C.

19. nigonteoðan C.

20. sancta om. C. 21. swa] ba C: geare C. 22. gelyfde on hine C.
 23. belucan C. 24. ne sceolde C; he om. C; godas C. 25. bræc C; godgeldum] onlicnyssum C.

þa abræc þæt mægden þæt gold ond þæt seolfor of þæm godgeldum ond hit wearp of þæm torre þearfendum monnum. Þa yrsode se fæder swiðe forðon, ond he het gebindan þæm mægdene stan on

- 4 swiran on æfenne *ond* hi sændau on sæ. Þa onfengan godes englas hire, *ond* heo eode mid him ofer þæt wæter. Þa on midde niht ætywde hire micel mon *ond* ondyrsnlic gongende ofer þæs sæs ýðe, *ond* he wæs hæbbende brun basone gegyrelan *ond* wuldorlicne beag
- 8 on his heafde, ond he cwæð to hire: 'ic eom Crist þone þu lufast.' ond he þa dypte hi þriwa on þære sæ ond cwæð: 'Cristina, ic þe fullwie on minne god fæder ond on mec, his efenecne sunu, ond on þone halgan gast'; ond he þa sealde hi sancte Michaele, ond he hi
- 12 lædde to pære eorðan. ond on mergenne, þa hire fæder Urbanus eode to his gerefærne, þa geseah he pæt heo eode bi pæm sæ to pære ceastre; ond hwæðre eft heo purh martyrdom hire gast onsende to god on heofona ríce.

#### July 19. St. Arsenius.

<sup>16</sup> On þone ilcan dæg bið þæs fæder tid þe is nemned sanctus Arsenius. þæs þeaw wæs þæt he wacude ealle niht, ond þonne he nede sceolde slapan on ærne morgen for þære mænniscan gecynde, þonne cwæð he to þæm slæpe, 'cym, þu yfla þeow ;' þonne ofer-20 eode se slæp hine hwon þær he sæt, ond he sona eft aras. cwæð sum halig biscop, þa he wæs on sawlunga, be þeossum fæder; 'Arsenius, þu wære eadig, forðon þu hæfdest á þas tid beforan þinum eagum.'

#### July 21. St. Victor of Massilia.

On þone an ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið sancte Victores tid þæs martyres ond þreora cempena mid hine. Þa gelyfdon hi gode þurh þa wundra þe hi æt him gesegon, ond forðon hi wæron þrowiende mid hine martyrdom. heora naman wæron

wearp hit C. 3. on] to hire C.
 4. æfen 7 het hi C; hire godes englas C. 7. he] se C; gegyrlan C.
 8. ond : large initial B.
 9. priwa hi C.
 10. fullie C; on me C.

morgen C.
 be pære C; heo om. C.
 slapan sceolde C.
 yfela čeaw C.
 hine hwon se slæp C; eft sona
 he C; cwæð : large initial B.

the maiden broke off the gold and silver from the idols and threw it from the tower to indigent people. Her father was very angry about it, and he ordered that a stone be fastened to the maiden's neck in the evening and that she be thrown into the sea. There 4 God's angels received her, and she walked over the water with them. In the middle of the night a tall and venerable man appeared to her walking over the sea-waves; he wore a garment of dark purple and on his head a wonderful crown. He said to her: 8 'I am Christ whom thou lovest.' Then he dipped her three times into the sea and said: 'Christina, I baptise thee in the name of God, my father, and in my own, his co-eternal Son's, and in the Holy Ghost's.' Then he delivered her up to St. Michael, who 12 brought her to the land. In the morning, when her father Urbanus went to his court-house, he saw her walking to the town over the sea; and nevertheless afterwards she sent forth her spirit to God in heaven as a martyr. 16

# July 19. St. Arsenius.

On the same day is the festival of the father who is named St. Arsenius. It was his custom to be awake all night, and when he needs must sleep at day-break for nature's sake, he said to the sleep: 'Come, thou bad servant.' Then sleep came 20 over him for a short while where he was sitting, and soon he rose again. A holy bishop, when he was on the point of expiring, said of this father: 'Arsenius, blessed wert thou, for ever hadst thou this hour before thine eyes.' 24

# July 21. St. Victor of Massilia.

On the twenty-first day of the month is St. Victor the martyr's festival and of three soldiers with him. They believed in God on account of the miracles they saw of him, and therefore they suffered martyrdom with him. Their names were Theoderius<sup>1</sup>, 28

21. sawlenga B; sawlunge C.	25. hine] him C.
24. large initial om. B; twentigo-	26. on god C; gesawon C.
ðan C.	27. hine] him C; wær (!) C.

<sup>1</sup> Dotherius or Deutherius in most of the Latin versions.

Theoderius ond Felicianus ond Alexandrus. pæs Victores lichoma resteð on Massilia pære ceastre.

# July 22. St. Mary Magdalen.

On pone tu ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes bid sancta Marian 4 tid pære Magdaleniscan. seo wæs ærest synnecge, ond heo wæs mid seofon deoflum full, bæt wæs mid eallum uncystum. ac heo com to urum drihtne þa he wæs mon on eorðan, þær he wæs æt gereordum on sumes Iudisces leorneres huse, and heo brohte 8 hire alabastrum, pæt is hire glæsfæt, mid deorwyrðre smyrenisse, ond ha weop heo on hæs hælendes fotas ond drigde mid hire loccum ond cyste ond smyrede mid pære deorwyrdan smyrenisse. pa cwæð se hælend to hire: 'þe syndon þine synna forlætene, ac 12 gang on sibbe.' ond heo wæs siddan Criste swa gecoren, þæt he æfter his æriste ærest monna hine hire æteawde, ond heo bodade his ærist his apostolum; ond æfter Cristes uppastignesse heo wæs on swa micelre longunge æfter him, þæt heo nolde næfre siððan 16 nænge mon geseon; ac heo gewát on westenne ond þær gewunade pritig geára eallum monnum uncuð. ne heo næfre æt mænniscne mete ne heo ne dranc, ac æt gehwelcre gebedtide godes englas coman of heofonum ond læddan hi on þa lyft, ond heo þær gehyrde 20 þære heofonlican wynsumnesse dæl, ond þonne gebrohtan hi hi eft on hire stanscræfe, ond fordon hi næfre hingrede ne ne byrste. ond ha æfter hrittegum geara gemette hio sum halig mæssepreost on bæm westenne, ond he hi gelædde on his cyrican ond hire husl 24 gesealde; ond heo onsende hire gast to gode, ond se mæssepreost hi bebyrgde, ond micele wundra wæron oft æt hire byrgenne.

# July 22. St. Apollinaris.

On pone ilcan dæg bið þæs biscopes prowung þæs noma wæs sanctus Apollinaris. pone sanctus Petrus self gelærde ond hine 28 to biscope gehalgode ond hine pa gecyste ond hine onsænde to

1. deoderius C.	7. gereordum on	and	iudisces
2. in messilia C.	om. C.		
3. twa 7 twentigoðan C.	9. fét B.		
5. mid om. C.	11. ac om. C.		

Felicianus and Alexander. The body of this Victor rests in the town of Massilia.

## July 22. St. Mary Magdalen.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the festival of St. Mary Magdalen. She was first a sinner, and she was possessed 4 with seven devils, that is with all faults. But she came to our Lord, when he was a man on earth, as he was sitting at a meal in the house of a Jewish scribe, and she brought her alabastrum, that is her glass vessel, with precious ointment; she 8 dropped her tears on the Saviour's feet and dried them with her locks and kissed and anointed them with the precious ointment. The Saviour then said to her: 'Thy sins are forgiven thee, depart in peace.' And since she was so dear to Christ, that after his 12 resurrection he appeared to her first of all people, and she announced his resurrection to the apostles. After Christ's ascension she had such a great longing after him that she could no longer look on any man; but she went into the desert and lived there 16 thirty years unknown to all men. Never did she take human food, nor did she drink, but always at the time of prayers angels came from heaven and led her up into the air, and there she heard something of the heavenly joys, and then they brought her again 20 to her cave in the rocks: therefore she never hungered nor thirsted. After thirty years she was found in the desert by a holy mass-priest, who conducted her to his church and gave her the sacrament; then she sent forth her spirit to God, and the mass- 24 priest buried her, and great miracles often happened at her grave.

# July 22. St. Apollinaris.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the bishop whose name was St. Apollinaris. St. Peter taught him himself, consecrated him as a bishop, kissed him and sent him to the town named 28

- 13. ætywde C.
- 14. æriste C.
- 16. nænigne C; wunade C.

18. gehwylcre C.

- 20. First hi om. B.
- 22. hio] heo (i over e) B; hig C. 27. scus om. C.; þæne C; svlf C.
- 28. gecyste : ge added later on B.

pære byrig þe is nemned Rauenna. ond he sona æt fruman gehælde blindne mon, þæt he mihte geseon, ond þurh þæt micel folc he gecyrde to fullwihte: ond he stefnde godes cyrican ond godes 4 gesomnunga on pære byrig eahta ond twentig geára, ond pa geprowade martyrdom for Criste on pæs caseres dagum pe wæs nemned Vespassianus.

#### July 25. James son of Zebedee.

On bone fif ond twentegoan dæg bæs mondes bid bæs apostoles s gemynd ond bæs godes ærendwreocan sancte Iacobes, se ealra þara apostola ærest geþrowade for Criste. Þes Iacobus wæs þæs ealdan fæder sunu se Zebedæus wæs håten, ond he wæs Iohannes broðor þæs godspelleres ond he wæs fiscere ærest, ac he þa forlet 12 þa nett ond his fæder mid scipe on sæ þa hine Crist to him cegde of þæs sæs ofre, ond he wæs Criste se leofesta þegn to sancte Petre ond Iohanne his brečer. pes Iacobus ærest monna Hispanias pa elreordegan beode (ba syndon on middangeardes westdæle neah 16 bære sunnan setlgonge) he hi gelærde to Cristes geleafan. bone Iacobum se wælgrimma hyrde acwealde mid sweorde, ac Crist gefremede his gast to pæm heofonlican heanessum.

#### July 27. St. Simeon.

On bone seofon ond twentegoan dæg bæs mondes bid bæs miclan 20 muneces geleornes sancte Symeones. ba he wæs preottene geara cniht, þa læswede he mid his fæder sceapum ond þa heold. Þa geseah he sume godes cyrican; þa forlet he þa sceap ond arn to pære godes ciricean. þa geherde he pær rædan godes béc; þa 24 frægn he ænne ealdne mon hwæt þæt wære. þa cwæð se ealda mann: 'hit is monna sawla gestreon ond ba beawas be mon sceal on mynstre healdan.' pa eode he sona of pære cyrican to sumes haliges abbodes mynstre, se wæs on naman Timotheus, ond læg

2. blinde men p hig mihton C.

- 2, 3. he gecyrde m. f. C; sterde C.
- 4. gesomnunge C.

- 7. twentigoðan C. 8. ærendracan C; iacobus C. 10. zebedæg (!) B, zebedei C

nemned C.

- 12. crist hine C; gecigde C.
- 13. pæs om. B. 14. hispanius C.
- 18. geferede C.
- 19. twentygoðan C.

Ravenna. Immediately at the beginning he cured a blind man, so that he could see, and thereby he brought many people to baptism: and he had the government of God's church and God's congregations in that town eight-and-twenty years, and then he 4 suffered martyrdom for Christ in the days of the emperor who was called Vespasianus.

# July 25. James, the son of Zebedee.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is the commemoration of St. James, the apostle and messenger of God, who suffered for <sup>8</sup> Christ first of all the apostles. This James was the son of the old father, Zebedee by name, and the brother of St. John the Evangelist. He was first a fisherman, but he left the nets and his father with a ship on the sea, as Christ from the sea-shore 12 bade him come to him, and he was the disciple most beloved by Christ after St. Peter and his brother John. This James as the first of men converted the barbarous nation of Spain (they live in the western part of the world near the setting of the sun) to 16 the faith of Christ. This James was killed by the cruel Herod <sup>1</sup> with a sword, but Christ conducted him to the heights of heaven.

#### July 27. St. Simeon.

On the twenty-seventh day of the month is the decease of the celebrated monk St. Simeon. When he was a boy of thirteen 20 years, he fed his father's sheep and watched them. When he saw a certain church of God, he left the sheep and hastened to the church of God. When he heard the gospel being read there, he asked an old man what it was. The old man said: 'It is the 24 gain of human souls and the rites that are to be observed in a monastery.' Then at once he went away from the church to the monastery of a certain holy abbot called Timotheus, and lay there five

20. gewytennys geare C.	C; symeonis C;	23. cyrcan C; gehyn 26. he om. B; cyrca	n C.
21. mid om. C.	22. cyrcan C.	27. se: large initial	B; timothei C.
<sup>1</sup> Herod is rightly	conjectured by Cockay had herode or	yne. The original	MS. probably

fif dagas beforan þæs mynstres geate, swa he ne æt ne ne dranc, ac he bæd ingonges. ha underfeng se abbod hine on hæt mynster; pa geleornede he his saltere on feower mondum, ond sona he lifde 4 on swa heardum life for gode bæt þa broðor þæs mynstres cwædon to bæm abbode : 'to hwon gelæddest bu bysne mon to ús, forðon ne magon we aræfnan his hearde þeáwas?' þa gewat he of þæm mynstre deagollice on sume dune, ond he stod bær on drygum 8 stane preo geár; calra geara he stod on pæm westenne seofon ond feowertig. sume geare him bærst micel wund on oðrum þeo, ond he stod burh ealne bone gear on anum fet; ond he dyde monig heofonlic wundor, ba sendon ealle swide lange to areccanne, ond 12 nu gýt eastdæles men swergiað þurh his noman, ond ne geþristlæcað hi ó þæt hi mánswergen on his noman.

# July 28. St. Nazarius and St. Celsus.

On þone eahta ond twentigðan dæg þæs mondes bið þæs martyres gemynd sancte Nazari ond his cnihtes bæs noma wæs sancte 16 Celsi. þa sum dema het weorpan on sé, forðam þe hi noldon forlætan Cristes geleafan. Þa eodon hi ofer þæt wæter swa hi eodan on drygre eordan, ond hi dydon moni oder wundor, ond heora lichoman restað on þære byrig Mediolana.

# July 29. St. Lupus.

On pone nigon ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs bi-20 scopes gemynd ond his geleornis be is nemned sanctus Lupus. se. wæs ærest lange on læwdum hade geseted, ond he wæs siofan geár on gesinscipe geseted ær his biscopdome, ond he wæs eft on his 24 biscopdome on swa micelre fullfremednesse  $\flat \alpha t$  he hælde laman mid his gebedum ond dumbe mæn ond deafe ond sweltendum monnum heora lif geedneowade. ond he self lifde on gneaðum woroldlife for gode: an tunece was his gegerela, ond part was 28 hæren, ond beren hlaf wæs his gereorde, ond þæt hwilum ymb twa

- 8. ealra : capital letter B.
- 9. sume: capital letter B, 7 sume C; gebærst C; micel om. C.

II. syndon C.

13. 6] na C; hi æfre C; manswergion C.

14. twentigoðan C.

18. dryge B; dydon] deodan B (d inserted above the line); mænig C.

<sup>6.</sup> heardan C.

days before the monastery's gate without food or drink, asking for admission. Then the abbot received him into the monastery: there he learned his psalter in four months, and soon he led such an austere life before God that the brethren of the monastery said to 4 the abbot: 'Wherefore didst thou bring this man to us, since we cannot bear his rigorous ways?' Then he secretly went away from the monastery to a hill, and he stood there three years on a dry stone: altogether he stood forty-seven years in the desert. 8 In one year, a large wound broke open on one of his hips, and he stood the whole year on one foot. He performed many a divine miracle, which are all too long to relate, and even now men in the East swear by his name, and they never dare to commit <sup>12</sup> perjury when they swear by his name.

# July 28. St. Nazarius and St. Celsus.

On the twenty-eighth day of the month is the commemoration of the martyr St. Nazarius and of his servant whose name was St. Celsus. A certain judge ordered them to be thrown into the sea, 16 because they would not renounce the Christian religion. Then they walked over the water, as if they were walking on dry land, and they performed many other miracles. Their bodies rest in the town of Milan.

# July 29. St. Lupus.

On the twenty-ninth day of the month is the commemoration and the decease of the bishop who is named St. Lupus. At first he lived a long time as a layman, and he was mairied seven years before he became a bishop, and again in his bishopric he was of 24 such great perfection that by his prayers he healed lame and dumb and deaf men and renewed the life of the dying. He lived himself a frugal life in the sight of God: one tunic was his garment, and that was made of hair, and barley bread was his food, and 28 that sometimes for two days: but he always prayed with tears

20. twentigoðan C. 21. gemynd 7 his om. C; gewitennes C. 22. ond pa

22. lange om. B; læwedum C.

25. gebede C; 7 deafe om. B.

26. sylf C.

28. gereord C; ymbe twegen dagas C.

<sup>27. 7</sup> his gegyrla wæs an tunece C; ond þæt] seo C.

niht; ac he á wunode on wependum gebedum ond mid ælmessum him ceapode eces ríces. þæs biscopes lichoma resteð on Trecassina pære byrig, pæt is on ure gepeode æt Triticum.

# July 30. St. Abdo and St. Sennes.

4 On þone þritegðan dæg þæs monðes bið þara æðelra wera tíd Abdo ond Sennes, bæt wæron twegen cristne ealdormenn on Perscþa het Decius se casere hi gebindan, forðam þe wara mægðe. hi on Crist gelefdon, ond he het hi lædan to Rome ond þær deoflum 8 geldan. þa hi þæt noldon, þa het he hi nacode sendan on wildra deora geweald. pa weop eall Romana dugoð for pære dæde, forðon þa weras wæron wlitige ond fægres lichoman. þa noldon þa wildan déor him onhrinan for godes ege, ac þurh oðerne martyrdom 12 hi heora lif geendedon, ond hira lichoman restað on Rome.

bonne se monað bið geendod þe we nemnað se æftera liða, þonne bið seo niht eahta tida lang, ond se dæg sextene tida.

# August.

On þam eahtoðan monðe on geare bið an ond þritig daga. þone 16 monað mon nemneð on leden Agustus monað. Romana duguð hine nemde æryst þy noman, forðon þy ærestan dæge þæs monðes he getrymede Romana cynedóm ond oferswidde þa þe ér þæt towurpon; ond on ure gepeode we nemnad bone monad weod-20 monað, forðon þe hi on þam monðe mæst geweaxað.

# August 1. The Maccabees.

On þone ærestan dæg þæs mondes bið þara martyra tid þe we nemnað Machabeos; þæt wæron seofon gebroðor ond heora modor, þa geþrowedon deað for þære ealdan á bebode ær Cristes acenned-24 nysse. Antiochus, se oferhygdiga cyning, nydde hi þæt hi æten swynen flæsc; þæt wæs godes folce forboden on þære ealdan æ, ac hit Crist eft geclænsode purh his tocyme. på hi på pæt ne ge-

2. him] he C; hæs biscopes] hyses C; in tercassina C.

- 3. æt ticum C.
- 4. pryttygoðan C.

- 5. cristene C; perswara C.
- 7. Crist on eras. B; gelyfdon C.
- 8. gyldan C. 10. fægeres C.
- 11. hyra æthrinan C.

I. wunode á C.

and with alms he purchased the kingdom of heaven. This bishop's body rests in the town of Tricassae, that is in our language at Troyes.

# July 30. St. Abdo and St. Sennes.

On the thirtieth day of the month is the festival of the noble men 4 Abdo and Sennes: they were two Christian chieftains in the country of the Persians. The emperor Decius commanded them to be bound, because they believed in Christ, and to be brought to Rome and there to sacrifice to the idols. As they would not 8 do that, he ordered them to be brought naked into the presence of wild animals. Then all the men of Rome wept for this deed, because the men were handsome and fair in appearance. The wild beasts would not touch them for fear of God, but by another torture 12 they ended their lives, and their bodies rest at Rome.

When this month is ended that we call the latter Liða, the night lasts eight hours, and the day sixteen hours.

#### August.

In the eighth month of the year there are thirty-one days. 16 This month is called in Latin the month of Augustus. The Roman people first called it by that name, because on the first day of the month he established the Roman empire and overthrew those who formerly had destroyed it; in our language we call the month 20 weedmonth, because in this month they grow most of all.

### August 1. The Maccabees.

On the first day of the month is the festival of the martyrs whom we call the Maccabees; they were seven brothers and their mother who suffered death according to the command of the old 24 law before the birth of Christ. Antiochus, the haughty king, urged them to eat hog's flesh: that was prohibited to God's people under the old law, but Christ made it clean again by his

- 16. monað om. C.
- 17. ærest C; by] bam C; by] on Sam C.

18. getymbrede C.

- 22. machabeorum C; gebroðru C.
- 24. antiochius C; ofermodega C; æton swynes C.
  - 26. crist hit C; hi ba] hi C.

<sup>13.</sup> geendon (!) B.

<sup>14.</sup> eahta] ·VIII· B, ehta C; sextene] ·XVI· B, syxtyne C.

<sup>15.</sup> an XXXI B.

bafedon, ba het he æghwylcne æfter oðrum acwellan ondryslicum witum. þa hyra syxe wæron acwealde beforan þære meder, þa cwæð heo: 'nat ic hu ge ætywdon on minum innoðe: ne forgeaf 4 ic cow gast ne lif, ac middangeardes scyppend, se eow agyfo eft \* gast ond lif mid mildheortnesse on domes dæge.' þa gýt wæs se gingesta to lafe; ba swor se cyning bæm bæt he wolde hine weligne gedon, gif he hine wolde oncyrran from godes é. ba onhylde s seo modor hig to pam cnihte ond cwæð: 'sunu min, myltsa me ond onfoh deade pæt pu si efenmedome pinum brodrum.' pa cwæd se cniht to pam cyninge: 'ic sylle mine sauwle ond minne lichoman for usse fædera þeodscipe, swa mine broðor dydon.' þa het se 12 cyning pone hyra ealra grimlicost acwellan ond pa modor ealra neahst. ond þa sona æfter þon þa gefeol hine se ofermodiga cyning of his scride : þa afulode he sona, swa þæt nænig mon ne meahte aræfnan þone stenc ne furðor he sylfa; ac he aweol eal wyrmum 16 ond earmlice swealt on elbeodigum muntum. se wæs ær swa oferhydig bæt him wæs gesewen bæt he meahte on scipe liðan on eorðan ond mid his fotum gangan on wid sæ ond mid his handum gerécean heofenes tungol.

### August 1. St. Germanus.

20 On bone ylcan dæg bið sancte Germanus geleornys bæs bisceopes, se com on þas Bretene ofer sæ on Brytwala dagum; ond he dyde her monegu wundor ge on sæ ge on eordan, ond his dæda syndon awritene ealle mid endebyrdnesse on Ongelcynnes bocum.

## August 1. St. Eusebius of Vercelli.

24 On þam ylcan dæge byð þæs biscopes tid sancti Eusebii. he wæs pære burge bisceop Vercellensis, ond him wæs on swefne geywed hwylce dæge he sceolde to Criste geleoran. he seah on slæpe þæt he on flyhte wære on þam Kalendas dæge Augustus, þæt ys on

3. ywdon C; on om. C; minum: n above the line B.

4. ac dyde C; eft agyfo C.

5. dæg C. 6. hyne wolde C; weligne-wolde om. C.

7. gecyrran C; from cristes gelea-fan (!) 7 fram C.
8. to p. cn. om. C.; to pam twice B.

- 11. ure C; broðro C.
- 12. cing B; wælgrimlicost C.
- 13. nehst C; oferhydiga C.

coming. When they would not assent to this, he ordered every one of them after the other to be executed with horrible tortures. When six of them had been killed in the presence of their mother, she said: 'I know not how ye appeared in my womb: I did not 4 give ye soul or life, but the Creator of the world, who in his mercy will give you soul and life again on Doomsday.' Then the youngest was still left: the king assured him by an oath that he would make him wealthy, if he would turn his mind from the 8 law of God. Then the mother bowed down to the youth and said: 'My son, have compassion on me and submit to death, that thou mayest be just as worthy as thy brothers.' The youth then said to the king: 'I lay down my soul and my body for the law of 12 our fathers, as my brothers have done.' Then the king ordered him to be killed most cruelly of all and the mother last of all. Soon after this the haughty king fell from his chariot: then he soon became rotten, so that nobody could bear the stench any more 16 than he himself; but he was all covered with worms and died wretchedly in the mountains abroad. He was formerly so arrogant that he thought he might travel over land on a ship and walk on the wide ocean with his feet and reach with his hands the stars 20 of heaven.

## August 1. St. Germanus.

On the same day is the decease of the bishop St. Germanus, who came over the sea to Britain in the days of the Celtic Britons; he performed many miracles on the sea as well as on land, and his 24 deeds are all described in their order in the history of the English people.

# August 1. St. Eusebius of Vercelli.

On the same day is the festival of the bishop St. Eusebius. He was bishop of the town of Vercelli, and in his sleep it was revealed 28 to him on which day he was to depart to Christ. He saw in his sleep that he was in flight on the calends of August, that is on the

- 20. gewytennys C; þæs halgan C.
- 21. on om. C. 22. her] ær C; sæ] æ C.

- 24. pone y. dæg C. 25. bisceop þe is nemned C; onywed C.

27. dæge de is cweden kalendas С.

<sup>14. 7</sup> þa C. 15. aþolian C; furðor om. C.

<sup>19.</sup> geræcan C.

<sup>26.</sup> gewitan C.

bone dæg æt hlafsenunga, ond he þa gefleah on swiðe heage dune. þæt swefn him tacnode þy ylcan dæge þæt hit sceolde beon his lifes ende þurh martyrdom, ond his gast gefleogan to heofena heah-4 nysse.

## August 2. St. Stephanus.

On pone æfteran dæg þæs mondes bid sancte Stephanes prowung pæs papan. he wæs gemartyrod on Valerianus tidum þæs caseres, ond his lichoma is bebyrged in Calistes mynstre æt Rome. þes s papa gesefte þæt mæssepreostas ond diaconas ne sceoldon brucan gehalgodra mæssehrægla to nænegum woroldbroce ne nó buton on cyricean anre.

## August 2. St. Theodota.

On pone ylcan dæg byð þære wydewan prowung mid hyre þrym <sup>12</sup> sunum þære nama ys Theodota, ond hyre yldesta sunu is nemned sanctus Euodius; hi wæron in þære mægðe Biðinia ond in þære byrig seo is nemned Necia. þære burge ealdormon, se wæs on naman Necitius, he het sumne scandfulne man, se wæs on naman

16 Hirtacus, bysmrian þa halgau wydewan mid hys fyrenlustum. Þa he hyre nealæhte, þa stod hyre big iong man fæger mid gyldenum hræglum gegyred; þæt wæs godes engel, se hine sloh mid his fyste on þæt næsþyrl þæt þær utfleow ungeendod blod, ond seo 20 halige wydewe æfter þam þurh fyr geendode hyre lif mid hyre þrym sunum.

#### August 3. Discovery of the body of St. Stephen.

On þone þryddan dæg þæs monðes byð mærsod sancte Stephanes lichoman gemetnes þæs ærestan martyres : se wæs gemeted 24 þurh sumne mæssepreost, se wæs on naman Lucianus. se wæs sume frigeniht in cyricean; þa on þa þriddan tíd þære nihte

1. heahe C. 9. nanū C; woroldbrýce C; ne nó 2. getacnode C. om. C. 3. gefleah C. 10. cyrcan C. 5. dæg om. B; stefanus B; Sro-11. prym : r above the line B. wong B (a v over o). 12. theotote C; is] wæs C; nem-6. tidum] timan C. ded B. 7. is om. B. 13. efodus C; 7 hi C; in] on C; in] 8. sceal (!) C. on Č.

136

day of the blessing of loaves [Lammasday]<sup>1</sup>, and that then he flew up to a very high mountain. The dream showed him that on the same day there would be an end of his life by martyrdom, and that his spirit should fly to the heights of heaven.

4

#### August 2. St. Stephanus.

On the second day of the month there is the passion of the pope St. Stephanus. He was martyred in the time of the emperor Valerianus, and his body is buried at Rome in the minster of Calixtus. This pope decreed that mass-priests and deacons should 8 not put consecrated surplices to any worldly use whatever except in church alone.

# August 2. St. Theodota.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the widow with her three sons whose name is Theodota, and her eldest son is called St. 12 Euodius; they lived in the province of Bithynia and in the town called Nicæa. The prefect of the town, Necitius by name, bade an infamous man named Hyrtacus defile the holy widow with his sinful lust. As he approached her, a handsome young man clad in 16 golden garments stood near her : that was God's angel, who hit him with his fist on the nostril that blood flowed out unceasingly; and after this the holy widow's life was ended by fire together with her three sons.

### August 3. Discovery of the body of St. Stephen.

On the third day of the month the discovery of St. Stephen the first martyr's body is celebrated. It was found by a mass-priest named Lucianus. When he was in church on a Thursday night, Gamaliel's ghost appeared to him at the third hour of the night, he 24

14. genemned necie C; se om. C.	19. næsþyrlo C; ungeendod-fyr
15. nicetius B; he: capital letter	om. B.
B. 17. genealæhte C; sum fæger geong man C.	20. ungeendode B. 22. gemærsod C ; sõs C ; stehpanes
18. his: i above the line B, om.	23. myttynge C; se : <i>capital letter</i> B.
in C.	25. on cyrcan C.

<sup>1</sup> Cockayne here refers to Leechdoms v. iii, p. 290.

ætywde him Gamalielis gast healfslæpendum ond him þriwa onhrán mid gyldenre gyrde ond him to cwæð: 'Luciane, Luciane, Luciane, gang saga þisum biscope in Jerusalem þæt he do Ste4 phanus lichoman up of eorðan; saga him þæt he ys on twentigum milum from Hierusalem neah þam tune þe ys nemned Cafargamalam on þam lande þe is cweden Lagabra.' þa sæde se mæssepreost þæt þam biscope; þa sende se biscop hine ond oðre halige
8 weras mid him; þa dulfon hi in þære ylcan stowe, þa gemetton hi stán mid eorðan bewrigenne, þa wæs on þam awriten: her is se godes[þeow] Stephanus. þa sægdon hi þæt þam biscope, þa com he pider mid oðrum halgum bisceopum; þa ontyndon hi þa þruh,
12 þa com þær út micelre wynsumnesse stenc, ond monige untrume men þær wæron sona hale gewordene. Þa gelæddon hi þone lichoman in Hierusalem; hit wæs ær þær singal druwung, ond sona æfter þam com geþuhtsum rén on eorðan.

#### August 5. St. Oswald.

16 On þone *fiftan* dæg þæs monðes bið sancti Oswaldes tíd, þæs cristenan kyninges, se ricsode nigon gear in Bretene, ond him sealde god mare rice þonne ænigum his foregengum. him wæron underþeodde þa *feower* þeoda þe syndon on Bretene, þæt syndon 20 Brytwalas ond Peohtas ond Sceottas ond Ongle. Oswald endade his lif in gebedes wordum þa hine mon sloh, ond þa he feol on eorðan, þa cwæð he: 'deus miserere animabus;' he cwæð: 'god, miltsa þu saulum.' his handa siondan ungebrosnode in þære 24 cynelican ceastre seo ys nemned Bebbanburh, ond his heafod wæs gelæded to Lindesfearne éa, ond se lichoma ys elles in Lindesse mægðe æt Beardanegge, ond his wundor wæron miclo ge beheonan sé ge begeondan.

2. cwæð him to C.10. stehpanus B; Đa C.3. in] on C; stehpanus B.12. milcelre B, micel C.4. XX B.13. geworden C.5. mila C; cafarcamalã B.14. in] on C; Hit B; sing. druw. ær6. dalagabar C.15. genihtsum C.8. 7 þa dulfon C; in] on C;16. ·v· B; scê C.

being half asleep, touched him three times with a golden rod and said to him: 'Lucianus, Lucianus, Lucianus, go and tell that bishop in Jerusalem to take up from the earth the body of St. Stephen; tell him that it is twenty miles from Jerusalem near the town called Cafar- 4 gamala in the district named Dalagabra.' When the mass-priest had told it the bishop, he and other holy men were sent by him. When they were digging in the said place, they found a stone covered with earth on which was written: here lies Stephanus 8 [the servant] of God. When they had made this known to the bishop, he came with other holy bishops, and after they had opened the coffin there came forth an exceedingly pleasant smell, and there many suffering people were immediately cured. Then they brought 12 the body to Jerusalem; before this there had been a continual drought, and directly after that plentiful rain fell on earth.

### August 5. St. Oswald.

On the fifth day of the month is the festival of St. Oswald, the Christian king, who reigned nine years in Britain, and God gave 16 him greater power than any of his predecessors. Subject to him were the four tribes that are in Britain: these are the British Celts, the Picts, the Scots, and the English. Oswald ended his life with words of prayer when they slew him, and as he fell down 20 upon the ground, he said: 'deus, miserere animabus.' He said: 'God, have mercy on the souls.' His hands are undecayed in the royal town called Bamborough, and his head was brought to the isle of Lindesfarne, the rest of the body is at Bardney in the dis- 24 trict of Lindsey, and his miracles were great on this side as well as beyond the sea.

17. cristinan B; .VIIII. B; Brytene C.

19. onderpeodde B (first o partly erased), underheodded C; .IIII. B; ha be C; Brytene C.

20. geendode C.

21. on his gebedwordum C; mon: n above the line B; ond pa] ond C.

23. sindon C. 25. lindesfeare B, lindesfarena C; in] on C.

26. beardan ige C; micele C.

<sup>18.</sup> foregengena C.

# August 6. St. Sixtus.

On bone sextan dæg þæs mondes bið sancti Sixtes browung bæs papan in Rome mid his sex deaconum. pone Syxtum nedde Decius se casere to Tiges deofolgilde. pa cwæð he to pam deoful-4 gylde: 'towyrpe be Crist;' ba sona gefeol bæs deofolgyldes huses sum dæl. þa het se casere hine gemartyrian mid his deaconum, ond his lichoma resteð in þam mynstre Calesti, ond his deaconas in pam mynstre Pretextate.

# August 7. St. Donatus and St. Hilarinus.

8 On pone seofodan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs biscopes prowung sancti Donati ond bæs muneces mid him sancti Hilarini. he wæs biscop in bære ceastre Arretensí, ond ba he ærestan side mæssan sang, þa eodon þa hæðenan weras in to þære cirican ond toslogon 12 his glæsenne calic. Þa gesomnode se bisceop þa brocu ond him to drihtne gebæd : þa wæs se calic eft swa gehal swa he ær wæs, ond by ilcan dæge for by wundre bær onfeng fulwihte twa hund monna ond fif ond feowertig monna.

## August 8. St. Afra and St. Hilaria.

- On pone eahtodan dæg þæs mondes bid sancta Affran prowung 16 ond hire modor mid hire, pære noma wæs sancta Hilaria, ond hire breo beowena, ba wæron on naman sancta Digna ond sancta Eunomia ond sancta Eutropia. sio Affra wæs ærest forlegorwif mid
- 20 hire beowenum, hio ba eft beah gelyfde gode ond fulwihte onfeng purh pa wundor pe heo geseah æt pam biscope sanctus Narcissus. ac se dema Gaius mid witum heo ongon æft nedan to hæðenscipe ond cwæð hire to: 'bu eart meretrix, bæt is forlegorwif, forðon 24 þu eart fræmde from þara cristenra manna góde.' þa cwæð sancta

I. syxtan C, VI. B; sceC; mæsse 7 prow. C.

2. in] In B, on C; mid] 7 C; his syx diacona myd hym C; nydde C. 3. to om. B; Tiges] p he gelyfde

on his C; -gild C.

4. tofeoll C.

5. gemartyrian : ge- above the line В.

6. in] In B, on C.

7. in ] on C; mynpre B (np on erasure); pteextate C.

8. VII. B; preowung B. 10. in] In B, on C; awritensi B, aritensi C.

11. into] Into B, on C; cyrcan C.

12. glæsena C; þæge (!) brycas C.

13. gesund C.

# August 6. St. Sixtus.

On the sixth day of the month is the martyrdom of the pope St. Sixtus in Rome with his six deacons. This Sixtus was pressed by the emperor Decius to worship Mars. Then he said to the idol: 'May Christ destroy thee:' and immediately a part of the 4 idol's temple fell down. Then the emperor ordered him to be martyred with his deacons; his body rests in the cemetery of Calixtus, and his deacons in the cemetery of Prætextatus.

## August 7. St. Donatus and St. Hilarinus.

On the seventh day of the month is the passion of the bishop 8 St. Donatus and of the monk St. Hilarinus with him. He was bishop in the town of Arezzo, and when he celebrated mass for the first time, the pagans entered the church and broke his glass chalice. The bishop collected the fragments and prayed to God: 12 then the chalice was as whole again as it had been before. On the same day, two hundred and forty-five men received baptism on account of the miracle.

### August 8. St. Afra and St. Hilaria.

On the eighth day of the month is the martyrdom of St. Afra 16 and of her mother named St. Hilaria with her and of her three servants, who were named St. Digna, St. Eunomia, and St. Eutropia. This Afra was first a harlot together with her servants, yet afterwards she believed in God and received baptism in consequence of 20 the miracles that she saw performed by the bishop St. Narcissus. But Gaius the judge tried by tortures to compel her again to become a pagan and said to her : 'Thou art *meretrix*, that is, a harlot : therefore thou art a stranger to the God of the Christian people.' 24

14. þy] þam ylcan C.

14, 15. . CC. moñ 7 . XLV B.

16. vIII. B; affan C.

17. modor] mor B; hilaia B.

18. preo] feower C; eonomina B, eudomia C.

19. 7 sca theodote C; eotropia B, forlegoreswif C.

20. beah heo C; eft beah om. C; on god C.

- 21. he twice in B; bisc. he was nemned C.
  - 22. æft om. C.

23. forlegoswif B.

24. fræmde] æmde B (above the line two indistinct letters on erasure). Affra: 'Crist self sægde þæt he for þam synfullum monnum astige of heofenum on eorðan.' þa het se dema hi nacode gebindan to anum stenge ond hi bærnan mid fyre, ond heo þæs dyde gode 4 þancunga ond hire gast onsende; ond cristene men gemitton hire lichoman gesundne æfter þam fýre ond hine bebyrgdon on þære æfteran mile fram þære ceastre þe is nemned Augusta.

### August 9. St. Romanus.

On pone nigeđan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs cempan tid se is 8 nemned sanctus Romanus. se gelyfde on god, fordon pe he geseah godes engel stondan ond drygan mid sceatan sancti Laurentius limu, pa Decius se casere hine het swingan mid irenum gyrdum tyndehtum; ond he pa onfeng fulwihte ond geprowade martyrdom 12 for Criste, ond his lichoma is bebyrged æt Rome on pam lande Veránum.

## August 10. St. Lawrence.

On pone teogðan dæg jæs mondes bið sancti Laurentius tid þæs archidiacones æt Rome. sé sealde monegum blindum men gesihde, 16 ond he gedælde eall þa goldhord þa þe wæron in godes cyricum æt Rome þearfendum monnum ond elþeodegum; ond þa fordon Decius se hædena kasere hine tintregode mid unasecgendlicum witum. ond æt nehstan he hine het aþenian on irenum bedde 20 ond hine þa cwicne hirstan ond brædan, ond swa hine mon ma hirste, swa wæs he fægerra on ondwlitan. ond þa onhof Laurentius his egan úp ond cwæð to þam kasere: 'geseoh nu, þu earma, et nu þas sidan þe her gehyrsted ís ond acer me on þa oðre;' ond at þa dyde he gode þancunga ond his gast onsende to heofnum. ond on æfentid Íustinus se mæssepreost ond Ypolitus, se cristena tungerefa, unrote ond wepende hi byrgdon his lichoman on þam lande Veranum on þam wege þe hi uemnað æt Rome Tiburtina.

- 1. jam om. C.
- 2. heofone C.
- 5. ansund C.
- 6. agusta C.
- 7. .VIIII.an B; tid om. C.
- 8. on god om. B.
- 9. scytan C; sce C.
- 10. stingan B; isenum C.

11. tyndehtum] tyn dagas C. (!)

12. lichoman C.

- 14. ·X.<sup>an</sup> B; teoðan C; sce C; tid om. B.
- 15. æt Rome om. B; Sé B; monnum C; gesiðþe B.
- 16. þa goldh.] Þ goldh. C (but þa þe, as in B); in] In B, on C.

St. Afra said : 'Christ himself said that for the sinful people he had descended from heaven on earth.' Then the judge commanded her to be bound naked to a pole and to be burnt with fire; she offered God thanks for this and sent forth her spirit. Christian 4 men found her body unhurt after the burning and buried it two miles from the town that is called Augusta<sup>1</sup>.

### August 9. St. Romanus.

On the ninth day of the month is the festival of the soldier called St. Romanus. He believed in God, because he saw God's 8 angel standing and drying St. Lawrence's limbs with a cloth, when the emperor Decius ordered him to be scourged with red-hot iron rods; and he received baptism and suffered martyrdom for Christ's sake, and his body is buried at Rome on the ager Veranus. 12

## August 10. St. Lawrence.

On the tenth day of the month is the festival of St. Lawrence the archdeacon at Rome. He restored the sight of many a blind man, and he distributed all the treasures that were in God's churches at Rome to poor men and foreigners; and therefore the 16 pagan emperor Decius afflicted him with unspeakable tortures. At last he commanded him to be stretched out on an iron bed and to roast and broil him there alive; and the more he was roasted, the fairer he was to look at. Then Lawrence raised his eyes and 20 said to the emperor: 'Look here now, thou poor one, eat this side that is roasted and turn me on the other:' and after this he offered God thanks and sent forth his spirit to heaven. In the evening, the mass-priest Justinus and Hippolytus, the Christian town-reeve, 24 buried his body sadly and with tears on the ager Veranus on the road which at Rome is called Tiburtina.

18. hædena added abore the line C.

19. isenum C. 20. het hine C; þa om. B; ma] swydor C.

22. eagan C; beseoh de C; bu added above the line C.

- 23. acer] wend C.
- 24. heofenum C.
- 26. bebyrigdon C.
- 27. 7 on bam wege C.

<sup>2</sup> Augusta Vindelicorum = Augsburg,

<sup>21.</sup> fægror C; ondwlitan: n abore the line B.

### August 11. St. Tiburtius.

On pone endleftan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs halgan weres gemind sancti Tiburtii. se wæs in Rome, ond swide late he wolde onfon Cristes gelefan ond fulwihte ond deofolgyld forlætan, ac purh 4 þa wundor þe he seah Sebastianum don he onfeng fulwihte, ond Sebastianus him onfeng æt fulwihte; ond he wæs siddan swa fulfremed in godes geleáfan pæt, gif he song his credan odde paternoster on untrumne mon, he wæs sona hal. ac þa wæs sum swide s facenful mon in Rome, se wæs on noman Torquatus, se geypte hædenum deman pæt pæs Tiburtius wæs cristen, ond þa he wæs befangen in ciricean æt his gebede ond to martyrdome gelæded.

# August 12. St. Euplius.

On pone twelftan dæg pæs mondes bid sancti Euplies prowung. 12 se bær Cristes godspel in fodre ofer his sculdrum swa hwæder swa he eode : ond he på com in på ceastre pe is nemned Catinentia ond he eode in pæt domern pær pær Calvisianus se dema wæs in miclum gemote mid hædenfolce. på ontynde Euplius pæt Cristes 16 godspel ond sæde påm folce hwæt på godspelleras feowere sægdon be påm ondryslican godes dome; ond på fordon yrsode se dema ond het hine beheafdian; ond på he wæs læded to pære prowunge, på ontynde se heofon, ond he geseah urne dryhten in his prymme.

#### August 13. St. Hippolytus.

20 On pone preotegdan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs proweres gemynd sancti Ypoliti. se wæs tungerefa on Rome, ac he gelyfde gode purh på wundor pe he geseah æt sancte Laurentie påm deacone, ond he onfeng fulwihte ond ealle his peowas gefreode. på het 24 Valerianus, Decies prafest pæs caseres, gebindan pysne Ypolitum

XI.<sup>an</sup> B.
 in] In B, on C.
 geleáfan C; ac þa C; þurh þa]
 purh B.
 geseah C.
 5. 7 Sebast.-fulwihte om. C.
 in] In B, on C; pæt] dæþ B;
 credon C.

8. torquatius C, torquatris B; geopenode C.

9. ham hæðenum C; after ond an erasure of two letters B; \$ C. Another erasure after wæs B, on ham C.

11. XII.an B; euplis BC.

#### August 11. St. Tiburtius.

On the eleventh day of the month is the commemoration of the holy man St. Tiburtius. He lived in Rome, and very late he would accept the Christian faith and baptism and give up the worship of idols, but in consequence of the miracles which he saw Sebastian 4 perform, he received baptism, and Sebastian was his sponsor; and after that he was so perfect in his belief in God, that if he recited his creed or paternoster over a sick man, he was soon cured. But there was a very deceitful man at Rome, Torquatus by name, 8 who disclosed to the heathen judge that this Tiburtius was a Christian; then he was seized in church at his prayers and led away to his martyrdom.

## August 12. St. Euplius.

On the twelfth day of the month is the passion of St. Euplius. 12 He carried Christ's gospel in a case on his shoulders whithersoever he went. He came into the town called Catania and went into the court-house, where the judge Calvisianus was in a large assembly with heathen folks. There Euplius uncovered Christ's gospel and 16 told the people what the four evangelists said about the terrible judgment of God. For that reason the judge became angry and ordered him to be beheaded; and when he was led to his martyrdom, heaven was opened, and he saw our Lord in his glory. 20

#### August 13. St. Hippolytus.

On the thirteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the martyr St. Hippolytus. He was town-reeve at Rome, but he believed in God on account of the miracles which he saw St. Lawrence the deacon perform, and he received baptism and liberated 24 all his slaves. Then Valerianus, an officer of the emperor Decius,

12. cribes (!) B; in] on C; gescyldrum C.

- 13. in] on C; continentia C.
- 14. in] on C; se dema om. B.
  15. hæðefolce B, hæðenum folce C;
- 15. nædefolce B, nædenum folce C; untynde B; euplis C, eplius B.
  - 17. ba om. C. 18. gelæded C.
- xIII<sup>an</sup> B, prytteoðan C.
   on god C.
   purh added on the margin B;
   wyndor (u over y) B.
   aa ho arforada C. B. C.
  - 23. he gefreode C; Đa C.
  - 24. þysne ypol. geb. C.

19. on godþrymme C.

on wildu hors pat be hine drogon on gorstas *ond* on pornas; *ond* be gebæd he him to drihtne *ond* onsende his gast, *ond* be hors forleton pone lichoman. *ond* be ymbe medmicelne fyrst æfter pam

- 4 swealt Valerianus se prafost, ond ærðam he swulte he clypode ond cwæð: 'eala, Laurentius, þæt þu me gebundenne mid fyrennum racenteagum tyhst in éce fýr.' ond Decius se casere awedde; ond he clypode ær he swulte ond cwæð: 'eala, Yppolitus, þæt þu me
- 8 grimlice lædest gebundenne in forwyrd.'

### August 13. St. Cassianus.

On þone ylcan dæg byð þæs martyres tid sancti Cassiani, se wæs lareow geongra manna in godes é. ac þa com þær sum hæðen kasere, þa alyfde se þam cnihtum þæt hi hine ofslogon mid heora 12 writbredum ond hine ofsticodon mid hira writeyrenum; ond his þrowung wæs þe lengre ond þy heardre þy þe hyra handa wæron unstrange hine to acwellanne.

# August 15. Assumption of the Virgin Mary.

On þone *fifteogðan* dæg þæs monðes bið seo tid, þæt is sancta 16 Marian tid: on þone dæg heo geleorde of middangearde to Criste, ond heo nu scineð on þam heofonlican mægene betwyh þa þreatas haligra fæmnena, swa swa sunne scineð on þisne middangeard. englas þær blissiað, ond heahenglas wynsumiað, ond ealle þa 20 halgan þær gefeoð in sancta Marian. sancta Maria wæs on feower ond sixtegum geara þa þa heo ferde to Criste. sancta Maria is godfæder snoru ond godes suna modur ond haligra sauwla sweger ond seo æðele cwen þara uplicra cesterwara; seo stondeð on þa 24 swyðran healfe þæs heahfæder ond þæs heahcyninges.

## August 17. St. Mommos.

On pone seofonteogdan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs halgan cnihtes

1. untame C; pa om. B.	9. sce C.
2. him] hyne C.	IO. in] on C; pær om. C; sumes
6. in] on Č.	hæðenes caseres ríce C.
7. ond clypode C; ond cwæð om.	11. ofslogen B, onslogon C.
В.	12. writingisenum C.
8. gebund. lædest C; in] on C.	13. by] be C; wæro (!) B.

ordered this Hippolytus to be bound on wild horses that they might drag him into the brambles and thorns: then he prayed to God and gave up his ghost, and the horses left the body. A short time afterwards the officer Valerianus died, and before he died he 4 cried out and said: 'Alas, Lawrence, that thou draggest me into eternal fire bound with fiery fetters.' The emperor Decius went mad, and before he died he called out and said: 'Alas, Hippolytus, that thou fiercely leadest me bound into perdition.' 8

#### August 13. St. Cassianus.

On the same day is the festival of the martyr St. Cassianus, who was a teacher of youths in the law of God. But a pagan emperor came there who allowed the children to kill him with their slates and to stab him with their pencils, and his martyrdom was the <sup>12</sup> longer and the heavier, as their hands were too weak to kill him.

# August 15. Assumption of the Virgin Mary.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the festival which is that of St. Mary: on this day she departed from the world to Christ, and now she shineth in the heavenly host among the crowd of holy 16 women, as the sun shineth on this world. Angels rejoice there, and archangels exult, and all the saints are glad with St. Mary. St. Mary was sixty-four years old when she went to Christ. St. Mary is daughter-in-law of God the Father and the mother of 20 God's son and mother-in-law of the holy souls and the noble queen of the dwellers in heaven; she stands on the right side of the great Father and King.

#### August 17. St. Mommos.

On the seventeenth day of the month is the festival of the holy 24

15. ·XV.<sup>An</sup>B, fifteoðan C; mon-<br/>bys B; þæt is] þe C.22. modur : d erased B.<br/>23. uplica B; on þa] to þære C.<br/>24. þæs heahf. ond om. C; hea-<br/>han C.16. maria C; tid om. C; gewat C.24. þæs heahf. ond om. C; hea-<br/>han C.17. mægne C; þa] engla C.<br/>20. LXIII<sup>um</sup> B.<br/>21. geara—Criste om. B.23. uplica B; on þa] to þære C.<br/>24. þæs heahf. ond om. C; hea-<br/>han C.

tid sancti Mommos; se wæs twelf wintre cniht þa he for Criste campode. he wæs in Cesarea þære ceastre in Capadocia þære mægde. þa he þær geseah deofolgild begangan, þa gewat he in 4 pone piccestan wudu, ond him com unrim wildeora pær to ond hine weordodon; ond he lifde be para wildeora meolcum, ond ponne he his boc rædde, þonne sæton þa wildeor ymbutan hine. ba Alexander se gerefa het hine him to gelædan ond hine preade mid 8 miclum witum from Cristes geleafan. ba he hine swidost breade, þa com þær micel leo, se wæs ær mid þæm cnihte on þam wuda, ond se leo cwæð: 'eala, Mommos, þu eart ure hyrde, ic eom nu genyded from godes englum bæt ic for be sprece from minre 12 gecynde.' ond þa abat se leo þara hæðenra ond þara Judea þara be hine bysmrodon swa fela bæt bæt blod arn of bære ylcan stowe swa flod; ond ha bebead him se cniht hæt se leo hwurfe eft to his ond þa het se dema hine stænan; þa com stefn of heofostowe. 16 num, ond seo cwæð: 'cum, Mommos, heofenas þe synt mid gefean ontynede, ond Crist stondeð æt þam ærestan gete ond þe gelædeð in his neorxnawong.' ond ha onsende sanctus Mommos his gast to gode.

#### August 18. St. Agapetus.

20 On þone eahtategðan dæg þæs monðes bið þæs martyres tid on Rome sancti Agapetes, þæs mæssesang mæg gemetan se þe seceð on þam niwran sacramentorium, þæt is on þam niwan mæssebocum.

#### August 19. St. Magnus.

On þone *nigontegðan* dæg þæs monðes bið þæs martyres tid 24 sancti Magni, þæs mæssesang bið gemeted on þam yldran mæssebocum.

I. momes C; geare C. 2. in] on C; cessaria C; in] In B, on C. 3. ba bær C; begán C; in] on C. 4. com to C; wyldra deora C; pær to om. C. 5. lifode C. 6. bec C; wildan deor ymb hine utan C, ymutan B; þa het C.

7. gerefa: ge- above the line B; hine] hi B; to him C; mid twice in C.

10. leo om. C; eala om. C; momme C.

child St. Mommos: he was a child of twelve years when he fought for Christ. He lived in the town of Cæsarea in the province of Cappadocia. When he saw the idols being worshipped there, he went into the thickest wood, and a great number of wild beasts came there to 4 him and honoured him; and he lived on the wild beasts' milk, and when he read his book, the wild beasts sat round about him. Then the reeve Alexander ordered him to be brought before him and tried by threats to estrange him from the Christian faith. When 8 he threatened him most, a lion who had been in the wood with the lad came there, and the lion said : 'Oh Mommos, thou art our shepherd, I am now forced by God's angels that I speak for thee against my nature.' Then the lion killed so many of the pagans 12 and Jews who had abused him that the blood streamed over the same place like a flood, and then the lad bade the lion return again to his lair. When the judge had ordered him to be stoned, there came a voice from heaven that said : 'Come, Mommos, the heavens 16 are joyfully opened to thee, and Christ stands at the first gate and leads thee into His paradise.' Then St. Mommos sent forth his spirit to God.

### August 18. St. Agapetus.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the festival of the martyr 20 St. Agapetus in Rome, whose service can be found by him who looks for it in the later sacramentary, that is in the new massbook.

# August 19. St. Magnus.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the festival of the martyr 24 St. Magnus, whose service is met with in the older mass-books.

13. of] on C. 14. him om. C; hwurfeð se leo (by a later hand) C. 16. mommes C; heofnas C; syn- don C. 17. ontyned C. 18. inl on C: mommes C.	<ul> <li>20XVIII. B; ethateoðan C.</li> <li>21. agapites B, agapiti C; man</li> <li>mæg C; secð B.</li> <li>22. niwan C; sacramentorum BC;</li> <li>niwan om. B.</li> <li>23XVIII.<sup>an</sup> B, nigonteoðan C.</li> <li>24. sang B (on ergsure)</li> </ul>
18. in] on C; mommes C.	24 sang B (on erasure).

#### August 22. St. Symphorianus.

On bone twa ond twentegdan dæg bæs mondes bid bæs weres tid sancti Symforiani, se wæs in Galwala mægðe in þære ceastre Augustodunensi; se onfeng fulwihte þa he wæs þreora geara 4 cniht. þa he wæs in werlicre giuguðe, þa nydde hine Heraclius, hæðen ealdormon, þæt he weorðode deofolgyld. þa cwæð he: 'ne do ic bæt, forðon þe þeos mennisce tyddernes bið swa slidende swa bæt glæs: bonne hit scíneð ond bonne tobersteð, ac godes wuldor 8 nafað nænigne ende.' þa bebead se ealdormon þæt hine mon lædde to cwale. pa clypode his modor of pam ceasterwealle ond cwæð: 'cild, cild, Symforiane, beo nu arod ond ne ondræd þe nó þone deað se þe gelædeð to life. loca to þam þe on heofonum ricsað, ne 12 bið þe tó todæg lif afyrred, ac bið gewended in þæt betere. þu cild, todæg þu leorest to þære uplican eðelnesse.' þa wæs he beheafdud butan pam wealle, ond he wæs on pam felda bebyrged in lytylre cytan ond hwæðre mid heofonlicum mægnum swa gecyðed 16 bæt þa hæðenan selfe hæfdon his wundor on þære mæstan are.

## August 22. St. Timotheus.

On pone ylcan dæg bið þæs halgan weres gemynd in Rome sancti Timothei, se com from Antiochia ceastre to Rome, ond he lærde þær þæt folc godes geleafan. þa Tarquinius þære burge 20 gerefa for þissum hine het beheafdian; ond his lichoma is bebyrged neah sancte Paules ciricean þæs apostoles; ond se burhgerefu hraðe æfter þam swealt mid arlease deaðe.

### August 25. St. Bartholomew.

On pone *fif ond twentegðan* dæg þæs monðes bið þæs apostoles 24 tid sancte Bartholomeus. se wæs Cristes ærendwreca on India

I. •XXII·<sup>a</sup>n B twa 7 twentygoðan C.

2. in] on C (twice); galmala (w over m) B.

3. agustodonensi C; Se C; þa ða he C; þreo geare C; þrigeara B (eora written above the line by later hand). 4. in] on C.

5. se hæþena B (altered by later hand); ealdor B.

6. bið] ys C.

- 7. pæt om. B; scinp B; ac] 7 C.
- 8. nægnigne B.

9. pære ceastre w. C.

10. cild] cun C; anræde C; þu þe C.

#### August 22. St. Symphorianus.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the festival of the (holy ?) man St. Symphorianus, who lived in Gaul in the town of Autun; he received baptism when he was a boy of three years. When he had attained to manhood, Heraclius, a heathen alderman, 4 urged him to worship idols. Then he said : 'I shall not do this, because this human fragility is as perishable as glass : now it shines and now it bursts, but God's glory never has an end.' Then the alderman commanded him to be led to death. His mother called 8 from the town wall and said : 'Child, child, Symphorianus, be now prepared and do not fear the death that leads thee to life. Look up to Him who reigns in heaven, to-day life will not be taken from thee, but will be turned into the better one. To-day, oh child, 12 thou shalt depart to the realm above.' Then he was beheaded outside of the wall, and he was buried in the field in a small cot, and yet so made known by the heavenly powers that the pagans themselves held his miracles in the greatest honour. 16

### August 22, St. Timotheus.

On the same day is the commemoration at Rome of the holy man St. Timotheus, who came from the town of Antioch to Rome, and there he taught the people the belief in God. For this, Tarquinius the town-reeve ordered him to be beheaded. His body is 20 buried near the church of St. Paul the apostle, and the town-reeve soon after suffered a shameful death.

# August 25. St. Bartholomew.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is the festival of the apostle St. Bartholomew. He was Christ's messenger in India, 24

11. þe dé to ecum C.

- 12. gewenden B; onwended C; in] on C.
  - 13. todæg þu cum<sup>9</sup> gewitest C.
  - 14. feldan C; in] on C.
  - 15. mægenū C. 16. sylfe C.

  - 17. in] on C.

19, 20. het torquinius b. b. g. hine for bisum C. 21. cyrcan C; burge gerefa C.

- 22. raðe C.
- 23. .xxv. B, fif 7 twentigodan C.
- 24. sci bartholomei C; ærendraca
- C; India: i above the line B; on iudea (!) C.

mægde, seo is ealra eordena seo ytemyste, ond on odre healfe is bystre land, on obre healfe se sæ Oceanus, bæt is garsecg. in bisse mægðe he towearp þa deofolgild þa þe hi ær beeodon, ond þær him

- 4 com to godes engel ond ætywde þære þeode hwæt hyra god wæs þe hi ær beeodon. he him ætywde micelne Sigelhearwan, þæm wæs seo onsyn sweartre bonne hrúm, ond se beard ond bæt feax him wæron oð þa fet side, ond þa eagan wæron swylce fyren iren, ond
- 8 him sprungon spearcan of pam mude, ond fúl réc him eode of pæm næsþyrlum, ond he hæfde fiðru swylce þyrnen besma, ond þa handa wæron gebunden tosomne mid fyrenum racentum, ond he hrymde mid grimlicre stefne ond ladlicre ond fleah aweg ond
- 12 nahwær siððan ætywde. þæt wæs þæt deofol þæt seo þeod hyre ér for god beeodon, ond hi nemdon pone Astaróð. Þa onfeng þære beode kyning fulwihte ond his cwen ond eall bæt folc be to his rice belomp. ha foron ha hædnan bisceopas ond hæt wregdon to hæs
- 16 kyninges breder, se wæs on odrum kyneríce ond wæs yldra þonne he. þa het se forðon Bartholomeus þone Cristes þegn cwicne beflean. þa com se gelyfeda kyning mid micle folce ond genom his lichaman ond hine panon alædde mid micle wuldre ond hine gesette in 20 wundorlice micle cyrcean; ond se cyning awedde se be hine cwellan het, ond ealle þa hæðenan bisceopas aweddan ond swulton þa þe in þære lare wæron.

#### August 25. St. Genesius.

24 On pone ylcan dæg bið pæs martyres tid sancti Genesi; se wæs ærest sumes kaseres mima, þæt is leasere, ond sang beforan him scandlicu leoð ond plegode scandlice plegan. þa æt nehstan þa ongan he rædan þa godcundan gewritu ond onfeng fulwihte. þa 28 ongan se casere hine eft preatian to hædengilde; pa cwæd he: 'ic geseah ha ic fulwihte onfeng hæt godes engel stod ond hæfde

- 2. oceanum B; in] In B, on C.
- 3. pa om. B. 4. hyra] a altered from e B; se C.
- 5. silhearwan C.
- 7. oð] æt C; sid C.

- 8. him om. B; ric C.
- 9. næsþyrlum (o over æ) B.
- 10. gebundene togædere C; racenteagum C.
- 12. siððan om. C. ne ætywde C; pæt seo] þe seo C; ær hyre C.

<sup>1.</sup> healfe is] heo becceo C.

which is the outmost of all countries, and on one side is dark land, on the other side the sea Oceanus, that is garsecg. In this country he destroyed the images that had been worshipped before, and an angel of God came to him there and revealed to the people who 4 their god was whom they had formerly worshipped. He showed them a big Ethiopian, whose face was blacker than soot, his beard and hair were broad down to his feet, the eyes were like glowing iron, sparks sprang forth from the mouth, an evil-smelling smoke 8 came out of his nostrils, he had feathers like a broom of thorns, and the hands were bound together with fiery chains: he cried out with a fierce and horrible voice and flew away and did not appear anywhere since. That was the devil whom the people formerly had 12 honoured as a god, and they called him Astaroth. Then the king of that nation received baptism and his queen and all the people that belonged to his dominion. The heathen bishops then went and complained of it to the king's brother, who was in another kingdom 16 and was older than he was. He therefore ordered Bartholomew, the servant of Christ, to be flayed alive. Then the believing king came with a strong army and took his body and brought it away with great glory and buried it in a wonderful large church. The 20 king who had ordered him to be killed went mad, and all the heathen bishops who had given the advice went out of their minds and died.

#### August 25. St. Genesius.

On the same day is the festival of the martyr St. Genesius; he 24 was first a certain emperor's *mima*, that is jester, and sang loose songs before him and danced obscene dances. At last he began to read the divine scriptures and received baptism. When the emperor tried by threats to convert him again to paganism, he 28 said : 'As I received baptism, I saw that God's angel stood there

13. neunað hyne C.22. in] on C.15. ferdon C; hæðenan C.23. sči added above the line16. Se B.C.19. micele C; in] on C.24. ond] he C.20. micele cyrcan C; cyng B:25. scandlice C; scandlice C;hine (e over i) B.nihstan B; þa om. C.

on gewrite ealle þa synna þe ic æfre ær geworhte; he þa aþwoh þa ealle ond adwæscte in þæs fulwihtes bæðe.' þa het se casere hine forčon beheafdian.

#### August 26. St. Irenæus and St. Abundius.

4 On pone sex ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid para martyra tid þe seondon nemned sanctus Heremus, se wæs cægbora in Rome, ond sanctus Habundius. hi atugon sumes haliges wifes lichoman of anum adolseade ond pone arwyrdlice bebyrgdon. pa het Vale-8 rianus se refa hi fordon acwellan in þam ylcan adolseade.

### August 27. St. Rufus.

On pone seofon ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs martyres tid sancti Rufi, þæs mæsse bið gemeted on þam yldran mæssebocum.

### August 28. St. Hermes.

- On pone eahta ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs miclan 12 weres tid sancti Hermes, se wæs Romeburge gerefa, þa he gelyfde gode burh bæs papan lare Alexandres. bæt gelomp by be bæs Hermes sunu ongan sweltan; þa lædde se fæder ond seo modor 16 hine to eallum heora godgeldum ond bædon his lifes, þa wæs he peah hwæðre dead. pa cwæð pæs cnihtes fostormodor to pam fæder: 'gif þu lædde þinne sunu to sancte Petres ciricean to Alexandre þam papan, þonne hæfdest þu hine gesundne.' þa genam
- 20 heo bone deadan cniht ond arn mid to bam papan, ond he hine awehte of deade. ond Hermes ha sona onfeng fulwihte hy ærestan easterdæge ond his peowas mid him, ond pa he ealle ærest gefreode. para peowa wæs pusend ond twa hund ond fifti. ond for pisum 24 Traianus se casere sende Aurelianum pone gesit to Rome ond het

I. ær om. C; 7 he C; abwoh om. C. 2. pa om. C; ond om. C; in] on C. 4. •XXVI.<sup>an</sup> B; syx 7 twentygoðan C; þara mart. tid om. B. 5. þa syndon C. 6. lichoman : lic above the line B. 7. up of C.

- 8. gerefa C.
- 9. .XXVII.an B, -twentygoðan C.

10. rufini C; geseted Č. 12. •XXVIII·<sup>an</sup> B, -twentygoðan C; þæs om. B.

12, 13. m. w. t. s. H. added above the line in B; [ba] 7 beah C.

and had in writing all the sins I ever committed before; he blotted them all out and extinguished them in the bath of baptism.' For this, the emperor ordered him to be beheaded.

## August 26. St. Irenæus and St. Abundius.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month is the tide of the martyrs 4 called St. Irenæus, who was jailor in Rome, and St. Abundius. They drew forth a holy woman's body from a sewer and buried it reverently. Therefore the reeve Valerianus ordered them to be killed in the same sewer. 8

#### August 27. St. Rufus.

On the twenty-seventh day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Rufus, whose mass is found in the older mass-books.

### August 28. St. Hermes.

On the twenty-eighth day of the month is the festival of the noble man St. Hermes, who was town-reeve of Rome, when he 12 believed in God by the teaching of pope Alexander. It happened thus that this Hermes' son being on the point of death, his father and his mother took him to all their idols and prayed for his life, but nevertheless he died. Then the lad's fostermother said to the 16 father: 'If thou wouldst take thy son to St. Peter's church to pope Alexander, then thou wouldst have him well again.' Then she took the dead boy and hastened with him to the pope, and he awoke him from death. Hermes immediately received baptism on 20 the first day of Easter, and with him his slaves whom he had all liberated before. The number of his slaves was one thousand two hundred and fifty. For this, the emperor Traianus sent the thane Aurelianus to Rome and ordered this Hermes to be executed, and 24

14. on god C; lare se wæs nemned sös alexander; 7 bæt C; by be bæs] p dyses C.

15. hine ond seo m. C.

16. deofolgylde C.

17. jeah hwæðre] sona C; fostormodor] fædermodor (!) C.

18. læddest C.

19. hine] öynne sunu C; ha above the line B. 20. hane B.

22. he om. B; ealle om. C.

23 I. m. I.CC .7.L. above the line B, hundred C; fiftig C.

24. Traianus—gesið] aurelian<sup>9</sup> se gesyð þone traianus se casere sende C; ond he het C.

beheafdian þisne Hermen; *ond* his swustor bebyrgde his lichoman on þæm wege þe æt Rome is nemned Salaria.

#### August 28. St. Augustin of Hippo.

On þone ylcan dæg bið sanctus Augustinus tid þæs bisceopes 4 ond þæs æðelan leorneres. se wæs on Africa londe, ond he þær his dagas geendode ond he wæs arwyrðlice bebyrged in Sardinia þære byrig. ac þa hergodon þa hæðnan Sarcinware on þa stowe; þa forðon Leodbrond, Longbearda cyning, mid micle feo gebohte 8 Augustinus lichoman ond hine gelædde in Ticinan þa burh ond hine þær gesette mid gelimplicre are.

## August 29. St. John the Baptist.

On pone nigon ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid sanctus Johannes prowung pæs miclan fulwihteres. pone het Herodes 12 beheafdian, fordon be he him lóh bæt he hæfde his brodor wif him to cifese, ond bæt heafod het beran on disce ond sellan anre sealticgan hire plegan to mede; pæt wæs his cifese dohtor, ond seo modor hi bæt ær gelærde. forhwon wolde se ælmihtiga god þæt 16 sanctus Johannes, se wæs ealra manna se mæsta ond se halgosta to Criste selfum, ond he wæs heafde becorfen for scandfulra wifa bene ond for geonglices mægdenes plegan ond scondfulles gebeorscypes hleahtre ond fordruncenes kyninges wordum, buton efne 20 forbon god hine forlet in bisse nyberlican worulde swa forslegenlicne ond swa orwyrolicne dead prowian, pæt he hine wolde in pære hean worulde gelædan to pam wuldre pe ænig mon ne mæg monnum areccan? fordam Herodes het beran bæt heafod on bam 24 disce, forčam þe wæs kyninga dohtra þeaw, þonne hi plegodon mid gyldenum applum on selfrenum disce.

1. ond his swustor om. C; ha bebyrigdon hig C.

- 2. salarie C.
- 5. he om. C; in] on C.
- 6. hæðenan C.
- 7. longbeardena C; micele C.
- 8. in] on C.

10. •XXVIIII•<sup>an</sup> B, n. 7 twentigoðan C; sci C.

- 11. fulluhtres C.
- 12. loh] beleáde C.
- 13. him om. C; syllan C.
- 14. hleápestran C.
- 15. æror lærde C.

his sister buried his body on the road that at Rome is called Salaria.

### August 28. St. Augustin of Hippo.

On the same day is the tide of St. Augustin, the bishop and illustrious scholar. He lived in Africa, and there he ended his 4 days and was reverently buried in the island of Sardinia. But then the heathen Saracens harried in the land; therefore Liutprand, king of the Longobardians, bought Augustin's body for a large sum of money and brought it to the town of Pavia and buried 8 it there with suitable honours.

#### August 29. St. John the Baptist.

On the twenty-ninth day of the month is the martyrdom of St. John, the noble christener. Herod ordered him to be beheaded, because he had reproached him for keeping his brother's wife as a 12 concubine, and the head to be brought on a dish and given to a dancer as a reward for her dance : that was the daughter of his concubine, and the mother had taught her that before. Why did the Almighty God wish that St. John, who was the greatest and holiest 16 of all men after Christ himself, should have his head cut off at the instance of vile women and for a young girl's dance and the pleasure of a shameful company and the command of a drunken king, except for this reason that God allowed him to suffer in this lower 20 world such an ignominious and disgraceful death, that he wanted to lead him in the upper world to that glory which nobody can explain to mankind ? Herod ordered the head to be brought on the dish, because it was the custom of kings' daughters that they 24 played with golden apples on a silver dish.

17. sylfum C.

- 18. geonlices B, geglisces C.
- 19. fordrucenes B.
- 20. fordon om. C; hine] he ne (!)
- C; in] on C; forsewenlice C.

 arwyrölicne C; deö B; he added above the line B.
 pel pær B.
 dottro B; dottor C; ponne] pa hwyle pe C.
 sylfrenum C.

## August 29. St. Sabina.

On þone ilcan dæg bið þære fæmnan tid sancta Sabine in Rome, pære mæsse bið gemeted on pam niwran bocum.

### August 30. St. Felix.

On þone pritegdan dæg þæs mondes bid þæs bisceopes gemynd 4 sancti Felicis : he wæs in þære ceastre þe is nemned Tubsocensis. þa het Dioclitiánus se casere þære ceastre gerefan þæt he genáme on pam biscope ealle godes bec ond hi forbærnde. pa nolde se bisceop þa bec syllan, ac cwæð: 'selre is þæt man me selfne bærne þonne 8 þa godcundan gewritu.' þa het se dema hine sendan to oðrum reðran deman mid his preostum. swa he wæs onsended on monige healfe to missenlicum demum, ond æghwylc hine preatode æfter pam godes bocum, og pæt he becom in pa ceastre pe is nemned 12 Venusio, sio is on pam lande Apulie. pa preatode pære burge gerefa hine æfter þam bocum; þa cwæð he: 'ic hi hæbbe, ac ic hi nelle syllan.' þa het se hine lædan to þære beheafduncga mid his preostum. on æfænne hine man beheafdode, ond on þa 16 ilcan tid wæs se mona in blod gecyrred. his mæssepreost preowude mid him, bæs nama wæs Januarius, ond his leorneras twegen, ba wæron nemnede Fortunatus ond Septimus.

## August 31. St. Aidan.

On bone an ond pritegdan dæg bæs mondes bid sancte Aidanes 20 geleornes bæs bisceopes, bæs saule geseah sancte Cuthbertus on midde niht englas lædan mid micle leohte to heofonum. se bisceop wæs Scyttisc, ond sancte Oswald, se halga cyning, hine begeat on pas peode; ond he dyde fela wundra ge lifgende ge geleored, 24 ond his bán syndon healfe on Scottum, healfe on Glæstingabyrig on sancta Marian mynstre.

1. sca above the line C.

2. niwan C.

 a. xxx.an B, pryttegoðan C.
 telices C; after this word erasure in B (of he?); in] In B, on C; tubocensi C.

gerefa B C.
 ba godes C; hi om. B, forb. hig C.

7. he cwæð C; me sylfne man C. 8. het] sende C; sendan om. B;

hine : ne above the line B.

9. reðran om. C.

11. pam om. C: com C; in] on C.

12. ceastre C.

13. hine om. B; ic hi] ic B.

#### August 29. St. Sabina.

On the same day is the festival of the woman St. Sabina at Rome, whose mass is found in the later books.

#### August 30. St. Felix.

On the thirtieth day of the month is the commemoration of the bishop St. Felix. He lived in the town called Tubsoc. The 4 emperor Diocletianus bade the reeve of the town take away from the bishop all the books of God and burn them. Then the bishop would not give up the books, but said : 'It is better that I be burnt myself rather than the holy scriptures.' Then the judge 8 ordered him to be sent with his priests to another fiercer judge. Thus he was sent to many parts and to different judges, and every one threatened him about the books of God, until he came to the town called Venusia, that is in the province of Apulia. There the 12 town-reeve threatened him about the books : he said, 'I have them, but I will not give them up.' After this he ordered him to be led to execution with his priests. In the evening he was beheaded, and at the same time the moon turned as red as blood. 16 His mass-priest, whose name was Januarius, and two of his disciples, called Fortunatus and Septimus, suffered with him.

# August 31. St. Aidan.

On the thirty-first day of the month is the decease of the bishop St. Aidan; his soul was seen by St. Cuthbert, as at midnight <sup>20</sup> angels brought it to heaven with great splendour. The bishop was Scotch, and the holy king St. Oswald brought him to this country. He performed many miracles both during his life and after his death; his bones are half of them in Scotland, half at <sup>24</sup> Glastonbury in St. Mary's minster.

14. pære om. C; beheafduncga: c above the line B; -unge C.

15. On B; æfen C.

- 17. wæs sõs C.
- 18. nemned C; furtunatus B C.

19. •XXXI.<sup>an</sup> B, an 7 þryttygoðan C; aidanis B. 20. gewytennys C; see cuthberhtus geseah C.

21. mid om. B; Se B.

23. peode] brytene C; geleored]

pa da he wæs fordfaren wæs (sicl) 24. half C.

24, 25. glæst. on s. M. m.] sce cuðberhtes mynstre C (!).

<sup>16.</sup> in] on C.

ponne se monað bið geendod þe we nemnað weodmonað, þonne bið seo niht *ten* tida lang ond se dæg *feowertene* tida.

# September.

On þæm nigoðan monðe on geare bið *þritig* daga. se monað 4 hatte on leden Septembris *ond* on ure geþeode haligmonað, forðon þe ure yldran, þa þa hi hæðene wæron, on þam monðe hi guldon hiora deofolgeldum.

## September 1. St. Priscus.

On þone ærestan dæg þæs monðes bið þæs martyris tid sancti 8 Prisci, þæs mæsse bið gemeted on þam yldran mæssebocum.

### September 2. St. Antonius of Apamea.

On þone æfteran dæg þæs monðes bið þæs halgan weres gemynd þæs nama is sanctus Antonius, se wæs in Assiria mægðe on þære ceastre Apameno. he wæs cristen læce, ond he eardode in hæðenra
<sup>12</sup> midlene swa swa rose sio wyrt bið on þorna midlynæ, ond he lærde men geornlice to godes geleafan. þa feodon hine þa hæðnan forðon ond hine ofslogon þær þa he eode feor to gebede to sumere circan, ond tocurfon þone lichaman on manegu sticceo ond awurpon in
16 þæt wæter þe þær fleow in þa burh Apamenam. þa gesomnodon þa sticceo hi in þa þruh þurh þa þe þæt wæter fleow; þa ne meahte þæt wæter flowan, ond hwæðre þeah ne meahte nanig þone lichoman findan, ærðon þe comon twa wif geleaffulle ond hine atugon
20 of þam wætere, ond hine þa sum mæssepreost bebyrgde; ond syððan wæron æt þam lichoman swa micle wundor þæt þa þe hine cwealdon for þam wundrum wæron gecyrred to godes geleafan.

#### September 3. St. Aristion, St. Paternianus, St. Felicianus.

On þone þryddan dæg þæs monðes bið þæs bisceopes tid sancti 24 Aristome ond þara martyra sancte Paterniane ond sancte Feliciani.

5. þa þa] þa hwyle C. 6. deofolgeldum C.

- 7. martyres C.
- 11. in] on C.

12. midle (both times) C; Swaswa B. 13. feodon] ladetton C.

14. pær om. C. pa he-to circan om. C. When the month that we call weedmonth is ended, the night lasts ten hours, and the day fourteen hours.

### September.

On the ninth month in the year there are thirty days. The month is called September in Latin, and in our language the holy 4 month, because our ancestors, as long as they were pagans, used to sacrifice to their idols in this month.

#### September 1. St. Priscus.

On the first day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Priscus, whose mass is to be found in the older mass-books. 8

### September 2. St. Antonius of Apamea.

On the second day of the month is the commemoration of the holy man, St. Antonius by name, who lived in Assyria in the town of Apamea. He was a Christian physician, and he dwelt among the heathens, as the rose-flower is in the midst of thorns, and in his <sup>12</sup> teaching he eagerly urged men to the belief in God. The heathens hated him therefore, and killed him there as he went far away to a church to pray, cut the body into many pieces and threw it into the water that flowed through the town of Apamea. The pieces <sup>16</sup> were gathered in the channel through which the water flowed. Then the water was stopped, and nevertheless nobody could find the body before two devout women came and drew it from the water, and some mass-priest buried it: and so great miracles since <sup>20</sup> happened at the body that those who had killed him were converted to the belief in God on account of these miracles.

#### September 3. St. Aristion, St. Paternianus, St. Felicianus.

On the third day of the month is the festival of the bishop Aristion and of the martyrs St. Paternianus and St. Felicianus.

15. on: n above the line B; manugu B; sticcu C; in] on C.

16. in] on C; apameno C.

17. sticcu C; in] on C; burh ba be] dar C; fleow burh C. 18. hwæðre C; þeah om. C.
 19. geleaffulle wif C.
 21. wundor om. B.
 24. sóg B; feliciane C.

24

### September 4. St. Marcellus.

On pone feordan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs martyres tid sancti Marcelli. se becom on wege to Prisce þam hæðnan gerefan þær he deofolgeldum geald. ba ladode he hine to his symble: ba 4 sæde Marcellus him þæt he wære cristen, ond him nære alyfed þæt he birgde þara hæðenra symbles. Þa yrsede Priscus se gerefa ond het adelfan anne sead od gyrdels deopne, ond he bebead bone godes wer bæt mon hine bebyrgde in bam seade od bone gyrdels, 8 bæt him lifiendum wære bæt to wite bæt bam forðweardan men bið to reste. ond he þa þurhwunode swa in þam seaðe bry dagas lifgende in godes lofsongum, ond ha ageaf hone clænan gast ond pæs lichaman insmoh forlet monnum to mundbyrde. se resteð in

12 bære byrig Cabilonenti.

### September 5. St. Quintus.

On pone fiftan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs godes andetteres tid sancti Quinti, bæs mæsse bið gemeted on þam yldrum mæssebocum.

# September 5. St. Berhtinus.

On bone ylcan dæg bið þæs halgan abbodes geleornes Berhtinus. 16 se dyde manege wundru, ond he gesenode an wines ful ond onsende sumum mærum were, se afeoll of his horse ofer stænene eorðan, ond him waron ha limu geenyssed ond hat heoh forod; ond sona 20 swa he pæs wines onbyrgde he wæs hal geworden. pises arwurðan abbodes lichoma is geseted in pam mynstre Sithio. pone lichoman geschte sum deaf mon ond fedeleas; ofer bone man becom færinga godcund wracu, fordam be he ficsode on sunnan dæg, bæt he siddan 24 ne meahte ne gehyran ne gangan; ac he gecreap in bæs eadgan Berhtinus ciricean sume sunnan uhtan, þa þær man rædde þa

- 2. on priscum bone hæbenan ger. C.
- 3. deofolgyldum C.
- 5. abyrigde C; symbles] metes C; yrsede wyd C.
  - 6. anne om. B; of hys C; gyrdel C.

6.7. bebead \$ mon pone g. w. on pam s. beb. C.

8. # wære C; to wite] leofre B (dotted out and to wite written over

- it); wite gesceapen C; forofarenum C.
  - 9. reste gesceapen C; in] on C.
  - 10. in] on C.
- 11. bæs] bone C; insmoh] his man C; Se B.

12. cabilomenti C.

<sup>1. .</sup>IIII. B.

### September 4. St. Marcellus.

On the fourth day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Marcellus. On his way he met the heathen reeve Priscus when he sacrificed to his idols. When he invited him to his repast, Marcellus told him that he was a Christian, and that he 4 was not permitted to partake of the meal of the pagans. Priscus the reeve then grew angry, and ordered a pit to be dug as deep as his waist, and commanded that the servant of God should be buried in the pit up to his waist, so that the same that serves as a rest to the deceased might serve as a punishment to him in his life. Thus he remained in the pit three days alive praising God, and then he gave up his pure spirit and left the slough of the body as a protection for men. He rests in the town of Chalons.

### September 5. St. Quintus.

On the fifth day of the month is the festival of the confessor of God St. Quintus, whose mass is found in the older mass-books.

### September 5. St. Berhtinus.

On the same day is the departure of the holy abbot Berhtinus. He performed many miracles : he blessed a cup of wine, and sent 16 it to a nobleman, who had fallen from his horse on stony ground, and his limbs were bruised and his thigh broken, but as soon as he tasted the wine he was cured. The body of this venerable abbot is entombed in the monastery of Sithiu<sup>1</sup>. His body was sought by 20 a deaf man unable to walk; a divine punishment had suddenly befallen this man, because he had fished on a Sunday, so that since he was unable to hear and to walk; but he crept into the blessed Berhtinus' church on a Sunday morning, when the ninth lesson in 24

13. On : large initial om. B : .v.an B ; pæs om. C.

16. 7 on without a break in C; gewytennys sci C.

17. se dyde-ond om. C; senade C; gesende to C. 18. stænenne C.

19. geenysede C.

21. lichoma-bone om. C.

- 23. dæg] i niht abore the line B; niht C; seppan B. 24. in] on C.
- 25. bertinus C; cyrcan C.

<sup>1</sup> See Addenda.

nigoðan rædinge on Cristes godspelle; þa meahte he gehyran ond gangan, ond he ferde bliðe to his huse.

# September 7. St. Synotus.

On þone *seofoðan* dæg þæs monðes bið þæs martyres tid sancti 4 Synoti, þæs mæsse bið gemeted on þam yldrum mæssebocum.

#### September 8. St. Mary's birth.

On þone eahtoðan dæg þæs mondes bið sancta Marian acennednes. hyre fæder wæs nemned Joachim ond hire modor Anna, ond hi wæron twentig geara somod érdon þe hi bearn hæfdon. þa 8 wæron hi swide unrote: þa odywde godes engel hiora ægdrum onsundrum hine ond him sæde þæt hi sceoldon habban swylc bearn swylce næfre ér in worold ne come ne æfre eft. þa æfter twentigum gearum cende Anna dohtor, ond heo nemde þa Maria; ond þa 12 hio wæs þreo geara eald, þa læddon hi fæder ond modor to Hierusalem ond sealdon hi þær in þara fæmnena gemænnesse þe þær on godes huse lofsang dydon dæges ond nihtes. Þa wæs þæt cild sona snotor ond ánræde ond swa fulfremed þæt nænig ædelicor ne 16 sang þone godes lofsang, ond hio wæs swa beorht on ansyne ond swa wlitig þæt mon hyre meahte uneade onlocian. ond on hyre mægdenhade heo dyde fela wundra on webgeweorce ond on oðrum cræftum þæs þe þa yldran don ne meahton.

#### September 8. St. Omer.

20 On þone ylcan dæg byð þæs bisceopes geleorudnes sancti Audomari, se dyde monig heofonlic wundor ge lybbende ge unlybbende. Þa he his gast onsende, þa wæs in þam huse wynsum stenc, swa hit wære mid eallum deorweorðum wyrtum gefylled,
24 ond his lichoma resteð in Sithio þam mynstre; ond his wundra

- 3. •VII• B. 5. •VIII•<sup>an</sup> B.
- 7. be om. B. 8. hi om. B; unr. fordon C; ba] ac C; him ætywde C.
  - 9. hine om. C; habban om. B.

10. in] on C; ne om. B; com C; ne æfre eft] ne ær ne eft B, ne næfre eft ne cymö C; ·xx· B.

11. geara C; dohtor om. B; hieo B (!); erasure after Maria B.

12. preora C: hi om. C; hyre moder hig C.

<sup>1.</sup> rædan Cr. godspelles C.

<sup>2.</sup> to] tu B,

Christ's Gospel was being read; then he could hear and walk again, and he returned home joyfully.

#### September 7. St. Synotus.

On the seventh day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Synotus, whose mass is found in the older mass-books.

#### September 8. St. Mary's birth.

On the eighth day of the month is the birth of St. Mary. Her father was called Joachim, and her mother Anna, and they were twenty years together before they had a child. Then they were very sad, but an angel of God appeared to each of them separately, and 8 told them that they were to have such a child as never had come into the world before nor ever afterwards. Then after twenty years Anna brought forth a daughter and called her Mary. When she was three years old, her father and mother brought her to 12 Jerusalem, and they gave her up there to the society of the women who sang hymns in the house of God by day and night. The child was soon prudent and persevering and so perfect that nobody sang God's psalms more nobly, and she had such a bright 16 and such a lovely face that one could hardly look at her. During her maidenhood she did many wonderful things in weaving and other accomplishments which the older ones could not do.

#### September 8. St. Omer.

On the same day is the decease of the bishop St. Omer, who per- 20 formed many divine miracles both during his life and after his death. When he had given up his ghost, there was a delightful smell in the house, as if it were filled with all the precious spices, and his body rests in the monastery of Sithiu. It was one of his 24

- 13. hi sealdon C; in] on C; pare B.
- 13, 14. pe pær-nihtes om. B.
- 15. \$ bær C.
- 17. 7 wlitig B; hyre mon C.
- 18. on om. B.
- 19. þe om. C.

- 20. gewytennys C.
- 21. lifigende. ge: e above the line B.
- 22. unlybbende] siððan he forðfaren wæs C; ansende C; in] on C. 24. ond om. C; scithio C.

wæs sum þæt sum mon sealde oðrum scilling seolfres to borge. þa onsoc se oðer eft *ond* cwæð þæt he him nan feoh ne sealde. þa cwæð se þe þæt seolfor ahte: 'uton gangan to Audomares 4 ciricean, *ond* me þær gecyð mid aðe þæt þu me her wiðsæcest.'

- 4 chricean, ona me pær gecyo mid ace pæt på me ner wrosæcest. pa eodon hi oð pæt hi gesawon pa ciricean. pa cwæð se se pæs feos manode: 'god bið æghwær ondweard : swere me hér pær wit standað.' pa wolde he swerian ; pa feoll he sona niðerweard on 8 pa eorðan, ond him toburston pa eagan, ond he lifde twegen dagas
- ofer pæt ofrum monnum to brogan, ond py priddan dæge he swealt mid earmlicum deade.

# September 11. St. Protus and St. Hyacinthus.

On pone endleftan dæg pæs mondes bid para haligra wera tíd <sup>12</sup> sancti Proti ond sancti Iacinthi. pæt wæron Eugenian þegnas pære ædelan fæmnan, ond hi onfengon fulwihte mid hire. ond pa on Galienus dagum pæs caseres het Necitius, Romeburge gerefa, hi lædan to pures deofulgeldum ond het hi pæt weordian. pa 16 dydon hi gebed to drihtne, pa feol pæt deofolgild to hire fotum ond weard eal tobrocen. pa het se refa hi fordæm beheafdian, ond hi wæron Cristes martyras gefremede.

# September 14. St. Cornelius.

On pone feowertegdan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs bisceopes prowung 20 sancti Corneli in Rome. pone nydde Decius se casere deofolgeld to begangenne; pa he pæt ne gepafode, pa het he hine lædan to beheafdunga. pa he pa læded wæs, pa gehælde he sumes cæmpan wif mid his gebede, seo wæs ær fif gear loma. pæs cæmpan 24 noma wæs Cerealis, ond pæs wifes noma wæs Salustia; ond he geprowade mid an ond twentigum mannum, ond se cempa mid his wife.

2. ætsoc C; nænig C.
 4. þu me C; mid aðe gecyþ C;
 wiðsæcst C.
 5. cyrcan C.
 6. me om. C.
 7. sweran B: several words erased after this in B.

- 8. toburston: to- erased in B; lifede C.
  - 11. XI. B; endlyftan C.
  - 12. iacincti C; jegenas B.
  - 13. hio B.
- 14. gallianus C; erasure after caseres B; necetius B.

166

miracles that a man gave another a silver shilling as a loan. Then the other one afterwards denied it, and declared that he had not given him any money. He to whom the money belonged said: 'Let us go to Omer's church, and there declare on oath what thou 4 here deniest to me.' Then they went until they saw the church. He who claimed the money said: 'God is present everywhere; swear to me here where we both are standing.' When he tried to swear, he fell down at once upon the earth, his eyes dropped 8 out, and he lived only two days longer to the terror of other people, and on the third day he died a miserable death.

# September 11. St. Protus and St. Hyacinthus.

On the eleventh day of the month is the festival of the holy men, St. Protus and St. Hyacinthus. They were the servants of 12 the noble virgin Eugenia, and they received baptism with her. In the days of the emperor Gallienus, Nicetius, the town-reeve of Rome, ordered them to be brought to the idol of Mars and bade them worship it. When they offered a prayer to God, the idol 16 fell down at their feet and was entirely broken. The reeve ordered them to be beheaded for this, and they were made Christ's martyrs.

### September 14. St. Cornelius.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the passion of the bishop 20 St. Cornelius at Rome. He was urged by the emperor Decius to worship idols; as he would not agree to it, he commanded him to be led to execution. When he was led there, he cured by his prayer a soldier's wife who had been lame for five years before. The 24 soldier's name was Cerealis, and his wife's name was Sallustia; he suffered with twenty-one men, and the soldier with his wife.

15. pures] his C (!). 16. gefeoll C. 17. ond w. eal tobr. om. C; forton hi C; gerefa C.

19. •XIIII• B, feowerteoðan C.

20. in] on C; Dec. se c. nydde C; deofolgyld C. 23. fif gear] .v. over fif B, lange C.

24. cereiles C; salusta C; he] seo C (!).

25. XXI over an 7 tw. B; mid his wife] myd hym 7 his wif C.

#### September 14. St. Cyprianus.

On pone ylcan dæg bið sancte Ciprianes tid pæs bisceopes, se wæs in Kartagine þære ceastre, ond he prowode martyrdom on Valerianus dagum þæs caseres. Galerius se aldorman beforan 4 him he het arædan þæs caseres dom þæt he sceolde deofolgeldum geldan, obde sweordes dom prowian. pa se dóm aræded wæs, pa andswarode him Ciprianus ond cwæð gode þanc. þa hine man lædde to pære stowe pær hine man beheafdude, þa gesomnode 8 miclo menigiu broðra ond sweostra, ond wacedon beforan bam durum pær he inne wæs: på bebead he pæt mon heolde his mædenu clæne. ne gemde he na swa swyde hu he on morgenne aræfnede þæs unhyran cwelres hand, swa he þæs gymde hu he 12 godes ywde gescylde od pone ytemystan dæg his lifes. þa on morgenne þa aræfnode he þa beheafdunga, ond he het þæm cwelre syllan *fif ond twentig* gyldenra myneta. Þa æfter feaum dagum swealt se ealdorman be hyne martyrode.

## September 15. St. Valerianus.

On bone *fifteqdan* dæg bæs mondes bid sancti Valerianys browung 16 bæs martyres, bone Priscus se refa nydde mid witum from Cristen geleafan; ba he bam wiðsóc, ba het he mid sweorde hine slean. ba hine man to bære cwale lædde, ba geseah he mid his eagum 20 openne heofon, ond he geseah Crist sylfne him bringan wuldorbeah ongean, ond he ba by unfortilicor bone dead aræfnode.

### September 15. St. Mamilianus.

On pone ylcan dæg bið þæs halgan munecys geleornes ond þæs ancran sancti Mamiliani. se dyde manega wundru, ond he 24 hælde untrume men mid his gebedum ond he wæs swa giestliðe pæt he for godes lufon eode to reordum mid pam tocumendum

2. se wæs om. C; in] on C. 4. he het om. C; gerædde C; -gyldum C. 5. geldan] offrian C. 6. cwæð deo gratias C. par] pe B.
 he miclo C; gebropra C; erasure

after beforan B.

15. ba swealt C.

<sup>10.</sup> gymde C.

<sup>11.</sup> apolode C; pæs] pa C; cwelres hand] flæsccwelnysse C; gymde þæs C.

<sup>13.</sup> apolode C.

<sup>14. ·</sup>XXV. B; [a] 7 C.

#### September 14. St. Cyprianus.

On the same day is the festival of the bishop St. Cyprianus, who lived in the town of Carthage; he suffered martyrdom in the days of the emperor Valerianus. The prefect Galerius ordered the emperor's decree to be read in his presence, that he was to 4 sacrifice to the idols or to undergo sentence of death. The decree having been pronounced, Cyprianus answered him and offered thanks to God. When they led him to the place where he was to be beheaded, there assembled a great number of brothers and sisters, 8 and watched before the doors of the place where he was : then he enjoined that they should keep his maidens undefiled. He did not care so much how he should die in the morning from the hand of the grim executioner, as he was concerned until the last day of his life how 12 to protect the flock of God. In the morning he suffered execution, and he ordered the executioner to be presented with twenty-five gold pieces. After a few days the alderman died who had tortured him. 16

#### · September 15. St. Valerianus.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the martyrdom of the martyr St. Valerianus, whom the reeve Priscus urged with tortures to renounce the Christian faith; when he refused this, he ordered him to be slain with the sword. When he was led to death, he 20 saw with his eyes heaven opened, and he saw Christ himself offering him a crown of glory, and he suffered death the more fearlessly.

## September 15. St. Mamilianus.

On the same day is the decease of the holy monk and anchoret 24 St. Mamilianus. He performed many miracles: he cured sick people by his prayers and he was so kind to strangers that from love to God he went to his meals with the folks that came to him.

- 20. openne B (one n above the line).
- 21. by] be C; abolode C.
- 22. gewytennys C.
- 23. sci om. C; manege C; he om. C. 24. gistlide B (e by later hand
- above the line), cumlyoe C.
  - 25. gereordum C.

<sup>16. .</sup>xv. B; fifteoðan C; sce ualerianus C.

<sup>17.</sup> priscus om. B; gerefa C; mid witum om. B.

<sup>18.</sup> hine m. sw. ofslean C.

mannum. ba tælde hine an oferhydig bisceop forðon ond sende his twegen cempan bæt þa sceoldon þone ancran him to gelædan, bæt he ongeate hwylce his beawas wæron. Þa bæd he þa cempan

- 4 bat hi for godes lufon onfengon gereorde mid him; ba gebafode þæt oðer, ond oðer þam wiðsoc, se wæs yldra ond oferhydigra. þa hi þa eodon on þone weg, þa ongan þone oferhydigan þyrstan on deað. þa feol he to čæs godes þeowes fotum ond him bæd
- 8 miltse. þa geseah se godes þeow ane wilde hinde melce; þa gesenode he hi, þa gestod heo, ond se geþyrsta mon meolcode þa hinde ond dranc ha meolc, ond his hurst was gelidad. ha forhtodon ha latteowas swide for ham wundrum. ha he com to ham oferhydigan
- 12 bisceope, ha wæs hær broht to fulwihte niwan acenned cild. þa het se bisceop hine fullian bæt cild. þa cwæð he: 'hwæs sunu is hit?' þa cwæð se bisceop : 'mines hereteman.' þa locode sanctus Mamilianus on bæt cild ond cwæð: 'saga me hwa þin fæder sy.'
- 16 þa cwæð þæt cild : 'þes bisceop þe her standeð.' þa gerehte þæt cild beforan þam bisceope sancti Mamiliani hu hit wæs gestryned þurh þæs bisceopes unrihthæmed. þa gefullu[de he] þæt cild ond þa demde he pam bisceope for his dyrnum geligrum, se pohte ær pæt
- 20 he sceolde him deman, fordon be he for godes lufon æt mid geswencedum monnum.

#### September 16. St. Eufemia.

On bone sextegdan dæg bæs mondes bid bære fæmnan browung sancta Eufemia, seo prowode mærne martyrdom for Criste in Cal-24 cidonia bære ceastre on Dioclitianus dagum bæs kaseres. Priscus se ealdormon geræsde on þa fæmnan in cristenmonna midle, swa wulf geræseð on sceap on miclum ewede, ond he nydde hi þæt heo Criste wiðsoce. þa heo þæt ne geþafode, þa het he hi weorpan 28 in byrnendne ofn. þa cwæð þara þegna sum, se wæs on naman

- 2. twegen c.] ærendracan C.
- 3. hwylce beawa he hæfde C.
- 4. gereorda C; Đa C, om. B. 5. hyra oþer C; se oþer C.
- 7. oð deaþ C.
- 8. ane] an added by later hand B; ond seo wæs melc C.
  - q. ætstod C; se added by the

scribe above the line ; hig melcode C ; ba hinde om. C.

- 10. ondranc C; pære meoloce C; gelipegod C; lattowas B.
- 11. forhtodon pa] wandro da inserted by late hand above the line in B.
- 12. an cild \$ wæs niw. ac. to fullianne C.

<sup>1.</sup> onsende C.

An arrogant bishop therefore rebuked him and sent two of his soldiers that they should bring the anchoret before him, so that he might learn what his habits were. When he asked the soldiers for God's sake to take their meal with him, one of them consented, 4 and the other who was the older and the haughtier one refused. When they had started on their way, the haughty one began to thirst unto death. He threw himself at the feet of God's servant and prayed for mercy. The servant of God beheld a wild hind in 8 milk; when he signed her, she stood still, and the thirsty man milked the hind and drank the milk, and his thirst was appeased. The guides were quite afraid on account of the miracle. When he came to the arrogant bishop, a new-born child was brought there 12 to be baptised. The bishop bade him baptise the child. He said: 'Whose son is it?' The bishop said, 'My general's.' Then St. Mamilianus looked at the child and said: 'Tell me who thy father is.' The child said : 'This bishop who stands here.' Then the 16 child told St. Mamilianus how it had been begotten by the bishop's adultery. He then baptised the child and censured for his secret adultery the bishop, who first thought he would censure him, because he used to eat with afflicted men for God's sake. 20

#### September 16. St. Eufemia.

On the sixteenth day of the month is the martyrdom of the virgin St. Eufemia, who suffered a glorious martyrdom for Christ in the town of Chalcedon in the days of the emperor Diocletian, Priscus the prefect rushed upon the maiden in the midst of the 24 Christians, as a wolf rushes upon a sheep in a large flock, and he pressed her to renounce Christ. As she did not consent to this, he ordered her to be thrown into a burning oven. Then one of the

13. hyt fullian C; bæt cild—is hit om. C.

15. mamilium B, -us C; Saga B; me om. C.

- 18. gefullu . . . B (three letters erased).
  - 19. geligerum C; Se B.

20. geswenctum C; accents by later hand on *it and* geswencedum B.

- 22. .XVI.<sup>an</sup> B, systeodan C: dara fæmnena B (a erased).
- 24. pære om. C; 7 on C. 25. on added by later hand B (also
- in l. 26), om. C; cristenra monna C. 26. geræsed B; micelre eowde C.
  - 27. he om, B. 28. in] In B, on C.

<sup>14.</sup> heretyman C.

<sup>16.</sup> big standed C, stent B.

Sustenis: 'ér ic me sylfne ofslea mid mine sweorde, ærðon ic sende mine hond on þas fæmnan: ic geseo beorht werod mid hire.' þa ongyrde oðer þegn þa fæmnan, se wæs on noman Victor.
4 þa cwæð se: 'eala, ealdormon, þis me is hefig to donne: ic geseo fægere weras stondan in þisses ófnes muðe, þa tostredað þone lig þæt he ne mæg na sceððan þisse fæmnan.' þa genamon oðre twegen þa fæmnan ond wurpon in þone ófn; þa eode se lig of 8 þam ofne ond forbærnde hi begen, ond hire he ne sceðede. Þisse fæmnan lichoma resteð neah Calcidonia þære ceastre, ond ure fædras hi nemdon þa sigefæstan fæmnan.

#### September 19. St. Januarius.

On pone *nigontegdan* dæg þæs mondes bið þæs bisceopes gemynd 12 sancti Januari: se prowode martyrdom for Criste in þære ceastre Beneuentum *ond* his deaconas mid him, þa wæron on noman sanctus Festus *ond* sanctus Desiderius.

#### September 20. St. Fausta and St. Evilasius.

On þone twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið þære fæmnan gemynd 16 sancta Fausta ond sancti Efilasi. Þæt wæs se gerefa se þe geheold þa wítu þa se casere het don þære halgan fæmnan Faustan. Þa gelyfde he gode for þam wundrum þa he geseah æt hire, ond he þa geþrowade martyrdom mid hire.

## September 21. St. Matthew the Apostle.

On pone an ond twentegdan dæg þæs mondes bið þæs apostoles tid sanctus Matheus. se wæs ærest mid Judeum theloniarius, þæt is gafoles moniend ond wicgerefa, ac Crist hine ceas him to þegene, ond he wrat ealra manna ærest Cristes godspel mid Judeum ; ond
24 æfter Cristes upastignesse he gelærde twa mægda to godes geleafan, Macedonian þa mægde ond Sigelwara mægde, ond of Sigelwarum

I. minũ C.
 S. he hire C; na ne gescejed

 2. mine h. sende C; Ic B; beort B.
 C.

 4. eala om. C; Ic B.
 9. restet B; ond] iu C.

 5. muče] dura C; tostredač: d
 11. •XVIIII-<sup>an</sup> B, -teočan C.

 erased in B.
 12. iunuarii C; in] on C.

 7. weorpon C; in] on C.
 15. •XX. B, twentigočan C.

soldiers, Sosthenes by name, said: 'I would rather kill myself with my sword, before I lay hands upon this maiden: I see a shining host with her.' Then another soldier who was named Victor ungirded the woman. He said: 'Oh prefect, this is hard work for 4 me: I see fair men standing in the mouth of this oven, who scatter the fire that it cannot hurt this maiden.' Then two other ones took the maiden and pushed her into the stove, but the flame came forth from the stove and burnt both of them and harmed her 8 not. This virgin's body is buried near the town of Chalcedon, and our fathers called her the victorious virgin.

#### September 19. St. Januarius.

On the nineteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the bishop St. Januarius: he suffered martyrdom for Christ in the 12 town of Beneventum and with him his deacons who were called St. Festus and St. Desiderius.

## September 20. St. Fausta and St. Evilasius.

On the twentieth day of the month is the commemoration of the virgin St. Fausta and of St. Evilasius. That was the reeve who 16 controlled the tortures which the emperor ordered to be inflicted on the holy virgin Fausta. Then he believed in God in consequence of the miracles he saw performed by her, and he suffered martyrdom with her.

#### September 21. St. Matthew the Apostle.

On the twenty-first day of the month is the festival of the apostle St. Matthew. He was first a *teloniarius* among the Jews, that is, a tax-gatherer and village-reeve, but Christ chose him as a follower, and first of all men he wrote Christ's gospel among the Jews. 24 After Christ's resurrection he converted two nations to the belief in God, the Macedonians and the Ethiopians, and from the Ethio-

16. gegehold (h above the line) B,	22. ond p ys C; ac: c above the
beheold C.	line B; þegne C.
17. þa ðe C.	23. manna : an n above the line B.
18. on god C.	24. twua (!) B.
20. ·XXI. B, an 7 twentigoðan C.	25. macedonia C; sigelwara (ũ
21. Se B; tweloniarius C.	over a) B.

he flymde twegen dryas, þa þar worhton micel scinlac mid twam dracum, ond he awehte hira cyninges sunu of deade ond bone cyning gefulwade bæs nama wæs Eilippus, ond his quéne noma 4 wæs Eufenisse. ac hwæðre oðer kyning wæs æfter þam, se wæs on naman Hirtacus; he het bisne Matheum hindan mid sweorda burhstingan, bær he stod ætforan godes weofode in gebede, forðæm be he ne moste ane godes fæmnan, bæt wæs an nunne, him to wife ac Matheus him sæde þæt he wære swa synnig wið god, 8 onfon. gif he þa gehalgodan fæmnan to legerteáme onfenge, swa se þeow wære se be fenge on kyninges quene to unrihtum hæmde. ond ba sona æfter Matheus þrowunge þa forborn þæs cyninges heall mid 12 eallum his spedum, ond his sunu awedde, ond he sylf ahreofode ond tobærst mid wundum from þam heafde oð þa fet, ond he asette his

sweord upweard ond ba hine sylfne ofstang. Sanctus Matheus lichoma resteð on Parthora muntum ond bideð þære toweardan 16 æriste.

## September 22. St. Mauricius.

On pone twa ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancti Maurices prowung ond sex pusyndo martyra mid him ond sex hund. þæt wæs cempena werod þa comon of eastdæle of Cappadocia 20 mægðe þam casere to fultume Maximiane, ond hie wæron swide sigefæste weras in eallum gefeohtum. ac þa onfand se casere æt nehstan þæt hie wæron cristene. Þa het he hy gemartyrian þæt heora þæt halige blod orn æfter eorðan swa swa flod. nyton 24 we heora namena ma bonne sanctus Mauricius, se wæs bæs werodes ealdormán, ond sanctus Exsuperius ond sanctus Candidus. þa oðra noman syndon awritene on heofenum on lifes bocum.

#### September 23. St. Sosius.

On pone preo ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs diacones 28 gemynd se is nemned sancti Sossi. he wæs in bære ceastre Mese-

1. aflymde C; twegen: first e erased B.

- 3. hyre noma C.
- 4. hwæðre om. C.
- 5. hindan om. C.
- 6. jurstingan B; in gebede om. C.
  7. ne moste] sceolde onfon C; anre C.

8. Ac B.

10. After fenge an erasure of two letters in B; unrihthæmde C.

- 11. forbarn C.
- 13. 7 tobærst om. C.
- 14. myd ofstang C.
- 17. XXII. B, -twentygodan C.

pians he drove away two sorcerers, who worked great magic there with two dragons, and he awoke their king's son from death and baptised the king whose name was Eglippus, and his queen's name was Eufenissa. Another king, however, came after him who was 4 called Hyrtacus; he ordered this Matthew to be stabled from behind with a sword, when he stood praying before the altar of God, because he was not allowed to take for a wife a virgin of God, that was a nun. But Matthew told him that he would be as sin-8 ful against God, if he received the consecrated virgin as his wife, as a slave would be who took a royal queen to commit adultery with her. Soon after Matthew's martyrdom, the king's hall burnt down with all his treasures, his son went mad, and he himself became a 12 leper, and wounds burst out on him from head to foot, and he turned his sword upwards and stabbed himself. St. Matthew's body rests in the Parthian mountains and awaits the coming resurrection. 16

## September 22. St. Mauricius.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the martyrdom of St. Mauricius and of six thousand and six hundred martyrs with him. This was a troop of soldiers that came from the East from the country of Cappadocia to assist the emperor Maximianus, and they 20 were victorious in all battles. But at last the emperor found out that they were Christians. Then he ordered them to be martyred that their holy blood flowed over the ground like a stream. We know none of their names, except St. Mauricius, who was the com- 24 mander of the troop, and St. Exsuperius and St. Candidus. The other names are put down in heaven in the book of life.

#### September 23. St. Sosius.

On the twenty-third day of the month is the commemoration of the deacon named St. Sosius. He lived in the town of Misenum, 28

18. •VI• B, syx þusenda C. 18, 19. •VI• B, syx hundred C.

19. campodocia B.

20. fultume sende se was maximianus haten C.

21. Ac B; on] in C; onfunde C. 22. he om. B.

23. arn C; æfter] ofer C.

24. nama na (and an n erased after this) B.

 exuprius B; ba] bæra C.
 Erasure of six to eight letters after noman B.

27. XXIII. B, -twentygoðan C.

lana, ond sume dæge þa he rædde godspell, þa scán him heofonlic leoht ymb bæt heafod. þa cwæð se biscop se þe his lareow wæs: 'ne bið þes diacon noht longe mid us, ac he sceal beon mid Criste.' 4 ond ba æfter feawum dagum ba endode he his lif burh martyrhad for Criste.

## September 23. St. Thecla.

On pone ilcan dæg bið sancte Teclan tid þære halgan fæmnan. seo wæs in pære ceastre Iconio, ond heo wæs pær beweddedo 8 æðelum brydguman. þa gehyrde heo Paules lare þæs apostoles, þa gelyfde heo góde ond awunode in hyre mægðhade. ond forðon heo arefnde monigu witu : hy mon wearp in byrnende fýr, ond þæt hio nolde byrnan, ond hy mon sende in wildra deora menigo, in leona 12 ond in berena, ond ha hie noldon slitan; hy mon wearp in sædeora seað, ond þa hyre ne sceðedon; hy mon band on wilde fearras, ond ha hyre ne geegledon. ond ha æt neahstan heo scear hyre feax swa swa weras ond gegyrede hy mid weres hrægle ond ferde mid 16 Paulum, þam godes ærendracan. Tecle wæs swa myhtigu fæmne bæt heo gebingode to gode sumre hæðenre fæmnan gæste hwylce hwegu ræste in þære ecan worulde.

## September 24. Conception of St. John.

On pone feower ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancti 20 Johannis geeacnung bæs miclan fulwihteres. by dæge Gabriel se heahengel æteowde Zacharie, Johannis fæder, þær he stod æt þam weofode ond ricels bærnde in godes ansægdnesse, ond him sægde pæt him scolde beon sunu acenned, ond pæs nama sceolde beon 24 Johannis geciged. þa nolde Zacharias þam engle gelyfan þæt him ond his wife on heora yldo meahte beon sunu acenned. ba cwæd se engel to him : 'bu bist dumb oð þone dæg oð þæt þe þis bið :' ond hit þa wæs swa geworden.

- 7. ioconio B, iaconia C; beweddod C.
  - 9. on god C; á wunode C; in] on C.
  - 10. arefnde] polode C; pæt om. B.
  - 11. in] on  $\vec{C}$  (twice).

- 12. in] on C (twice).
- 13. hyre] hig C.
- 14. egledon C; nyhstan C. 16. paule C; myhtig C.
- 17, 18. hwylce hwegu] healice C (!).
- 18. in] on C.

<sup>4.</sup> Šæs æfter C; feawa B.

and one day when he was reading the gospel, a heavenly light shone around his head. Then the bishop who was his teacher said: 'This deacon will not be with us a long time, but he will be with Christ.' After a few days he ended his life by suffering  $_4$  martyrdom for Christ.

## September 24. St. Thecla.

On the same day is the festival of the holy woman St. Theela. She lived in the town of Iconium, and there she was wedded to a noble bridegroom. When she heard the teaching of the apostle 8 Paul, she believed in God and remained a virgin. For this she suffered many tortures: she was thrown into a burning fire, and it would not burn her; she was brought into the midst of wild beasts, of lions and of bears, and they would not hurt her; 12 she was thrown into a pit full of sea-beasts, and they did not harm her: she was bound to wild bulls, and they did not injure her. At last she cut off her hair like a man, put on men's clothes and went with Paul, the messenger of God. Theela was such a 16 powerful woman that by her intercession she procured from God some rest in the eternal world for the soul of a pagan woman.

#### September 24. Conception of St. John.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the conception of St. John, the great baptiser. On this day the archangel Gabriel  $_{20}$  appeared to Zacharias, John's father, as he stood at the altar and burnt incense as an offering to God, and told him that a son would be born to him, and that he should be called by the name of John. Then Zacharias would not believe the angel that a son  $_{24}$  might be born to him and his wife in their old age. The angel then said to him: 'Thou shalt be dumb until the day when this comes to pass;' and thus it happened.

19. •XXIII. B, -twentigoðan C.<br/>20. micelan C; þy] on ðam C.<br/>21. iohannes C.23. sunu-beon om. B; beon om.<br/>C.21. iohannes C.<br/>21, 22. þam weofode] gebede C;<br/>berende C; in] 7 C24. þæt him om. B.<br/>26. dúm C; oð þ. þe þ. bið om.<br/>C.

#### September 24. St. Andochius and St. Thyrsus.

On þone ilcan dæg bið þara haligra wera tid sancti Andochi þæs mæssepreostes ond sancti Tyrsi þæs diacones. Þá comon of eastdæle in Galwala mægðe ond þær monige men þurh fulwiht gelærdon to 4 Cristes geleafan ond þær geþrowodon martyrdom for godes naman on Aurelianus dagum þæs caseres, ond sum cepemon cristen mid him, þæs nama wæs Felix. æryst se casere him bead gold ond seolfor wið þon þy hy forleton Cristes geleafan. Þa noldon hy þæt. 8 þa het he hi weorpan on byrnende fyr, ond him þæt ne onhran. Þa het he mid stengum heora sweoran forsleán : þa leordon þa gastas to ecum geféan, ond æt heora lichoman wæron monegu wundru gewordenu.

#### September 25. St. Ceolfrið.

On pone fif ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs halfgan 12 weres gemind] se wæs on bisse Brytene, ond he wæs nemned Ceolfrið. he wæs sumes haliges mynstres abbod be norðan gemære, bæt wæs gehalgod sancte Petre; ond þa on his yldo ongan he feran 16 to Rome, ond prim dagum ærðon he ferde he sægde his siðfæt þæs mynstres broðrum; ond siððan he on siðe wæs, he asong ælce dæge tuwa his saltere ond his mæssan, butan þam anum dæge þe he on sé wæs ond prim dagum ær his endedæge. he wæs on feower 20 ond hundseofontegum geara pa he fordferde; æfter hundteontegum daga ond feowertynum bæs þe he of his mynstre ferde, he geleorde on Burgenda mægðe æt Linguna ceastre, ond he wæs arwyrðlice bebyrged in bære cirican be hi nemnað [ad] sanctos geminos-24 æt þam halgum getwinnum-mid micle wope ge Angelcynnes monna ge piderleodiscra. pær his geferscipe hine todælde on preo: an dél ferde forð to Rome, oðer dæl cyrde eft to Brytene

- 3. in] on C; gealwala C; mænigne æðelne man C; þur B.
  - 5. cepmon C; cristen om. C.

10. monug B; gewordenu om. C.

12, 13. The words in brackets added by later hand B; abbudes gewytennys C.

14. ceolferð C.

15. ha ongan C; feran : erasure between e and r B.

<sup>1, 2.</sup> þæs mæssepreostes om. C.

<sup>2.</sup> tirsi B (yabove the line), tiersi C.

<sup>8.</sup> pa het-onhran om. B.

<sup>9.</sup> heora] hym þa C; foron C; þa] hyra C.

#### September 24. St. Andochius and St. Thyrsus.

On the same day is the festival of the holy men St. Andochius the mass-priest and St. Thyrsus the deacon. They came from the East into Gaul, and there they converted many people to the Christian faith by baptising them, and there they suffered martyr- 4 dom for God's sake in the days of the emperor Aurelianus, and a Christian merchant with them whose name was Felix. At first the emperor offered them gold and silver, if they would give up the belief in Christ. When they refused this, he commanded them to 8 be thrown into a burning fire, and it did not touch them. When he ordered their necks to be broken with cudgels, their spirits went forth to eternal joy, and many miracles came to pass at their bodies.

## September 25. St. Ceolfrið.

On the twenty-fifth day of the month is the commemoration of the holy man who lived here in Britain, and he was called Ceolfrið. He was the abbot of a holy monastery near the northern frontier that was consecrated to St. Peter<sup>1</sup>. In his 16 old age he set out for Rome, and three days before he left he spoke to the brethren of the minster about his journey. Since he was on his way, he sang his psalter and his mass twice every day, with exception of the one day when he was at sea and three 20 days before his death. He was seventy-four years old when he died : one hundred and fourteen days after he had left his monastery, he expired in the town of Langres in Burgundy, and he was reverently buried in the church which they call ad sanctos geminos<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup>4 (to the holy twins) with loud lamentations of the Englishmen as well as of the people of the country. There his company broke up into three parts: one part went on to Rome, the second returned again to Britain and announced it, and the third part 28

16. ær C; gesæde C.
 17. ælce dæge om. C.
 18. þam] þig C.
 19. -LXXIII- B.
 21. dagum C; -XIII- B; gewat C.
 <sup>1</sup> Wearmouth.

22. burgundia C; lingwuna C.
23. in] on C; circan C.
24. ge]ægðer ge C, geon B; þæderlendiscra C.
26. An B; dæl om. C.
<sup>2</sup> Cp. p. 24, l. 6.

N 2

ond bæt sægdon, ond se pridda dæl gesæt æt his byrgenne for his lufan betwech þa men þe heora geþeode ne cuðon.

#### September 26. St. Justina and St. Cyprianus.

On pone sex ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancta Justinan 4 tíd þære fæmnan ond þæs biscopes sancti Cyprianus. se Cyprianus wæs æryst ealra drya se wyrsta, ond he wolde bære fæmnan mod on his scincræftum onwendan to hædendome ond to unclænum hæmede. ac þa gedwinon his drycræftas for hyre halignesse swa 8 swa rec ponne he toglided, odde weax ponne hit for fyre gemelted. ba forlet he bone drycræft, ond he wæs geworden halig biscop, ond mid pære ilcan fæmnan he prowode eft martyrdom, ond heora lichoma resteð in þære ceastre þe is nemned Antiochia.

#### September 27. St. Cosmas and St. Damianus.

On pone seofon ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid para haligra 12 gebroðra tid sancti Cosme ond sancti Damiani. þæt wæron heahlæcas, ond hi lacnodon æghwylce untrumnesse monna, ond hi ne ónfengon nowiht æt nænigum men, ne æt welignum ne æt heanum. 16 þa gehældon hie sum wif of micelre medtrumnesse; þa brohte seo diogollice sancti Damiane medmicle gretinge (gewritu secgað þæt þæt wære þreo ægero) ond heo hyne halsode þurh god þæt he þam

onfenge; þa onfeng he þam. Þa wæs his broðor Cosmas forðam 20 swide unrot, ond fordam he behead bæt mon heora lichoman ætsomne ne byrgde æt heora ende. þa on þære ilcan niht ætywde ure dryhten Cosme ond cwæð: ' forhwon spræce þu swa for þære gretinge be Damianus onfeng ? ne onfeng he bæt na to medsceatte,

24 ac fordon be he wæs burh me gehalsod.' bas gebrodor gebrowedon mærne martyrdom on Dioclitianus dagum þæs caseres from Lissia pæm gerefan: hi wæron stæned, ond på stanas wæron on bæc gecyrred ond wundedon þa þe þa halgan stændon. hy wæron mid strælum

2. men] mægðe C; hig hyra gebeodo C.

- 5. ealra om. C; dry B; wyrresta C. 6. on mid C; hæðengylde C.

8. ric (e over i) B; for] æt C.

- 9. dreocræft C; he om. C.
- 11. in] on C.
- 12. .xxvII. B C ; haligra om. C.
- 14. æghylce C; mettrumnysse C.
- 15. nan bing fram ænegum C.
- 16. geheoldon B (æ over eo).

<sup>3.</sup> Large initial wanting B; •XXVI• B C.

<sup>4.</sup> pæs bisc. sči om. C; cypriane C.

from love to him remained at his grave among the people that did not understand their language.

# September 26. St. Justina and St. Cyprianus.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month is the festival of the virgin St. Justina and of the bishop St. Cyprianus. This Cypri-4 anus was at first the worst of all sorcerers, and by his magic he tried to turn the virgin's mind to heathendom and immoral intercourse. But then his magic arts vanished before her holiness like smoke when it glides away, or wax when it melts from the 8 fire. Then he gave up sorcery and became a holy bishop, and afterwards he suffered martyrdom with the same woman, and her body rests in the town that is called Antioch.

# September 27. St. Cosmas and St. Damianus.

On the twenty-seventh day of the month is the festival of the 12 holy brethren St. Cosmas and St. Damianus. They were excellent physicians: they cured all human sickness, and they did not take anything from anybody, neither from the wealthy nor from the poor. When they had cured a woman from great sickness, she secretly 16 brought St. Damianus a slight acknowledgement; the books say that it was three eggs; and she entreated him for God's sake to take them, and he took them. His brother Cosmas was very much displeased with it, and therefore he commanded that at their death 20 their bodies should not be buried together. Then our Lord appeared to Cosmas the same night and said: 'Why didst thou speak thus about the present that Damianus received ? He did not accept it as payment, but because he was entreated in my 24 name.' These brothers suffered a glorious martyrdom from the hands of the reeve Lysias in the days of the emperor Diocletian: they were stoned, and the stones were turned back again and

23. na hæt C.
24. hurh] hur B, on C; broðro prowedon C.
25. diaclitianus B; lisio C.
26. gehwyrfed C.
27. 7 hy C.

<sup>17.</sup> dygollice C; medmicele C.

<sup>18.</sup> ægru C.

<sup>19.</sup> þa onf. he þam om. C; his om. B.

<sup>22.</sup> urne C (n added by later hand); spricst C.

scotode, ac þa strælas forcyrdon hi ond slogon þa hæðnan, ac purh beheafdunga hy onsendon heora gast to gode. pa pohton þa men þa þe heora lichoman namon hwæðer hi mon ætsomne 4 byrgde, forðam þe Cosmas þæt ær forbead. þa com þær yrnan sum olbenda, ond se cwæð mid menniscre stefne : 'ne todælað ge þara haligra lichoman, ac byrgað hi ætsomne.' þa dydon hi swa him pæt dumbe neat onwreah, ond peah siddan gelumpon heofonlico

8 wundru þurh þara haligra mægen.

#### September 29. Consecration of St. Michael's Church.

On pone nigon ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Michahelis cirican gehalgung in Tracla bære ceastre. in Eraclæ pære mægðe feonda menigo com to pære ceastre ond hy ymbsæton. 12 þa ceasterware þurh þreora daga fæsten anmodlice bædon god fultumes ond bædon þæt he him þone ætywde þurh sancte Michahel. þa þy þriddan dæge stod sanctus Michahel ofer þære ceastre gete ond hæfde fyren sweord in his honda. þa wæron þa fynd abregede 16 mid by egesan, ond hy gewiton onweg, ond ba ceasterwara wunedon gesunde. ond bær wæs getimbred sancte Michaheles cirice, ond sco wæs gehalgod on bone dæg be we mærsiað sancte Michaheles

gemynd.

#### September 30. St. Hieronymus.

20 On pone pritegdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Hieronimis tíd þæs mæssepreostes ond þæs æðelan leorneres. se wæs in Bethlem in pære Judiscan ceastre; be pam sagað sanctus Arculfus bæt he gesawe medmicle cirican butan Bethlem þære ceastre, in 24 bære wæs geseted Hieronimis lichoma mid stane oferworht, ond ofer þam wæs geseted byrnende leohtfæt ge dæges ge nihtes.

ponne se monoð bið geendod þe we nemnað haligmonoð, þonne bið seo niht twelf tida long, ond se dæg bið þæt ilce.

1. oncyrdon C; hæðenan C; Ac burh] æt bære C.

- 2. 7 hy C; gastas C. 3. þa þe] þe C.
- 5. oluende C; todæle C.
- 7. dume nyten C; beah] bær C.
- 9. •XXVIIII• B, -twentigoðan C. 10. cyrcan halgung C; on traia C.

10, 11. in Eraclæ-ceastre om. C. 12. ceasterware] ceaster C; god om. B.

13. michael C (so always).

- 14. by added later on in C; geate C.
- 15. fyren added later on in C; in] on C; abregde C.

# CONSECRATION OF ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH. HIERONYMUS. 183

wounded those who stoned the saints. They were shot with arrows, but the arrows turned around and killed the pagans, but being beheaded they sent forth their spirits to God. Then the people who took away their bodies considered whether they should 4 bury them together, because Cosmas had formerly forbidden it. Then a camel came running there, and it said with human voice : 'Do not separate the bodies of the saints, but bury them together.' Then they did as the dumb beast had shown them, and yet heavenly 8 miracles since happened by the saints' power.

## September 29. Consecration of St. Michael's Church.

On the twenty-ninth day of the month is the consecration of St. Michael's church in the town of Tracla<sup>1</sup>. In the district of Eraclea a great number of enemies came to the town and besieged  $_{12}$  it. The citizens fasting three days unanimously prayed to God for help and asked that he might reveal it to them by St. Michael. On the third day St. Michael stood above the town-gate and had a fiery sword in his hand. The enemies were seized with fear, 16 they retreated, and the citizens remained unhurt. There St. Michael's church was built, and it was consecrated on the day when we celebrate the memory of St. Michael.

## September 30. St. Hieronymus.

On the thirtieth day of the month is the festival of the mass- 20 priest and noble teacher St. Hieronymus. He lived in the Jewish town of Bethlehem: St. Arculfus says on this point that he had seen a small church outside the town of Bethlehem, in which Hieronymus' body was entombed under a stone superstructure, 24 and over it was placed a lamp burning day and night.

When the month that we call the holy month is ended, the night lasts twelve hours, and the day likewise.

16. pam egsan C; ceasterware C;	22, 23. be ham-hære ceastre om.
awunedon C.	C; in] on C.
17. scs C. 18. we nu C; scs C.	24, 25. Hieronimis (heremmis C!)-
20xxx. B, prytygoðan C; sce	geseted om. B.
om. B; hieremis C.	26. mona B; bið geend. se m. C;
21. in] on C.	þe ðe C.
22. in and iudiscan om. C.	27. long om. C; bi8 om. C.

<sup>1</sup> On the origin of this corruption, see Addenda.

## October.

On pam teodan monde on geare bid an ond pritig daga; pone mon nemned on leden October ond on ure gepeode winterfylled.

#### October 3. Two Heawolds.

4 On þone þriddan dæg þæs monðes bið þara preosta þrowung þa wæron begen anes noman: oðer wæs nemned se blaca Heawold, oðer se hwita Heawold. þa mæssepreostas ferdon of þisse Brytene east ofer sæ to Frysum ond þa lærdon to godes geleafan ond þær 8 geþrowedon martyrdom for Criste, ond heofonlic leoht wæs gesewen ófer heora lichoman. heora wundor synt awriten on Angelcynnes bocum, þæt is on istoria Anglorum.

## October 7. Pope Marcus.

On pone seofedan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs papan tíd pæs noma 12 wæs sanctus Marcus. se wæs on Constan[tin]us dagum pæs caseres, ond his lichoma wæs bebyrged ond is in pam mynstre pe hy nemnad æt Rome Balbina.

#### October 8. St. Dionysius, Rusticus and Eleutherius.

On þone eahteðan dæg þæs mondes bið þæs biscopes tíd ond þæs
<sup>16</sup> halgan martyres sancti Dionisi ond his diacona twega þara noman wæron Rusticus ond Eleutherius. Þa wæron in þære ceastre þe Parisius is nemned; þær hi mon nydde þæt hy deofolgyld weordedon; þa hy þæt ne geþafedon, þa wæron hi for Criste gemartyrod.
<sup>20</sup> þa woldon þa cwelleras sendan heora lichoman on deopne stream, on þa éa þe hatte Secuana. ac sum cristen wif hy ladode to symble, ond hi þa hyre getæhton þara haligra lichoman, ond hio þa het hyre men on niht þa lichoman forstelan ond bebyrgan on hyre
<sup>24</sup> æcere; ond se æcer þa syddan gegreow hundteontigum sida sélor

1. on geare om. C; .XXXI. B C.

2. octember B.

4. pone twice in B; para haligra

C; mæssepreosta C. 5. nemned om. C.

6. ba] bæs C; gewendon C.

7. þa] þær C.

9. syndon C.

10. on om. C. 11. .VII. B.

12. The letters in brackets crased in B; a later correction above the line, -ti-, indistinctly legible.

#### October.

In the tenth month of the year there are thirty-one days: in Latin it is called October, and in our language winterfylled.

## October 3. Two Heawolds.

On the third day of the month is the martyrdom of the priests who had both the same name: one was named the black Heawold, 4 the other the white Heawold. These mass-priests passed from Britain eastward over the sea to the Frisians and converted them to the belief in God; there they suffered martyrdom for Christ, and a heavenly light was seen over their bodies. Their miracles are 8 told in the history of the English people, that is in *historia An*glorum.

#### October 7. Pope Marcus.

On the seventh day of the month is the festival of the pope whose name was St. Marcus. He lived in the days of the emperor 12 Constantine, and his body was buried at Rome in the so-called cemetery of Balbina.

## October 8. St. Dionysius, Rusticus and Eleutherius.

On the eighth day of the month is the festival of the bishop and holy martyr St. Dionysius and of his two deacons whose names 16 were Rusticus and Eleutherius. They lived in the town called Paris; there they were urged to worship idols: as they would not agree to it, they were martyred for Christ's sake. Then the executioners wanted to throw their bodies into a deep stream, 20 into the river called Seine. But a Christian woman invited them to a meal, there they showed her the bodies of the saints, and she bade her men steal the bodies at night and bury them in her field, and the field since grew a hundred times better than it had done 24

14. balbino B. 15. •VIII- B. 16. martires B (y over i). 17. in] on C. 18. is nemned parisius C; deofolgyldum guldon 7 weordedon C. 19. hi om. B; gemartyrode C.

- 21. sequane C; Ac B.
- 22, 23. hyre men het C.
- 23. forst. pa lich. C.
- 24. se æcer] he C; þa om. C; greow
- C; c. siða B; sel C.

ponne he ær dyde. þær æfter öon cristene men timbredon cirican, ond þær blinde men onfengon heora gesyhöe ond healte heora gonge ond deafe gehyrnesse.

## October 11. St. Ethelburga.

4 On þone endlyftan dæg þæs monðes bið þære halgan abbodissan forðfor ond þære æðelan fæmnan þære noma wæs sancta Æðelburh. sio gestaðelode þæt fæmnena mynster on Brytene þæt is nemned on Bercingum, ond on hyre dagum gelumpon heofonlicu wundro 8 on þam ilcan mynstre. ond sum halig fæmne geseah þære ilcan Æðelburge gast mid gyldenum racenteagum beon getogen to heofenum. hyre wundro ond hyre mynstres syndon awriten on Angolcynnes bocum.

## October 14. St. Calixtus.

On pone feowertegdan dæg jæs mondes bid sancti Calistis gemynd pæs papan. se prowode martyrdom for Criste on pæs caseres dagum se wæs nemned Macrini, ond he is bebyrged in pam mynstre Calepodi on pam wege pe æt Rome is nemned Aurelia. pes papa
gesette on Rome preora sæternesdaga fæsten on geare, ænne for hwætes genihtsumnesse, oderne for wines, priddan for eles.

## October 15. St. Lupulus.

On þone *fiftegðan* dæg þæs mondes bið þæs martyres tid sancti Lupuli, þæs mæsse bið gemeted on þam yldran mæssebocum.

#### October 18. St. Luke.

20 On pone eahtategðan dæg þæs mondes bið sancte Lucas geleornes þæs godspelleres. se wrat þone þriddan dæl Cristes boca in Achaia þære mægde, ond he wrat þa mæran boc actus apostolorum. Lucas wæs acenned in Siria mægde, ond he wæs ærest cræftig læce in

I. Dær eft C; cirican timbredon C.

2. ond healte heora gonge om. C.

8. haligu C. 10. mynster C. 12. XIIII- B, -teodan C; the first seren words of this paragraph are repeated on the margin by a later hand; calistes C.

<sup>4.</sup> gewytennys C.

<sup>6.</sup> fæmna B.

<sup>7.</sup> Bereingum: a small drawing

on the margin, 'Burh' written underneath in B.

before. There Christian people afterwards built a church, and there the blind received their eyesight, the lame the power to walk and the deaf their hearing.

#### October 11. St. Ethelburga.

On the eleventh day of the month is the decease of the holy 4 abbess and noble virgin whose name was St. Ethelburga. She founded the nunnery in Britain that is called Barking, and in her days divine miracles came to pass in the same minster. A holy virgin saw the said Ethelburga's spirit being drawn to heaven 8 with golden chains. Her miracles and those of her minster are related in the history of the English people.

#### October 14. St. Calixtus.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the commemoration of the pope St. Calixtus. He suffered martyrdom for Christ in the <sup>12</sup> days of the Emperor called Macrinus, and he is buried in the cemetery of Calepodius on the road that at Rome is called Aurelia. This pope appointed a fasting at Rome on three Saturdays in the year, one for abundant wheat, another for wine, a third for oil. <sup>16</sup>

# October 15. St. Lupulus.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the festival of the martyr St. Lupulus whose mass is found in the older mass-books.

## October 18. St. Luke.

On the eighteenth day of the month is the decease of the evangelist St. Luke. He wrote the third part of Christ's books 20 in the country of Achaia, and he wrote the celebrated book *Acta Apostolorum*. Luke was born in Syria, and at first he was a

14. se wæs nemned om. C; in] on	20. XVIII. B, -teodan C; gewy-
С.	tennys C.
15. calepode B.	21. Se awrat C. (erasure after this
16. preor (!) C.	word B); in] on C.
18. ·xv· B, -teodan C,	22. awrat C; maran B.
19. lupulii B, lupili C.	23. in] on C <i>twice</i> ,

Antiochia pære ceastre, ond he wæs eft Paulus gefera in ælce eldeodignesse, ond he wæs se clænosta wer: næs he hæbbende wif ne bearn. he gefor þa he wæs on hund seofontigum ond seofon 4 geara, ond he wæs ærest bebyrged in Bethania þære stowe, ac his bán wæron eft alæded þanon on Constantines dagum þæs caseres in þa ceastre Constantinopolim.

# October 18. St. Tryphonia.

On pone ilcan dæg bið þære halgan cwene gemynd sancta 8 Trifonia. seo wæs Decies cwen þæs caseres, ond heo wæs æryst hæðen ond wælgrim. ac heo geseah hu Decius se casere wedde ond hrymde dæges ond nihtes, ærðon he dead wære; þa gelyfde heo on god ond onfeng fulwihte, ond sume dæge þær heo hy gebæd heo 12 onsende hyre gast to gode.

## October 18. St. Justus.

On pone ilcan dæg bið þæs halgan enihtes prowung sancti Justi, se wæs eahta wintre pa he martyrdom prowode for Criste. pone het beheafdian sum rice mon, se wæs on noman Ritsoalis. pa 16 woldon þa cwelleras niman þæt heafod ond lædan to þam rican men; þa aras se lichoma ond genam þæt heafod him on hand, ond seo tunge spræc of þæm heafde ond cwæð þus : 'heofones god ond eorðan, onfoh mine sawle, forðon ic wæs unsceððende ond clænheort.' 20 þa gemette hine þær his fæder ond his fædera swa beheafdodne; þa

- 20 på gemette inne pår nis lader om ins lader a svå bendaldome, på cwædon hi: 'hwæt wille wit don be pissum lichoman ?' på spræc seo tunge eft of pam heafde ond cwæð: 'gongað on pis stanscræf pæt her neah is, ond git pær metað weall se is mid ifige bewrigen;
- 24 bedelfað on þam þone lichoman *ond* sendað min heafod án to gretinge *ond* bringað hit minre meder þæt heo þæt cysse: *ond* gif heo me geseon wylle, þonne sece heo me in godes neorxna wonge.' þa bedulfon hy þone lichoman þær he ær bebead, *ond*

<sup>1.</sup> in] on C.

<sup>2.</sup> ne wif C.

<sup>3.</sup> gewat C; .LXXVII. B, ond seofon om. C.

<sup>4.</sup> gebyrged C; in] on C; pære stowe om. B.

<sup>6.</sup> in] on C; ceastre be is nemned C; constantinopili B.

<sup>8.</sup> decius C.

<sup>11.</sup> wearð gefullod C.

<sup>14.</sup> nigon geare C; prow. mart. C.

skilful physician in the town of Antioch; afterwards he was Paul's companion in all his peregrinations, and he was the purest of men: he had neither wife nor children. He died when he was seventy-seven years old, and first he was buried in the place called 4 Bethania, but his bones were afterwards brought away in the days of the emperor Constantine to the city of Constantinople.

#### October 18. St. Tryphonia.

On the same day is the commemoration of the holy queen St. Tryphonia. She was the wife of the emperor Decius, and first 8 she was a heathen and of cruel mind. But as she saw how the emperor Decius raved and screamed day and night before he died, she believed in God, received baptism, and one day when she was praying she gave up her ghost to God. 12

### October 18. St. Justus.

On the same day is the passion of the holy child St. Justus, who was eight years old when he suffered martyrdom for Christ. A great man, Ritsoalis by name, ordered him to be beheaded. The executioners then tried to take the head and to bring it to the 16 great man; then the body arose and took the head into its hand, and the tongue spoke out of the head and said : 'Lord of heaven and earth, receive my soul, for I did no harm and I was pure in heart.' His father and his father's brother met him there thus 20 beheaded: they said: 'What shall we do with this body?' Then the tongue again spoke out of the head and said: 'Enter this cave in the rocks that is near by, and there you will find a wall that is covered with ivy : bury the body there and send my head 24 only as a greeting and take it to my mother that she may kiss it; and if she wants to see me, she may look for me in God's paradise.' Then they buried the body where he before had commanded it, and

15. beheafdian : be- on erasure B. 17. hand om. B. 18. heofenas C. 19. minre C. 20. Đa C; þær om. C.

- 21, willað C.

23. gemetað weallhus C; se is om.

C; bewrogen C. 24. wendað C.

24, 25. an to gret.] on yncre teage (!) C.

ø

- 25. hit om. B; heo hyt C.
- 27. lichoma C.

brohton his heafod in þa ceastre þe hatte Alticiotrum to his meder, þære noma wæs Felicia, *ond* his fæder noma wæs Justinus. Þa on niht scan leoht ofer ealle þa ceastre of þam heafde. Þa ón mergen 4 com se biscop þæder *ond* þa ceasterwara ealle mid leohtfatum *ond* 

mid candelum, ond bæron þæt heafod tó cirican ond hit þær asetton; ond þær georn sextene wintre mæden to þære bære, seo wæs blind acenned, ond heo meahte sona geseon.

# October 19. St. Pelagia.

8 On pone nigontegdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancta Pelagian geleornes pære godes peowenne. seo wæs æryst mima in Antiochia pære ceastre, pæt is scericge on urum gepeode. seo glengde hi swa bætte noht næs on hyre gesewen buton gold ond gimmas, 12 ond eall hyre gyrela stanc swa ælces cynnes ricels. þa gecyrde heo æne into cirican þær Nonnus se biscop sægde godspell be þam toweardan godes dome; ba weop heo sona swa bæt hyre fleowon ba tearas of bam eagum swa swa flod, ond ba by ilcan dæge 16 gesohte heo pone biscop ond cwæð to him : 'ic eom deofles pinen : ic yogode mid synnum swa swa sæ mid youm: ic wæs synna georn ond in deadlicum lustum: ic wæs beswicen ond ic beswac monige purh me. ac ic bidde pe: gefulla me pæt mine synna 20 syn ádilgode.' þa gefullode se biscop hy ond hyre gesealde husl, ond æt þam fulwihte hyre onfeng sum godes þeowen þære noma wæs Romana. bæs þa ymb twegen dagas, bær heo slep æt bære godmoder huse, ha com hyre deofol to ond hy awehte ond cwæð 24 to hyre : 'min hlæfdige, gif þe wæs gold to lytel oððe seolfor oððe deorwyrdra gimma odde ænigra woroldwelena, ie þæt sona gebete, ac ne forlet þu me.' þa cwæð heo: 'ic þe wiðsace, forðon ic eom nu in Cristes brydbure.' þa on þære eahtoðan nihte hyre ful-28 wihtes þa gegyrede heo hy mid hærenre tunecan ond mid byrnan,

- 3. of pam heafde om. C; 7 pa C.
- 4. pæder] to pære ceastre C.
- 5. to] on C.
- 6. þær arn an syxtyne geare mæden C.
- 8. XVIHI• B, teoðan C; pilagian B; gewytennys C.
- 10. scearecge C; urum] unrim C(!).
- •11. jætte] p ne C; næs aht C; on hyre gesewen om. C.
  - 12. gegyrla C; wæs stincende C.

13. nonus C.

14. dome] lombe B C (corrected by Cockayne); swa swyde C.

<sup>1.</sup> in] on C; alticiorum C.

<sup>2.</sup> feliciæ B.

PELAGIA.

brought the head into the town called Alticiotrum<sup>1</sup> to his mother whose name was Felicia: his father's name was Justinus. At night a light from the head shone all over the town. In the morning the bishop and all the citizens came there with lamps 4 and with candles and bore the head away to a church and put it there. A girl sixteen years old, who was born blind, hastened to the bier, and she was able to see at once.

### October 19. St. Pelagia.

On the ninetcenth day of the month is the decease of St. Pelagia, 8 the handmaid of God. She was first a mima in the town of Antiochia, that is in our language an actress. She adorned herself so that nothing was seen on her but gold and jewels, and her whole dress smelt like perfume of every kind. Once she came into a church where 12 the bishop Nonnus explained the gospel concerning the coming judgment of God. Then she suddenly wept that the tears streamed from her eyes like a flood, and on the same day she sought the bishop and said to him : 'I am the devil's slave : I was filled with 16 sins, as the sea is filled with waves : I was desirous of sins and in deadly lust: I was deceived and I deceived many people myself. But I implore thee: baptize me that my sins may be blotted out.' The bishop then baptised her and gave her the sacrament, and at 20 the baptism a servant of God was her sponsor whose name was Romana. Two days after this, when she slept at the house of her godmother, a devil came to her, awakened her and said to her: 'Oh my mistress, if thou hadst too little gold or silver or precious 24 stones or worldly goods of any kind, I shall soon make amends for it, but do not thou forsake me.' She said: 'I forswear thee, because now I am in the bridal bower of Christ.' On the eighth day after her baptism she dressed herself in a tunic of hair and in 28

 15. eagan B.
 21. jeow B.

 16. him to C.
 22. wæs om. C; 7 þa þæs C.

 17. One swa om. B; 7 ic C; synnal
 32. godmedor C.

 swa leg C.
 24. hyre to C; goldes C; seolfres C.

 18. ond in] on C; listum B; 7 ic C.
 25. wordwelena B.

 19. ic bidde þe om. B.
 26. þu om. B; Da C.

 20. hy se biscop C.
 27. in] on C; bure B; niht C.

<sup>1</sup> A suburb of Auxerre (Cockayne).

þæt is mid lytchre hacelan, ond heo næs na leng þær gesewen, ac heo gewat on Oliuetes dune ond hyre timbrede lytle cytan in þære stowe þe Crist him gebæd þa he wæs món on eorðan. Þær hio 4 wunode þreo gear, þæt nænig mon ne wiste hwæðer hio wæs wer þe wif, ærðon þe heo forðfered wæs. þa onfand se biscop on Hierusalem þær he hyre lichoman gyrede þæt heo wæs wif. Þa cwæð he: 'god, þe sy wuldor: þu hafast monigne haligne ofer 8 eorðan ahyded.'

#### October 21. St. Hilarion.

On pone an ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs halgan fæder geleornes sancti Hilariones. se wæs upcymen in Palestina mægde in þam tune þe is nemned Pabata, ond he wæs sona on his 12 cnihthade on gewritum gelæred. ond he gewat in westen þa he wæs sextene wintre, ond pær hyne dioflu costodon in mislicum hywum. hwilum hy him raredon on swa hrydro, hwilum hy him lægon big swilce nacode wifmen, hwilum hy æteowdon him swa 16 swa peotende wulf, hwilum swa beorcende foxas, ond he pæt eall oferswidde burh Cristes miht ond dyde unrím heofonlicra wundra. þara wæs sum þæt sum geong mon bæd sume gode fæmnan unrihthæmedes; þa heo þæt ne geþafode, þa agrof se mon on ærenum 20 brede drycræftes word ond bedealf under pone perscwold pæs huses bær seo fæmne ineode, ond þa sona swa heo ineode, ba wæs heo of hyre ryhtgewitte. ac heo cleopode to pam geongan be his naman; þa gelæddon hyre yldran hi to sancte Hilarione. Þa 24 hrymde bæt deoful in bære fæmnan ond cwæð to him : 'bu me nedest to utgonge, ond ic ne mæg, buton me se geonga læte se me under pam persewolde geband.' pa cwæð se godes wer to pam deofle: 'tohwon eodest þu in þis godes mægden, forhwon noldest 28 bu gongan in bone mon be be in hy sende ?' ba cwæð bæt deofol to him: 'he hæfde minne geferan in him, bæt deofol be hine

1. na leng] næfre ma C. 2. on] to C; in] on C.

- 4. bæt] bær B; ne wiste C; ðe wer C. 5. gewiten C; onfunde C.
  - 7. sig þe C.

9. •XXI• B, -twentigoðan C.

10. on C; palistina B.

II. on C.

13. XVI. B, XV. C; on missenli-

14. hryðero C.

- 15, 16. æteowd. h. s. s. þeot.] þuton swa C.
  - 16. wulfas C; fox B; ond] ac C.
  - 18. sumre godes C.

HILARION.

193

a byrnie, that is in a little cassock, and she was no longer seen there, but she went to mount Olivet and built herself a small cot in the place where Christ had prayed when he was a man on earth. There she lived three years, so that nobody knew whether she was 4 man or woman before she departed. Then the bishop in Jerusalem, when he prepared her body, found out that she was a woman. He said: 'Praise to thee, O Lord! Thou hast hidden many a saint on 8 earth.'

## October 21. St. Hilarion.

On the twenty-first day of the month is the decease of the holy father St. Hilarion. He was grown up in Palestine in the town called Thabata, and early in his childhood he was educated in Scripture. He went into the desert when he was sixteen years 12 old, and there devils tempted him in manifold shapes. Sometimes they lowed at him like oxen, sometimes they lay with him like naked women, sometimes they appeared to him like howling wolves, sometimes like barking foxes, and he overcame all this by 16 the power of Christ, and performed a great number of divine miracles. One of these was that a young man asked a holy virgin to commit fornication with him; as she would not consent to it, the man engraved magic words on a brazen tablet and hid it under 20 the threshold of the house which the virgin used to go to, and as soon as she entered it, she was out of her mind. But when she called the young man by his name, her parents brought her to St. Hilarion. The devil raged in the maiden and said to him : 'Thou 24 forcest me to leave, and I cannot, unless the young man let me who bound me under the threshold.' The man of God said to the devil: 'Why didst thou enter into this holy maiden, why wouldst thou not go into the man who sent thee into her ?' The devil said 28 to him: 'He had in himself my companion, the devil who taught

26. persceolde C.

<sup>20.</sup> persceold C.

<sup>22.</sup> sona of C; after ryht an e is distinctly legible in B; ac] 7 C; 23. gebædon C; hyre om. B; sci B;

hilarione C.

<sup>24.</sup> in] on C.

<sup>25.</sup> nydest C; ut to ganne C.

<sup>28.</sup> gán C; in] on C (twice); mon om. C.

<sup>29.</sup> to him om. B; hæfð C; in] on C; pe] \$ C.

gelærde þa unclænan lufan.' þa geclænsede se godes wer þa fæmnan fram þam seinlacum. Þa sanctus Hilarion wæs on hundeahtatigum wintrum, þa forðferde he; ond þy dæge þe he geleorde

4 he cwæð to him sylfum: 'gong ut, sawl, hwæt ondrædest þu þe? gong ut, hwæt tweost þu þe nu? hundseofontig geara þu þeowodest gode, ond nu gyt þone deað þe ondrædest?' ond æt þissum worde he onsende his gast, ond his lichoma ís in Palestina mægðe 8 in þære stowe þe hatte Maiuma.

#### October 24. St. Genesius.

On pone feower ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs martyres prowung sancti Genesi, pone mon acwealde, fordon pe he nolde deofulgild weordian. pæs gemynd is micel on twam burgum <sup>12</sup> on twa healfe pæs flodes pe hatte Rodanum, pæt is on ure gepeode Rodena mere. in odre birg is seo stow pe he mid his blode gehalgode pa hyne mon martyrode, in odre birg is his lichoma geseted.

## October 24. Sixteen Soldiers.

On pone ilcan dæg bið sextene cempena tíd, þa het Claudius se 16 casere heafde beceorfan in þære ceastre Figligna, forðon þe hi fulwihte onfengon; ond hie wæron bliðran to þam deaðe þonne hy her on hæðengilde lifden. þara cempena feower wæron nemned Theodosius ond Lucius ond Marcus ond Petrus.

#### October 26. St. Cedd.

On pone sex ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancte Ceddes geleornes pæs biscopes. he wæs Ceaddan brodor, ond sum halig mon geseah pæt he lædde Ceaddan sawle mid englum to heofenum. Cedd wæs bisceop in Eastseaxum, ond hwædere his lichoma rested 24 be nordan gemære in pam mynstre Læstinge ea, ond his dæda syndon awritene on Angolcynnes bocum.

 forðon scindlacum B.
 LXXX<sup>m</sup> B; geara C; he forðferde B; gewat C.
 4 drædest B.
 bu þe nu] þu nu C.
 gode] criste C; þu nu C.
 wordum C; his] þone C; in] on C; palistina B. 8. in] on C; þe] þa B; maioma C.

9. •XXIIII• B C.

10. tíd þrowung B; an s erased after Genesi B.

12. 7 on twa C.

13. rodenan C; In B, on C: oðere byrig C.

195

him impure love.' Then the man of God cleansed the maiden from the sorcery. When St. Hilarion was eighty years old, he died; and on the day when he departed he said to himself: 'Go out, soul, why art though afraid ? Go out, why dost thou now 4 doubt? Seventy years thou servedst God, and yet now thou fearest death?' With these words he sent forth his spirit, and his body is in Palestine in the place called Maiuma.

#### October 24. St. Genesius.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the passion of the 8 martyr St. Genesius, who was killed, because he would not worship idols. His memory is alive in two towns<sup>1</sup> on both sides of the river called Rhodanus, that is Rhone in our language. In one town is the place he consecrated with his blood when he was 12 martyred, in the other his body is buried.

#### October 24. Sixteen Soldiers.

On the same day is the festival of sixteen soldiers, whose heads the emperor Claudius commanded to be cut off in the town of Fidenae<sup>1</sup>, because they had received baptism, and they were <sup>16</sup> gladder of their death than if they had lived here as pagans. Four of these soldiers were called Theodosius, Lucius, Marcus, and Petrus.

#### October 26. St. Cedd.

On the twenty-sixth day of the month is the departure of the 20 bishop St. Cedd. He was Chad's brother, and a certain holy man saw that he brought Chad's soul to heaven with angels. Cedd was bishop of the East Saxons, and yet his body rests near the northern frontier in the monastery of Lastingham, and his deeds are told in 24 the history of the English people.

16. figlina C.21. gewytennys C.18. lifedon C;1111. B; pus ge-nemned C.23. ceadde B; in] on C; hwæðre C.19. piosius B.25. wæron B.
---

<sup>1</sup> In Arles, which is built on both sides of the Rhone, cp. ASS., Aug. tom. v, p. 136.

<sup>2</sup> in civitate Fidenis, cp. ASS., Oct. 25.

#### October 28. Simon and Thaddeus.

On þone eahta ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes bið þara apostola tíd Simonis ond Thaddeus. Simon wæs sancta Marian swystorsunu, Cristes modrian sunu, seo ys nemned on Cristes bocum 4 Maria Cleophe: þonne wæs Thaddeus oðer noma Judas. þas apostolas æfter Cristes upastigenesse gewiton on Persida mægðe ond þær bodedon Cristes geleafan ond dydon unrim wundra on þæs cyninges dagum se wæs nemned Exerses. þær hy gedydon 8 þæt cild sprecende þæt ne wæs anre nihte eald. Simones lichoma resteð on þam lande Bosfore, ond Thaddeus lichoma in Armenia mægðe in þære ceastre Nerita.

#### October 28. St. Cyrilla.

On þone ilcan dæg bið sancta Cyrillan þrowung þære fæmnan. <sup>12</sup> seo wæs Decies dohtor þæs caseres, ac Claudius se casere hy nydde þæt heo deofolgild herede. Þa heo þam wiðsoc, þa het he hy mid sweorde ofstingan *ond* hyre lichoman weorpan hundum. Þa Justinus se mæssepreost genom þone lichoman on niht *ond* hine 16 bebyrigde mid oðrum halgum monnum.

## October 31. St. Quintinus.

On pone an ond pritegdan dæg pæs mondes bid sancti Quintines prowung pæs martyres. se com of Rome in Galwalas in på ceastre Ambeanis, pær Riciowarus se gerefa mid miclum witum hine 20 nydde to hædengilde. på he pæt ne gepafode, på het he hine beheafdian. på sona fleah of påm lichoman culfre swa hwit swa snaw, ond seo fleah to heofenum. på het se gerefa weorpan his lichoman in på ea pe Sumena is nemned, ond pæt heafod pærto; 24 ond på æfter *fif ond fiftegum* geara godes engel getæhte sumum geleaffullum wife, seo wæs nemned Eusebia, på stowe hwær se

I. •XXVIII- B (indistinct, a hole in the parchment), -twentigodan C; bid om. B.

3. ys] wæs B.

4. maria cleopode (!) B; thaddeos B. 5. persia A.

- 7. dagum] rice C.
- 8. ne om. C.
- 9. on pam lichoma om. C; ariroenia (!) C.
  - 10. in] on C.
  - 12. aclaudius B.

<sup>2.</sup> simones C; thaddeos B; se simon C, simonius B.

<sup>6.</sup> pær om. B; ungerim C.

## October 28. Simon and Thaddeus.

On the twenty-eighth day of the month is the festival of the apostles Simon and Thaddeus. Simon was the son of St. Mary's sister, the son of Christ's aunt, who is called Maria Cleophæ in the books of Christ: and the other name of Thaddeus is Judas. 4 These apostles went to Persia after Christ's resurrection and there preached the Christian religion and wrought a great number of miracles in the days of the king called Artaxerxes. There they made the child speak that was but one day old. Simon's body 8 rests in the country of Bosphorus, and Thaddeus' body in Armenia in the town of Nerita<sup>1</sup>.

## October 28. St. Cyrilla.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the maiden St. Cyrilla. She was the daughter of the emperor Decius, but the emperor 12 Claudius urged her to worship idols. As she refused it, he ordered her to be stabbed with a sword, and her body to be thrown before the dogs. Then the mass-priest Justinus took hold of her body at night and buried it together with other holy men. 16

#### October 31. St. Quintinus.

On the thirty-first day of the month is the passion of the martyr St. Quintinus. He came from Rome into Gaul to the town of Amiens, where the reeve Riciowarus urged him by great tortures to worship idols. As he would not agree to it, he ordered him to 20 be beheaded. Suddenly there flew from the body a dove as white as snow, and it flew to heaven. Then the reeve commanded his body to be thrown into the river called Somme and the head also. After fifty-five years, God's angel showed the place where the body 24 was to some faithful woman, Eusebia by name. When she prayed

17. •XXXI·an BC; mondes om. B; quintinis C.

18. in] on C (twice).

19. Ric. se ger.] wæs an gerefa on bære ceastre se wæs haten ric. se C. 19, 20. hine nydde m. m. witum C. 21. ha sona om. B; of] on B;

an culfre seo wæs C.

- 23. in] on C; is nemn. Sum. C.
- 24. ha om. B, .Lv.<sup>m</sup> B; gearũ C.
- 25. wifmen C; ha st. hær se l. w.
- seo w. n. eus. C.

<sup>13.</sup> deofolgildũ hyrdeC; þam]ðon B. 15. hine om. B.

lichoma wæs. ond þa gebead heo hyre on þam ofre; þa ahleop se lichoma sona úp of þam wætere, ond þæt heafod on oðre stowe; ond se lichoma stanc ond þæt heafod swa swote swa rosan blostma 4 ond lilian; ond þæt wif heo þa arwyrðlice bebyrgde, ond ealle þa untruman men þa þe þyder comon tó hy wæron sona hale.

ponne se mona bið geendod þe we nemnað winterfylleð, ponne bið seo niht *feowertyne* tida long, ond se dæg tyn tida.

#### November.

8 On þam endlyftan monað on geare bið *þritig* daga. se monoð is nemned on læden Novembres ond on ure gepeode blodmonað, forðon þe ure yldran, þa hy hæðenne wæron, on þam monðe hy bleoton á; þæt is þæt hy betæhton ond benemdon hyra deofol-12 gyldum þa neat þa þe hy woldon syllan.

## November 1. All Saints.

On þone ærystan dæg þæs mondes bið ealra haligra tíd. Þa tid æryst gesette Bonefacius se papa on Rome, mid þy þe he on þone dæg gehalgode to cirican sancta Marian ond eallum Cristes 16 martyrum þæt deofolgylda hus þæt hy nemnað Pantheon. in þam Romani guldon þa hy hædene wæron eallum heora deofolgildum, ond siddan hy cristene wæron, hi þær weoldedon ealra haligra gemynd. ond se papa þa bebead þæt æghwylce geare se dæg in 20 godes ciricum in cristenum folcum wære on swylcre arwyrdnesse swylce se ærysta dæg in natale domini, þæt is ærysta geohheldæg.

#### November 1. St. Cæsarius.

On pone ilcan dæg bið þæs diacones tíd sancti Cesari, se prowode martyrdom for Criste on Aurelianus dagum þæs caseres. 24 pone Leontinus se ealdormon het ádrencan in strongum streame for Cristes geleafan; ond þæt wæs gewrecen on þone ilcan dæg.

1. heo hyre] eusebia hig C; hleop C.

4. 7 eusebia C; bebyrgde þone lychaman C.

7. monað C.

8. .XIIII. B; tyna B: tida om. B.

8. ·xxx· BC.

9. novembris C.

12. slean C.

13. mondes om. B; halgena C; pa tid om. B.

198

<sup>5.</sup> þyder] ðærto C.

<sup>11.</sup> a bleoton C; jæt hy om. C; acendon 7 benemndon C.

on the bank, the body leaped up from the water, and the head in another place, and the body and the head had a smell as pleasant as the blossom of rose and lily. The woman reverently buried them, and all the suffering men who came there were cured at 4 once.

When the month that we call 'winterfylled' is ended, the night lasts fourteen hours, and the day ten hours.

#### November.

In the eleventh month of the year there are thirty days. The 8 month is called November in Latin and in our language 'month of sacrifices,' because our forefathers, as long as they were pagans, always sacrificed in this month; that is: they dedicated and assigned to their idols the cattle they were going to give. 12

#### November 1. All Saints.

On the first day of the month is the festival of All Saints. This festival was first instituted by pope Bonifacius in Rome, when he consecrated as a church for St. Mary and all the martyrs of Christ the temple of idols that is called Pantheon. There the Romans 16 sacrificed to all their idols as long as they were pagans, and since they were Christians, they worshipped there the memory of all The pope commanded that this day should be observed saints. every year among Christian nations with the same reverence as the 20 first day of Christmas, that is the first day of Yule.

## November 1. St. Cæsarius.

On the same day is the festival of the deacon St. Cæsarius, who suffered martyrdom for Christ in the days of the emperor Aurelianus. The prefect Leontinus ordered him to be drowned in a torrent for 24 his faith in Christ, and that was avenged on the same day. When

- 16. nemdon C; pantatheon C; in] on C; pam huse C.
  - 17. þa hwyle C.

- 19. bead C; dæg wære C; in] on C.
- 20. in] on C; wære om. C; swylcere C.
  22. don B; ilcan] ærestan C.
- 23. for criste om. B.
- 24. leontius C; in] on C.

<sup>14. 7</sup> myd C; he] hig C.

<sup>15.</sup> cyrcan C.

se ealdormon rad burh sumne wudu; ba ræsde án næddre of holum treowe at pam healsetan ond him on pone bosm ond hyne toslát þæt he wæs sona dead.

## November 1. St. Benignus.

4 On pone ilcan dæg bið þæs mæssepreostes prowung sancti Benigni; se com from eastdæle on Galwala mægde ond eardode in pam tune pe hatte Spaniáca. pa het Aurelianus se casere hine mid witum preatian from Cristes geleafan. þa he þæt ne s gehafode, ha het he hyne belucan in carcerne sex dagas ond sex niht ond twelf gehyngrede hundas mid him bæt he wære from bam tobroden. ha wæron him ha hundas milde for godes egesan ond his na ne onhrinon. Þa þy sextan dæge het se casere him forslean 12 bone sweoran; ba sona com fleogan of bam carcerne snawhwit culfre, ond see fleah to heefenum; ond pær com to pæm lichoman swyde wynsum stenc ond eac fyrhto mid. ond ha sum cristenwif on niht genam bone lichoman ond hine arweorolice bebyrigde, 16 ond æt þam wæron siððan oft heofonlico mægen.

## November 6. St. Wunnoc.

On pone sextan dæg pæs mondes bid pæs abbodes geleornes sancti Wunnoci. he wæs þæs mynstres hlaford þe be suðan sæ se is nemned Wurmholt, ond he wæs hwædere swa eadmod bæt he 20 wolde wyrcan æghwylc þara weorca þe þam oðrum broðrum wæs heard ond hefig. ond ha æt nehstan ha he ealdode ond he ne myhte ute wyrcan, þa wolde he grindan mid his halgan hondum pam broðrum to mete Cristes pam þearfendum. Þa sona þa he 24 bære cweorna nealæhte ond bæt corn bær onlægde, þa orn seo cweorn purh godcunde miht, ond se abbod beleac pa duru ond stod be pære cweorna ond song his gebedu. pa æt nehstan wæs pær swylc genihtsumnes meluwes pæt hi pæt ealle wundredon

- 2. heafodsmæle C. first ond om. B.
- '4. gmynd 7 his prow. C.
- 5. from] of C; 7 he C. 6. spamaca C.
- 8. on cwearterne C ; . VI. B, syx C.
- 9. •XII· BC.

- 11. him C; na om. C; æthrinon C; .VI.an B, syxtan C.
  - 12. of pam carc. om. C.
  - 14. ba om. B.
  - 15. gen. b. lich. on n. C.
  - 17. . VI. B, syxtan C; gewytennys C.

the prefect rode through a wood, an adder rushed from a hollow tree at his neck and into his bosom and bit him that he was immediately dead.

## November 1. St. Benignus.

On the same day is the martyrdom of the mass-priest St. 4 Benignus: he came from the East into Gaul and dwelt in the place called Spaniacum<sup>1</sup>. The emperor Aurelian ordered him to be turned by threats from the Christian faith. As he would not agree to this, he commanded him to be locked up in prison six 8 days and six nights, and twelve hungry dogs with him that they might tear him to pieces. Then the dogs were merciful to him from fear of God and did not touch him. On the sixth day the emperor commanded his neck to be broken; immediately a snow-12 white dove came flying out of the prison, and it flew up to heaven ; and there came a very pleasant smell over the body and also fear [among the people?]. A Christian woman took away the body at night and buried it reverently, and near it heavenly miracles 16 happened often since.

## November 6. St. Wunnoc.

On the sixth day of the month is the decease of the abbot St. Wunnoc. He was the head of the monastery south of the sea that is called Wurmholt<sup>2</sup>, and yet he was so humble that he would per- 20 form all the work that was hard and irksome for the other brethren. When at last he grew old and could not work outside, he would grind with his holy hands for the food of the indigent brethren in Christ. Immediately when he approached the mill and put the 24 corn into it, the mill moved by divine power, and the abbot locked the door, stood near the mill and said his prayers. At last there was such an abundance of flour that they all wondered whence it did come. One day one of the brethren looked into the house 28

18. sce C; wynnoci (with a u over the y) B, wynnoco C; se om. B.

- 19. wurmhol B; swa eadmod om. B.
- 21. pa om. B; nyhstan C.

22. halgũ C.

23. to hlafe 7 C.

- 24. genealæhte C; orn] grand C. 26. nyhstan C.
- 27. swylc] swyölic C; hy pæs C.

<sup>1</sup> Épagny, a place near Dijon (ASS., vol. 63, p. 160).

<sup>2</sup> Wormhout in France, Dép. Nord.

hwanon þæt come. þa sume dæge an þara broðra locode in þæt hús þurh an lytel þyrel: þa gestod seo cweorn sona, ond se mon ablindode. ond hine þa oðre swiðe afyrhte þanon læddon, ond 4 he sægde þam broðrum þæs mynstres þæt wundor þæt he þær geseah; ond þa oðre dæge onleat he wepende to þæs abbodes fotum ond him bæd forgifnesse, ond þa gebletsode se abbod his eagan on dryhtnes naman, ond he myhte sona geseon.

#### November 7. Winter begins.

8 Ón þone seofeðan dæg þæs mondes bið wintres fruma. se winter hafað tu ond hundnigontig daga, ond þonne gongað þa seofon steorran úp on æfen ond on dægered on setl.

## November 8. Quattuor Coronati.

On þone eahtoðan dæg þæs monðes bið þara haligra martyra 12 prowung be we nemnad on gewritum quattuor coronatorum, bat is þara gesigefæstan wera feower, þara noman wæron Claudius, Castorius, Simfonianus, Nicostratus. bæt wæron feowere stancræftigan in Rome: þær wæs samod sex hund cræftigena ond tu 16 ond twentig, ond næron nane obre him gelíce. hy gesenodon ælce morgen heora iserngeloman, ond bonne næron hy na tobrocene, ac hy grofon æghwylcne stan swa se casere gebohte. þa wæs þara cræftigena on naman an Simplicius; þa lyfde se gode ond fulwihte 20 onfeng, ond siddan dyde he eall bæt ba odre dydon. ba sealde god þyssum fif cræftigum maran gyfe þonne þam oðrum. Þa wregdon þa oðre cræftigan hy to þam casere ond sægdon him þæt hy wæron cristene, ond þæt hy þurh drycræft dydon þa cræftlican 24 weore, fordon be hy ha weore senodon mid Cristes rodetacne. ha yrsode se casere ond het hy cwice belucan in leadenum cistum ond ba weorpan in flod; ond ba æfter twam ond feowertigum daga

- 2. an om. C. 3. oðre men C.
- 4. þæs mynstres broðrum C.
- 6. forgifenysse C; gesenode C.
- 7. on] purh C; sona] eft C.
- 8. . VII. B; fruma om. B.
- 9. twa C; gongeð B (with a over e); •VII- B.

10. dægred C.

- 11. haligra om. B.
- 12. coronatores C.
- 13. para] pa B; weras BC; feowere C.
- 14. castorisus C; 7 simf. 7 nic. C; .1111. B.
- 15. in] on C; ætgædere syx (·VI· B) hundred C, XXII B.

<sup>1.</sup> dæg C; in] on C.

through a small opening: then the mill stood still at once, and the man became blind. The others greatly terrified led him away, and he told the brethren of the minster the miracle that he had seen there. The next day he threw himself weeping at the abbot's feet 4 and asked his forgiveness; then the abbot blessed his eyes in the Lord's name, and he was immediately able to see.

## November 7. Winter begins.

On the seventh day of the month is winter's commencement. Winter has ninety-two days: then the seven stars rise in the even-8 ing and set at daybreak.

#### November 8. Quattuor Coronati.

On the eighth day of the month is the martyrdom of the holy martyrs that are called in the books quattuor coronati, that is the four victorious men, whose names were Claudius, Castorius, 12 Symphorianus, and Nicostratus. These were four skilful workers in stone at Rome; six hundred and twenty-two workers were there altogether, and no others were equal to them. Every morning they marked their iron tools with the sign of the cross, and then 16 they were never broken, but they carved each stone as the emperor designed. One of the workmen was named Simplicius; he believed in God and received baptism, and since he did all that the others did. Then God granted greater gifts to these five workmen than 20 to the others. The other workmen then complained of them to the emperor and told him that they were Christians and that they performed their artificial work by sorcery, because they marked their work with the sign of Christ's Cross. The emperor was angry and 24 commanded them to be locked up alive in leaden chests and these

15, 16. twa 7 hundteontig C; ne wæron nænige Ć.

17. yrenan tol C; ond om. C. 18. Ac C; æghilene C.

19. cræftgena C; an on naman C; simplicus B; ge lyfde C; goda B, on god C.

21. god þyssum] se casere þa C (!);

.v. B; gyfa B. 22. cræftgan C. 23. \$ dreocræf C.

24. for de B; ha tol 7 ha w. gesenodon C.

25. casere wyð hig C; cwice om. C; in] on C.

26. in] on C; XLII." B; dagu C.

sum cristenmon ateah ja cista úp mid jam lichoman *ond* asette in his hus, *ond* siððan wæron monegu wundru jurh jas halgan weras geworden.

## November 11. St. Martin.

On bone endlyftan dæg bæs mondes bid sancti Martines gewy-4 tenys þæs halgan bysceopes, þæs lichama resteð on þære mægðe þe is nemued Gallia ond on pære ceastre Toronice pa we nemnað sancti Martyres æryste wundor wæs þæt him com Turnum. 8 ongean an bearfende man nacod on cealdum wyntra; ba tocearf he hys scyccel on twa ond ha hyne gesealde healfne ham hearfendum men, ond myd healfum he hyne sylfne eft gegyrede. ond þa þære ylcan nyht ætywde ure dryhten hyne hym on þam ylcan gegyrlan 12 be he ham hearfendum men ær gesealde ond cwæð: 'ongit nu bysne gegyrlan.' ond sanctus Martinus aweahte bry men of deade purh Crystes fultum, ond he gecyste pone man se wæs egeslice hreof, ond he was sona hal. ond an scyp was syncende on sa for 16 anum myclum storme: þa genemde þæra scipmanna án sanctus Martinus ond hyne bæd hylpes. Þa stylde se storm sona, ond seo sé weard eft smylte, ond hig comon gesunde to hyde.

#### November 11. St. Mennas and St. Heliodorus.

On þone ylcan dæg byð twegra haligra wera tyd þa wæron 20 nemnede sanctus Minas ond sanctus Eliodorus. Þa wæron ærest caseres cempan, ond hyg gelyfdon eft on Crist ond for hym martyrdom þrowedon on Dioclitianus dagum þæs caseres; ond se heretoga wæs nemned Pyrrus, he het hig beheafdian for Cristes 24 geleafan.

### November 15. St. Milus and St. Senneus.

On pone *fifteodan* dæg pæs mondes byd pæs bysceopes tid se wæs nemned sanctus Mynus, ond his diacones nama wæs Senneus. pes bysceop wæs acenned on pære ceastre pe ys nemned Drasythio, 28 ond on pære ceastre pe ys nemned Leila he gedyde mænig heofonlic

I. ciste C; mid p. lich. om. C; 2. monege wunder C. sette C. 3. gewordene C. to be thrown into the water. After forty-two days a Christian pulled up the chests with the bodies and placed them in his house, and many miracles since happened through these holy men.

## November 11. St. Martin.

On the eleventh day of the month is the departure of St. Martin, 4 the holy bishop, whose body rests in the country called Gaul and in *castra Turonica*, which we call Tours. St. Martin's first miracle was that when he met a needy man naked in a cold winter, he cut his cloak into two parts, gave one half to the poor man, and 8 with the other he clothed himself again. In the same night, our Lord appeared to him in the same garment that he had given the poor man before and said: 'Now look at this garment.' St. Martin awakened three men from death with Christ's aid, and he 12 kissed the man who was frightfully leprous, and he was cured at once. A ship was sinking at sea in a great storm; then one of the shipmen named St. Martin and prayed for his help. Then the storm soon abated, and the sea became calm again, and they came 16 to the port in safety.

# November 11. St. Mennas and St. Heliodorus.

On the same day is the festival of two holy men who were called St. Mennas and St. Heliodorus. They were first soldiers of the emperor, and afterwards they believed in Christ and suffered 20 martyrdom for his sake in the days of the emperor Diocletian. The commander who ordered them to be beheaded for the faith of Christ was named Pyrrhus.

# November 15. St. Milus and St. Senneus.

On the fifteenth day of the month is the tide of the bishop who 24 was called St. Milus, and his deacon's name was Senneus. This bishop was born in the town called Drasythio, and in the town called Ila he performed many a divine miracle. He walked over

4. •XI." B; end of MS. B at the	6. Gallea C.	
word bid: from this point we follow	23. he] <i>read</i> se?	
C exclusively.	25. ·XV·	28. 7 he.

#### MARTYROLOGIUM.

wundor. he eode drygum fotum ofer wæter, ond he geprowode martyrdom for Criste on bære ceastre be ys nemned Malhbar. þær twegen arlease gebroðro hyne nyddon þæt he weorðode sunnan 4 deofolgyld. þa he þæt nolde, þa stycodon hig hyne myd hyra sperum, over foran, over hindan. pa cwæd he to pam brodrum: 'to morgen to pysse tyde yncer ægder ofslyhd oderne on pysse ylcan stowe, ond hundas licciao eower blod, ond fugelas fretao 8 incer flæsc, ond yncer wif beog on anum dæge wudewan.' þa gelamp bæt hig huntedon on mergen on bære ylcan stowe: ba geearn sum hynd betweox bam gebroorum, ond hig sceoton hyra strælas on twa healfa tosomne; ond þa becom þæs yldran stræl on 12 þæs gingran ynnoð, ond þæs gingran stræl on þæs yldran breost, ond hig wæron sona deade on þære ylcan stowe þe hig ær þone godes man slogon. ond sanctus Mylas is bebyrged on ham tune he is nemned Malchan, ond pær beoð mycele tacnu æt his byrgenne.

## November 17. St. Hilda.

- 16 On þone seofenteoðan dæg þæs monðes byð þære halgan abbudessan gewytennys on Brytene þære nama wæs sæneta Hylda, heo wæs seo æryste timbrend þæs mynstres þe is nemned Streoneshealh. hyre fæder nama wæs Hereric ond hyre moder nama wæs 20 Bregoswyð; ond þære meder wæs on slepe ætywed þa heo mid þam bearne wæs þæt hyre man stunge ane syle on þone bosum, ond seo ongunne scynan ofer ealle Brytene. þæt tacnode þone blysan þære fæmnan halignysse. ond sæncta Hylda wæs *þreo ond pritig* geara 24 on læwedum hade ond *þreo ond pritig* geara under haligryfte, ond heo þa gewat to Criste. ond hyre godes þeowa sum geseah hu englas hyre gast to heofonum læddon, ond heo glytenode on þæra engla mydle swa scynende sunne oððe nigslicod hrægel. ond seo
- 28 ylce godes þeowen gehyrde on þa ylcan tyd þa heo gewat wundorlicre bellan sweg on þære lyfte, ond heo geseah eac þæt englas hofon up ongean hyre gast swyðe micle ond wundorlice Crystes rode, ond seo scean swa heofenes tungol. ond mid swylcere blysse 32 sancta Hyldan gast wæs gelæded on heofenes cyneþrym, þær heo

I. 7 he; drygum] g added above7. eowre.the line.13. be] ba?

water with dry feet, and he suffered martyrdom for Christ in the town called Maheldagdar. There two impious brothers urged him to worship the idol of the sun. When he refused, they ran him through with their spears, one from before, the other from behind. 4 He then said to the brothers: 'To-morrow at this time each of you ' will kill the other one in this same place; dogs will lick your blood, birds will eat your flesh, and your wives will be widows on the same day.' Then it came to pass that they were hunting in 8 the morning in the same place: a hind ran between the brothers, and they shot their arrows on two sides together; then the arrow of the elder one struck the younger one's stomach, and the younger one's arrow the elder one's breast, and they were immediately 12 killed on the same spot where they had slain the holy man before. St. Milus is buried in the town called Malchan, and great tokens happen at his grave.

#### November 17. St. Hilda.

On the seventeenth day of the month is the decease of the holy 16 abbess in Britain whose name was St. Hilda. She was the first founder of the minster that is called Streoneshealh. Her father's name was Hereric and her mother's name Bregoswid. To her mother it was revealed in her sleep when she was with child that 20 a jewel was put on her bosom which began to shine all over Britain. This betokened the fame of the virgin's sanctity. St. Hilda was for thirty-three years in worldly life and for thirty-three years in the cloister, and then she went to Christ. One of her nuns 24 perceived how angels brought her spirit to heaven, and it glittered in the midst of the angels like the shining sun or a glossy new The same nun heard at the same time as she departed gown. the sound of a wonderful bell in the air, and she also saw that 28 angels raised against her spirit a very large and wonderful cross of Christ, and it shone like a star of heaven. With such joy was St. Hilda's spirit brought to the heavenly glory, where she now sees

18. steornes healh.	21. Read sigle.	23. ·XXXIII·
24. ·XXXIII.	26. enlas (!) C.	32. heofenas.

nu á butan ende gesyhð urne dryhten, þæs wyllan heo ær fremede þa hwyle heo on lyfe wunode on hyre lichoman.

# November 22. St. Cæcilia.

- On pone twa ond twentegåan dæg pæs mondes byd sancta Cecilian
   4 prowung pære halgan fæmnan. seo wæs on hyre geogode ædelum were beweddod, ond se wæs hæden ond heo wæs cristen. heo wæs gegyred mid hæran æt hyre lychaman, ond on ufan pære hæran heo wæs gegyred myd golde awefenum hrægelum. ond on pære nyhte
- 8 þa heo wæs in gelæded on þone brydbur, þa sæde heo þam brydguman þæt heo gesawe engel of heofenum, ond se wolde hyne slean mid færdeaðe, gyf he hyre æfre onhryne myd unclæne lufan. Þa gelærde heo þone brydguman þæt he onfeng fullwyhte ond on
- 12 god gelyfde. þa he gefullod wæs ond yneode on þone brydbur, þa stod se engel big hyre myd scynendum fyðerum ond hæfde twegen beagas on hys handa, þa glysnodon hwylum swa rosan blosman, hwylum swa lilian blostman: ond þa sealde he oðerne þæra beaga
- 16 pære fæmnan ond oðerne þam brydguman ond cwæð: 'healdað ge þas beagas myd clænlicum dædum, forðam þe ic hig brohte yne of godes neorxnawange.' þeos fæmne geþrowode martyrdom for Criste. Almatheus hatte Romeburge gerefa: he nydde hig þæt
- 20 heo Cryste wydsoce. þa heo þæt ne geþafode, þa het he hig belucan on byrnendum bade, on þæm heo wæs dæg ond nyht, swa heo na ne geswætte. þa code hyre se cwellere to myd sweorde, ond he hig sloh þrywa mid þam sweorde ond he ne myhte hyre þæt heafod of
- 24 aslean. ac heo gebæd hig to þam papan, se wæs haten Urbanus, ond þa beforan þam papan heo todælde eall þæt hyre wæs ond hym gesealde ond cwæð to him: 'þyssa þreora daga fæc ic me abæd æt dryhtne þæt ic þe þys sealde, þæt þu gehalgie myn 28 hus to cyrcan.' ond heo þa onsende hyre gast to gode.

## November 23. St. Clemens.

On pone preo ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes byd sancti Clementis tyd pæs papan; pone sanctus Petrus sylf gehalgode to papan ond hym sealde på ylcan myhte pe dryhten Criste hym

3. •XXXII• 8. jam added above the line.

our Lord ever without end, whose will she did before as long as she was alive in the flesh.

#### November 22. St. Cæcilia.

On the twenty-second day of the month is the martyrdom of the holy woman St. Cæcilia. In her youth she was married to a 4 nobleman; he was a pagan and she a Christian. She was clothed with sackcloth on her body, and over the sackcloth she was clothed with garments embroidered with gold. When at night she was conducted to the bridal bower, she told the bridegroom 8 that she had seen an angel from heaven who would kill him with sudden death, if he ever touched her with impure love. Then she taught the bridegroom, so that he received baptism and believed in God. When he had been baptised and entered the bridal chamber, 12 the angel stood near her with shining wings and held in his hand two rings that shone now like roses, now like lilies; he gave one of the rings to the maiden, the other to the bridegroom and said: ' Keep these rings and act virtuously, because I brought them to you 16 both from God's paradise.' This maiden suffered martyrdom for Christ. The town-reeve of Rome, Almachius by name, urged her to abjure Christ. As she would not assent to it, he ordered her to be locked up in a heated bath, in which she remained day and night 20 without sweating. Then the executioner approached her with a sword; he struck her three times with the sword, and yet he could not cut off her head. But she prayed to the pope called Urbanus, and in presence of the pope she distributed all that belonged to her 24 and gave it him and said to him: 'In these three days' space I obtained by prayer from God that I might give this to thee, that thou mightest consecrate my house as a church.' She then gave up her ghost to God.

#### November 23. St. Clement.

On the twenty-third day of the month is the festival of the 28 pope St. Clement; St. Peter himself consecrated him as pope and gave him the same power that Christ had given him, so that

10, lufon.

29. twentigoðan.

р

sealde bæt he heofna rices cægan ond helle geweald ahte. þar þes Clementes gedyde purh his gebed pæt of pære eordan wæter upp arn, þær ær nænig wylm ne wæs. ond Traianus se casere 4 onsende hys heretogan, se wæs on naman Aufidiánus, ond se nydde pysne Clementem bæt he Cryste wiðsoce; þa ne myhte he hyne oncyrran. ba het he hym gebindan anne ancran on his sweoran ond hyne forsendan on sæ. þa stodon crystene men on þam waroðe 8 ond weopon, ond ha adruwode seo se pritig mila. ha eode hæt crystene folc on þa sæ, ond hig gemytton þær stænen hus fram dryhtne gegearwod, on þam wæs geseted Clementes lychama on stænenre earce, ond se ancra þær wæs big geseted myd þam he wæs 12 ær on þa [sæ] onsended. ond æghwylce geare syððan æt his tyde se sé gearwode drigne sidfæt seofen dagas tocumendum mannum to his cyrcan. seo cyrce ys on þrym mylum fram þære eorðan on þære sé, ond heo ys on easteweardre Italia mægðe. Þær hwylon 16 sum wif on bære cyrcan ofergeat hyre cyld slæpende, ond seo sæ fleow ymbe þa cyrcan. Þa æfter geares fæce þa þæt folc eft þyder com to Clementes tyde, þa gemetton hig þæt cyld lyfigende ond slapende on bære cyrcan, ond hit ferde myd hys meder.

## November 23. St. Felicitas.

- On þone ylcan dæg byð þære halgan wudewan gemynd þære nama ys Felicita: seo þrowode for Criste myd hyre seofon sunum. heo gelærde þa hyre suna to godes geleafan, ond heo acende hyg gode myd gaste þa ðe heo myd lychaman on myddangearde gebær.
  24 þeos wyduwe is mare þonne martyre: heo onsende hyre seofen suna to heofona rice, swa oft heo wæs dead beforan hyre sylfre; heo ondred þæt, gif þa suna ofer hig lyfedon, ond heo wæs fægnigende
- þa hig swulton. heo wyscte þæt heo nanne æfter hyre ne forlete,
  28 þe læs, gif hyra hwylc wære hyre oferstealla, þæt se ne myhte on heofenum beon hyre efngem cca.

## November 24. St. Chrysogonus.

On pone feower ond twentegoan dæg pæs mondes byd sancti

 1. he] h.
 8. •xxx•

 12. sæ om. C.
 14. cyrcan : r above the line.

he had the key of the realms of heaven and power over hell. By his prayer this Clement caused water to come up from the earth where formerly no fountain had been. The emperor Traianus sent his general, Aufidianus by name; he urged this 4 Clement to forswear Christ, but he was unable to turn his mind. Then he commanded an anchor to be fastened to his neck and to throw him into the sea. Christians stood weeping on the shore, and then the sea dried up over thirty 1 miles. Then the Christian 8 folks went into the sea, and there they found a stonehouse prepared by the Lord, where the body of Clement was placed in a stone chest, and the anchor with which he had been thrown into the sea was put near it. Every year since at his festival the sea 12 offered a dry path for seven days to the people coming to his church. The church is in the sea three miles from the land, and it is to the east of the country of Italy. There a woman once forgot her child sleeping in the church, and the sea flowed around 16 the church. When after the space of a year the people came thither again on St. Clement's festival, they found the child alive and sleeping in the church, and it went with its mother.

# November 23. St. Felicitas.

On the same day is the commemoration of the holy widow whose <sup>20</sup> name is Felicitas: she suffered for Christ's sake with her seven sons. She taught her sons the belief in God, and she bare them to God spiritually, when she brought them forth bodily into the world. This widow is greater than a martyr: she sent forth her <sup>24</sup> seven sons to the realms of heaven, and just as often she was dead before herself; she feared that the sons might outlive her, and she was glad when they died. She wished to leave none of them behind her, lest, if one of them survived her, he might not be her <sup>28</sup> associate in heaven.

#### November 24. St. Chrysogonus.

On the twenty-fourth day of the month is the festival and

15. ralia. 30. twentigoðan. <sup>1</sup> Read three miles. Cp. further on: seo cyrce ys on  $\beta rym$  mylum fram þære eorðan. The Latin text (in Surius, xii. 655 sqq.) also has tria milia. Crissogones tyd *ond* prowung; se wæs beorht myd eorðlicere æðelnysse *ond* wundorlicra on godcundre snyttro. þam Crissogone Deoclitianus se casere gehet ealdordomes medomnysse, gif he

- 4 wolde forletan Cristes geleafan. þa cwæð he to þam casere: 'ic aworpe þa myht fram me þe me fram þe gehaten ys swa þæt lam þe ic mid mynum fotum on trede.' þa het se casere hyne beheafdian ond weorpan þone lychoman ond þæt heafod on sæ; ond þa sum
- 8 halig mæssepreost feng to þam lichoman þe þar aworpen wæs to pam waroðe, ond he hyne arweorðlice bebyrigde, ond eft þurh godes ætywednesse he funde þæt heafod, þær hit seo sæ upwearp, ond he þæt þa bær ond alede hyt to þam lychaman.

## November 28. St. Saturninus.

On þone eahta ond twentegðan dæg þæs monðes byð þæs bysceopes þrowung sancti Saturnini. se wæs on þære ceastre þe is nemned þolosane, ond þa for þæs bysceopes halignysse geswigdon eall þa deofolgyld þe hig ær [on] þære ceastre beeodon. ond þa 16 syððan for þam yrsodon þa hæðenan ceastergewaran wyð hyne ond gebundon þone halgan bysceop be þam fotum on sumne fearr ond þone gegremedon þæt he hleop on unsmeðe eorðan ond þam bysceope þæt heafod tobeot, ond ealle hys limu wæron toslytene, 20 ond he þa Criste hys sawle ageaf. ond twa crystene wyf ahyddon þone lychaman under miclum stangefealle, oð þæt þæra bysceopa sum þe hys æfterfyligend wæs getymbrende fægere cyrcan ond on þa þone lychaman gesette.

#### November 28. St. Chrysanthus.

On pone ylcan dæg byð sancti Crisantes tid þæs æðelan weres; pone his yldran befæston on his cnyhthade to Alexandrea ceastre sumum woruldwysan men þæt he æt þam leornode þa seofon cræftas on þam beoð gemeted ealle weoruldwysdomas. þæt ys 28 ærest arythmetica, þæt is þonne rymcræft, ond astrelogia, þæt ys ponne tungolcræft, ond astronomia, þæt is tungla gang, ond geometrica, þæt ys eorðgemet, ond musica, þæt ys dreamcræft, ond

16. ceastergewaran : ceaster above the line.

<sup>7.</sup> Đa. 15. on om. C.

<sup>12.</sup> twentygoðan.

martyrdom of St. Chrysogonus: he was illustrious in worldly nobility and yet more wonderful in divine wisdom. To this Chrysogonus the emperor Dioclitian promised the dignity of an alderman, if he would give up the Christian faith. Then he 4 said to the emperor: 'I cast away from me the power thou hast promised me like the dirt that I tread upon with my feet.' The emperor then ordered him to be beheaded and the body and the head to be thrown into the sea. A certain holy mass-priest took 8 hold of the body that had been thrown on the shore, and he buried it reverently. Afterwards by a revelation from God he found the head, where the sea had thrown it up, and he carried it away and put it down with the body.

# November 28. St. Saturninus.

On the twenty-eighth day of the month is the passion of the bishop St. Saturninus. He lived in the town called Toulouse and in consequence of the bishop's sanctity all the idols that were worshipped in the town were silent. Therefore the heathen towns-<sup>16</sup> people grew angry with him and bound the holy bishop by his feet to a bull and made it fierce, so that it rushed over stony ground and crushed the bishop's head: all his limbs were torn, and he gave up there his spirit to Christ. Two Christian women <sup>20</sup> hid the body under a great mass of fallen stones, until one of the bishops who succeeded him built a fine church and placed the body there.

#### November 28. St. Chrysanthus.

On the same day is the festival of the holy man St. Chrysan-24 thus; his parents intrusted him in his youth to a certain philosopher at Alexandria, that he might learn from him the seven parts of knowledge, in which all worldly wisdom is found. That is firstly arithmetics, to wit science of numbers, and astrology, that is 28 science of stars, and astronomy, that is the course of the stars, and geometry, that is earth-measure, and music, that is the art

22. getymbrede.

28. astroloia.

mechanica, pæt ys weoruldweorces cræft, ond medicina, pæt ys læcedomes cræft. þa he þas cræftas ealle hæfde þurhsmeade, þa com he to sumum mæssepreoste : þa lærde he hine godcunde 4 gewritu. þa forlet he þa woruldgewritu ond lufode þa godcundan gewritu ond onfeng fulwyhte ond gode beowode on clænnysse. ba he þa wæs on þære iugoðe, þa ongunnon hys yldran hyne laðian to brydpingum. þa wyðsoc he þam. Þa het se fæder gefrætewian 8 sum hus mid mycelum fægernyssum ond het beran on þæt hus manegra cynna symbel ond het pone cnyht lædan on pæt hus ond het fif mædenu swyde geglengede gangan on þæt hus. Þa onhylde se halga cnyht hys ansyne on dune ond nolde hig na 12 geseon, be ma be fif næddran crupon on bæt hus; ond ba sona eode slæp on þa mædenu, ond hig slepon dæg ond niht swa lange swa hig on þam huse wæron. Þa het se fæder hym gelædan to swyde gleawe [fæmnan], seo wæs gefrætwod myd golde ond myd 16 gymmum, bæt seo sceolde hys geboht oncyrran, bære nama wæs Darie. þa gelærde he þa to Cristes geleafan, ond hig lyfedon hym þa samod on clænnysse ond samod hyra lif geendodon on martyrdome ond samod restat on anre byrgenne, ond ba gastas 20 samod gefeoð on anum wuldre; ond god dyde þurh hig manege wundru ge þurh lifigende ge þurh forðfarene.

#### November 30. St. Andrew.

On þone þryttegðan dæg þæs monðes byð sancte Andreas tyd þæs apostoles. he wæs sancte Petres broðer ond he wæs se 24 æresta dryhtnes þegen ond he ys cweden se wlytega dryhtnes þegen, forðam þe he wæs wlitig on lychaman ond he wæs wlitig on mode. ond æfter Cristes upastigennysse he gecyrde twa mægða to godes geleafan, þa wæron þus genemned: Scyððiam þa mægðe 28 ond Achaian þa mægðe; ond on Patria þære ceastre he wæs ahangen on rode ond myd mycele leohte he onsende hys gast to gode. ond Egeas se ealdorman se þe hine het ahon þyg ylcan dæge he wæs fram deoflum forbroden ond he sweolt. ond þæs 32 Egeas broðor, se wæs on naman Stratohles, ond Egeas wif, þære

1. mthanica. 12. .v. 15. fænman om. C. 22. pryttygoðan.

#### ANDREW.

of music, and mechanics, that is the knowledge of worldly works, and medicine, that is the knowledge of leechdom. When he had studied all these arts, he fell in with a certain mass-priest who instructed him in the divine scriptures. He then gave up the 4 worldly books and delighted in the divine scriptures, received baptism and served God in purity. When he had attained to manhood, his parents invited him to take a wife. This he refused. Then his father ordered a house to be very beautifully adorned 8 and dishes of different kinds to be brought into the house, and commanded the young man to be led to the house and five maidens richly adorned to enter the house. Then the holy youth bowed his face downward and would not look at them, the more so as five 12 adders crept into the house; and soon sleep overcame the maidens, and they slept day and night as long as they were in the house. Then his father ordered a very skilful woman that was decked with gold and precious stones to be brought to him, that she might turn 16 his mind: her name was Daria. Then he converted her to the Christian faith, and they lived together in purity and ended their lives as martyrs and rest together in one grave, and the spirits rejoice together in the same glory. God performed many miracles 20 by them during their lives as well as after their death.

#### November 30. St. Andrew.

On the thirtieth day of the month is the festival of the apostle St. Andrew. He was St. Peter's brother, and he was the first disciple of the Lord; he is called the fair disciple of the Lord, 24 because he was fair in body and fair in mind. After Christ's resurrection he converted two nations to the belief in God who were thus called: the Scythian nation and the Achaian nation. In the town of Patras he was crucified, and very gloriously he 28 sent forth his spirit to God. The alderman Egeas who had ordered his execution was torn by devils on the same day, and he died. The brother of this Egeas, Stratocles by name, and the wife of nama wæs Maximille, hig bebyrigdon Andreas lichaman myd wyrtgemengnyssum ond mid swetum stencum. ond on Constantines dagum þæs caseres Andreas lic wæs þanon alæded on þa ceastre 4 þe is nemned Constantinopolim.

ponne se monað bið geendod þe we nemnað blodmonað, ponne byð seo nyht *sextene* tida lang, *ond* se dæg *eahta* tida.

## December.

On þam twelftan monðe on geare byð an *ond þritig* daga. se <sup>8</sup> monað ys nemned on leden Decembris *ond* on ure gepeode se ærra geola. forðam þa monðas twegen syndon nemde anum naman, oðer se ærra geola, oðer se æftera, forðam þe hyra oðer gangeð beforan þære sunnan, ærðon þe heo cyrre hig to þæs dæges lenge, <sup>12</sup> oðer æfter.

#### December 10. St. Eulalia.

On pone teodan dæg pæs mondes byd sancta Eulalian prowung þære fæmnan, seo wæs on þære mægðe þe ys nemned Hisponia ond on pære ceastre pe ys nemned Barcilona. seo fæmne wæs 16 *breottyne* geare þa Datianus se gerefa ferde on þa ceastre crystene men to nydanne fram Crystes geleafan. ba eode bæt mæden him ongean ond cwæð: 'þu godes feond, tohwan gangest þu on þas burh ond tohwan ehtst þu crystenra manna, ond tohwon tylast þu 20 bæt þu forleose godes fæmnan ?' þa yrsode he ond gebealh hyne ond het hig abenian on yren bed ond hig begeotan myd weallende leade, ond hyre bæt ne geeglode. ba het he hig don on fyrenne ofen, þa ne gederede hyre þæt. Þa het he hys leasere hig be-24 hamelian ond hig þa nacode geunarian; þa cwæð heo: 'ic wat for hwæne ic bys prowige, efne for Cryste.' pa het he hig lædan to beheafdunge : ba cwæð heo to hym : 'ic cume eft on domes dæg ond be bonne wrege beforan Crystes brymsetle, ond bu bonne ongitst 28 myne ansyne.' ond sona swa hig man heafdode, ba com bær fæger culfre of pam lychaman ond fleah ymbe pone lychaman ond hyne freode ond pa fleoh to heofenum; ond hyre lychama rested on Barcelonia ceastre.

> 3. alæd. 11. þæra.

6. •XVI• ; •VIII• 16. •XIII• Egeas whose name was Maximilla buried Andrew's body with spices and pleasant perfumes. In the days of the emperor Constantine, Andrew's body was brought away from there to the city that we call Constantinople.

When the month is ended which we call the month of sacrifices, the night lasts sixteen hours and the day eight hours.

#### December.

In the twelfth month of the year there are thirty-one days. This month is called December in Latin and in our language the 8 former Yule. The two months are called by one name, the one the earlier, the other the later Yule, for the reason that one of them precedes the sun, before it turns to lengthen the day, the other follows it.

# December 10. St. Eulalia.

On the tenth day of the month is the passion of the virgin St. Eulalia, who lived in the country of Spain and in the town called Barcelona. The virgin was thirteen years old when the reeve Datianus came into the town to seduce the Christians by 16 force from the Christian faith. Then the maiden went to meet him and said: 'Thou enemy of God, why dost thou enter this town? Why dost thou persecute the Christians? Why dost thou try to destroy the holy women ?' Then he was angry and indig- 20 nant and ordered her to be stretched out on an iron bed and to be sprinkled with boiling lead, but this did not harm her. When he commanded her to be put into a burning oven, it did not hurt her. When he bade his jester mutilate her and dishonour her 24 while she was naked, she said: 'I know for whom I suffer this, even for Christ.' When he ordered her to be led away to be beheaded, she said : 'I shall come again on Doomsday and accuse thee before Christ's throne, and then thou wilt recognise my face.' 28 As soon as she was beheaded, a beautiful dove came from the body and flew around it and caressed it and then flew to heaven. Her body rests in the town of Barcelona.

25. cryst.

28. bu myne.

26. beheafdinge.

217

#### MARTYROLOGIUM.

## December 13. St. Lucia.

On pone preottegdan dæg pæs mondes byd sancta Lucian tid pære æðelan fæmnan. seo wæs on pære mægðe þe ys nemned Sicilia mægðe ond on þære ceastre þe ys nemned Siracusana. þa 4 preatode hig pære mægde ealdorman, se wæs on naman Fascassius, myd myclum wytum to deofolgyldum ond cwæð hyre to: 'gif þu nelt forlætan þone Cristes geleafan, ic þe hate lædan to forlegeswifa huse ond be bær bysmrian.' ba cwæð heo: 'nis me bynes 8 weales hæmed næfre þe leofre þe me nædre toslyte.' þa gesealde he þa fæmnan his leaserum ond cwæð: 'bysmriað hig, oð þæt heo dead sig.' þa hig þa woldon hig lædan, þa ne myhton hig nahwyder hig onstyrian. ba eodon heora manege of bæs ealdor-12 mannes benungwerode; sume scufon, sume tugon ond swyde swætton oð þæt hig geteorode wæron, ond seo godes fæmne hwæðre stod. þa brudon hig rapas on hyre handa ond on hyre fet ond hig tugon myd þam, ond hig ne myhton hig þa git anne fotlast 16 furður ateon. þa het se wælgrymma ealdorman hig myd sweorde wundian on bone ynnoö, ond ba cwæð heo to bam crystenan mannum he hyre ymbe stodon; 'hære tyde ys neah hæt godes cyrce hafað sybbe on eorðan ond crystene men; ond Dioclitianus, 20 se hædena casere þe nu rixað, byð of hys rice aworpen, ond Maximianus his gerefa byo todæge dead, ond ic beo eower þyngere to gode, gif ge habbað godes geleafan ond his wyllan doð.' ond se ealdorman be hig wundian het beforan hyre eagum wæs gebunden 24 myd ysenum racenteagum ond wæs gelæded to Rome, ond eall Romana dugoð hyne gedemde to deaðe, ond he wæs þær heafde beheawen, ond hys pæt synnige blod wæs agoten on på wrace hyre þæs unsceððian blodes. ond sancta Lucia ær ne gewat, ær hyre 28 com to godes sacerd ond hyre gesealde husl, ond heo þa hyre to gode gebæd ond hyre gast ageaf.

#### December 14. St. Ursicinus.

On þone ylcan dæg byð þæs læces tyd sancti Ursicine, se wæs on Rauenna þære ceastre. Þa nydde Paulinus se dema hyne þæt he

1. XIII. 12. sceufon. 16. wælgrimma : wæl- above the line.

#### December 13. St. Lucia.

On the thirteenth day of the month is the festival of the noble maiden St. Lucia. She lived in the country called Sicilia and in the town named Syracuse. The governor of the country, Paschasius by name, threatened her with great tortures that she might 4 worship the idols and said to her : 'If thou wilt not give up the Christian faith, I shall order thee to be taken to a house of harlots and to be defiled there.' She said: 'To me the intercourse with thy slave is not more pleasant than if an adder would hurt me.' 8 He then gave up the virgin to his jesters and said : ' Ravish her, until she dies.' When they wanted to lead her away, they could not move her in any direction. Then many of the governor's household came, some pushed, some pulled and toiled heavily until 12 they were tired, and yet the holy maiden stood firm. Then they fastened ropes on her hands and her feet and pulled her with them, but they were yet unable to move her a step further. Then the cruel governor ordered her to be wounded in the stomach with 16 a sword, and she said to the Christians who surrounded her: 'The time draws near when God's church and Christian folks will have peace on earth; Diocletian, the pagan emperor who reigns now, will be cast from his kingdom, Maximianus, his reeve, 20 will die to-day, and I shall be your mediator with God, if you have the belief in God and comply with his will.' The governor who commanded her to be wounded was bound before her eyes with iron fetters and was brought to Rome, and all the Roman 24 people condemned him to death: his head was cut off and his sinful blood was shed in revenge of her innocent blood. St. Lucia did not depart, before a priest of God came and gave her the sacrament, and then she prayed to God and gave up her ghost. 28

#### December 13. St. Ursicinus.

On the same day is the festival of the physician St. Ursicinus, who lived in the town of Ravenna. The judge Paulinus urged

19. And.

#### MARTYROLOGIUM.

sceolde Cristes geleafan forlætan oððe beon beheafdod. Þa hyne man lædde to þære beheafdunge, þa getweode hyne on hys mode ond wolde gecyrran to þam deofolgyldum. Þa clypode sum cristen

4 man ond cwæð: 'Ursicine, ær þu hældest oðre men ond nu þu wundast þe sylfne.' ond þa gehreow him þæt hyne æfre swa on his geþohte getweode, ond he geþrowode martyrdom for Cryste ond gode ageaf þone deorwyrðan gym þone þe deofol wolde ge-8 reafian, þæt ys seo halige sawl.

#### December 14. St. Hygebald.

On pone feowerteoðan dæg þæs mondes byð sancte Hygebaldes gewytennys þæs halgan abbudes, þæs lichama resteð on Lyndesse mægde. be pam wrat Beda se leornere on Angelcynnes bocum 12 þæt he wære haliges lyfes ond swyde clænes.

## December 21. St. Thomas.

On pone an ond twentegdan dæg pæs mondes byd sancte Thomas tyd bæs apostoles, se wæs on Grecisc nemned didimus ond on Romanisc geminus, bæt is on ure gebeode getwyn. for dam he wæs 16 swa geciged fordam be he was urum hælende gelic on menniscre onsyne; ond æfter Crystes upastigennysse he gelærde monige þeode to Cristes geleafan, Pardware ond Medware ond Persware ond Hyrcanas ond Bactrianas ond twa Indea mægde: he þurhferde 20 hæðenre þeode eard ond middangeardes eastdæl. ond myd Indeum he getymbrede hyre cyninges healle on heofonum, se wæs on naman Forus, ond pæt geseah pæs cyninges brotor, pæs sawl wæs on heofenas gelæded myd godes englum, bæt seo heall wæs getymbred 24 ynnan ond utan myd grenum ond myd hæwenum ond myd hwytum; ond se wæs eft lyfigende on eordan se be sæde bæt hyt wære bus getymbred on heofenum. ac on oore Indea mægde Mygdæg se cyning ond his ealdorman se wæs on naman Caritius, he nydde 28 þysne Thomum þæt he weorðode sunnan deofolgyld. Þær wæs bære sunnan anlycnys geworht of golde, ond heo wæs on gyldenum scryde, ond æt þam wæron gyldene hors, ond on

2. beheafdinge 12. pæt] þe.

25. stanum om.

20. eord : rd *indistinctly legible*.30. scryde : e *erased*.

him to give up the belief in Christ or to suffer execution. When he was led away to be beheaded, he hesitated in his mind and was about to turn to the idols. Then some Christian man called out saying: 'Ursicinus, formerly thou didst heal other men and 4 now thou woundest thyself.' Then he repented that he had ever so wavered in his mind, and he suffered martyrdom for Christ and gave up to God the precious gem that the devil wished to seize, that is the holy soul. 8

# December 14. St. Hygebald.

On the fourteenth day of the month is the decease of the holy abbot St. Hygebald, whose body rests in the district of Lindsey. With regard to him the learned Bede wrote in the history of the English people that he led a holy and very virtuous life. 12

## December 21. St. Thomas.

On the twenty-first day of the month is the festival of the apostle St. Thomas, who was called *Didymus* in Greek and in Latin Geminus, that is twin in our language. He was so called for this reason that he resembled our Saviour in his human countenance. 16 After Christ's resurrection he converted many nations to the Christian religion, Parthians, Medes, Persians, Hyrcanians, Bactrians, and two nations of India, and he passed through the lands of pagan people and the eastern part of the world. In 20 India he built in heaven the hall of their king who was called Porus, and the king's brother, whose soul was led to heaven among the angels of God, saw that the hall was built within and without with green and purple and white stones, and he was after- 24 wards alive on earth who said that it was thus built in heaven. But in another country of India the king Mygdæg<sup>1</sup> and his chief officer, Caritius by name, urged this Thomas to worship the idol of the sun. There was the image of the sun made of gold, and it was 28 on a golden chariot, and there were golden horses to it, and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The correct form of this name appears to be Misdæus. The corruption is perhaps due to a confusion with the name of Mygdonia, wife of Caritius.

#### MARTYROLOGIUM.

þam wæron þa wealdleðer swa upgetiged, swa swa hig urnon to heofenum up. þa Thome þæder ineode, þa eode þær egeslic deofol ut of þam goldgeweorce ond stod beforan hym, ond þæt
4 goldgeweorc todreas, swa swa weax gemylt æt fyre. þa þæra hæðenra bysceopa sum ofsloh þone Crystes þegn, ond gewrytu secgað hwylum þæt he wære myd sweorde þurhstungen, hwylum hig secgað þæt he wære mid sperum ofsticod. he þrowode on
8 Calamina on Indea ceastre, ond hys lychama wæs alæded of Indeum on þa ceastre þe ys nemned Edyssa; þær he ys geseted on sylfrene cyste, ond seo hangað on sylfrenum racenteagum. ne mæg þær nænig gedwolman lyfian on þære ceastre ne nænig þæra þe
12 deofolgyld begangað, ne næfre siððan ne mihton ælreorde þeode hergian on þa ceastre ...

10. mæg : g indistinct. 12. begangeð. 13. ceastre hardly legible.

reins on them were bound up, as if they were running up to heaven. When Thomas entered there, a terrible demon came out of the goldwork and stood before them, and the goldwork all fell away, as wax melts at the fire. Then one of the heathen bishops 4 slew this servant of Christ, and the books relate partly that he was stabbed with a sword, partly they say that he was pierced with spears. He suffered in Calamina, an Indian town, and his body was brought away from India to the town called Edessa; 8 there he is buried in a silver chest, and that hangs by silver chains. No heretic may live there in the town, nor any one of those who worship idols, nor might any barbarous nations ever since harry the town . . .



# ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA.

++

Page 2, line 1. The O. E. Menology (Grein, II, 1) also begins the year with Christ's birth. As to other writings, there appears to have been much difference of opinion. See Bede, de temporibus, ch. 9, and Aelfric (Homil. I, 99, ed. Thorpe), who decides in favour of beginning with the spring equinox according to the Jewish custom.

P. 4, l. 6. Anastasia belongs to the same group of martyrs as Chrysogonus (November 24), Theodota (August 2), Agape and Chionia (April 3), whose legend contains part of her story (Mombr. I,  $200^{b}$ : ASS. Apr. I, 247). There are two saints of this name: the older suffering under Valerianus (October 28), the younger under Diocletianus at Rome. Cf. Baronius, notæ ad martyr. Roman., p. 625.

P. 6, l. 16. 'Ego sum salvator tuus, quem tota mentis animique intentione dilexisti. Eodem die te in cælis recipiam, quo ego descendi ad terram.' Vita S. Eugeniæ, ch. 29 (Migne, 21, 1122). The words in l. 17 are, of course, quite corrupt. According to the Latin, we may have to read: by ilcan dæge ic be on heofonum onfo, &c.

P. 10, l. 3. 'A puero duorum annorum usque ad puerum unius noctis.' Bede, opp. ed. Giles, III, 14. A similar absurdly high number is found in the Hagenau MS. of Usuard's work: 'Natale Beatorum Innocentium Martyrum, quorum numerus est centies mille et quadraginta quattuor milia.' ASS. Jun. VI, 701. Cp. Assemani, calendar. eccl. univ. V, 519. On p. 11, l. 10, the correct translation ought to be: two hundred and forty-four thousand.

P. 12, l. 11. See Aelfric (Hom., ed. Thorpe, I, 94): and jæt tacn wæs þa swa micel on geleaffullum mannum, swa micel swa nu is jæt halige fulluht.

P. 13, l. 24. the minster] *read* the cemetery. The same correction is necessary: 21, 4; 27, 13; 137, 7; 141, 8; 185, 13.

P. 14, l. 3. Epiphany. 'Magi gentium populos designant, lucem fidei cognituros, iudicantes sacramentorum muneribus Christum per thus esse deum, per myrrham hominem passum et sepultum, per aurum regem omnium sæculorum.' Isidorus Hispalensis: Migne, 83, 117.

P. 15, l. 13. by the death of him alone] read by his death alone.

P. 20, l. 1. Marcellus. 'Deinde audiens, quod domum S. Lucinæ . . . ecclesiam faceret, . . . iussit in eadem ecclesia plancas sterni ad animalia catabuli publici et eidem stabulo Episcopum ad servitium animalium deputavit . . Ubi etiam post multos annos serviendo defunctus est: et sepultus est in cœmeterio Priscillæ.' Bede, Martyrology sub January 16. P. 21, l. 6. In Th. Wright's Reliquiæ Antiquæ (I, 276) we find an O. E. translation of the same Latin source which Bede appears to have followed. Another Latin version is in the Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ (edd. de Smedt et de Backer, London 1890), p. 77. Feranum (l. 22) is Péronne (dép. Somme).

P. 22, l. 27. 'Memor nostri semper esto in orationibus tuis, et cum cibum acceperis et frangis panem, collige micas de mensa et memor esto nomina nostra (!), ut et nos gustemus de micis mensæ Regis nostri, quia super faciem terræ non sumus loti.' Quibus Leonilla dixit: 'Saturi estote, quia sanguis vester vos lavabit.' ASS. Jan. II, 440. Orsorge (24, 1) is therefore a blunder of the translator.

P. 28, l. 2. Cf. Mombr. I, 318: 'et præfocatus a diabolo exspiravit . . . (l. 3) in guttur eius gladium mergi præcepit . . . (l. 4) posuerunt in prædio suo non longe ab urbe via quæ dicitur Numentana . . . (l. 8) Videte ne me mortuam lugeatis; sed congaudete mihi, quia illi . . . sum iuncta in coelis, quem in terris posita tota devotione dilexi.'

P. 28, l. 26. Anastasius. See Bede, de temp. rat. (ed. Giles, VI, 333).

P. 30, l. 13. Babyllas. His acts have been rejected by Tillémont (Mém. III<sup>2</sup>, 459), and Goerres (Ztschr. für wiss. Theol. 23, 55) has shown that there was no persecution under Numerianus, and that according to Eusebius (H. E. VI, 39) the bishop died in a dungeon in the time of Decius (c. 250). Consequently, he must be called a confessor, not a martyr.

P. 32, l. 15. The reader is again referred to the Mercian homily on St. Chad, ed. by Prof. Napier (Angl. X, 141).

P. 33, l. 12. The etymology of hréd- or hréðmónað (52, 11) is merely a fanciful invention of Bede. In reality, the word appears to be connected with hréðe (fierce, rough): it would properly signify 'the stormy month.' Cp. the O. E. Menology, v. 35: hagolscurum færð geond middangeard Martius hreðe, Hlyda healic. See also Weinhold, die deutschen Monatsnamen (1869), p. 53.

P. 34, l. 30. Perpetua and Felicitas. Here we have a case of the confused and unsatisfactory presentment of the legends. In the Latin version, the dream of Perpetua is thus described : 'et exivit contra me Aegyptius, foedus specie, cum additoribus suis pugnaturus mecum . . . Hic Aegyptius si hano vicerit, occidet eam gladio: et si hunc vicerit, accipiet ramum istum' (ASS. Mart. I, 632). It is therefore wrong to say that P. had a sword in her hand. This account is in the main historical, the martyrdom of the two having taken place on February 2, 203. Cf. Augustine, de origine animæ, 3, 18: also his sermons, No. 280-282 (Migne, 38, 1208), and J. A. Robinson, the passion of St. Perpetua, Cambr. 1891.

P. 36, l. 24. These forty soldiers are said to have suffered at Sebaste in Armenia. Cp. Piper, die Kalendarien u. Martyrologien der Angelsachsen, p. 100.

P. 38, l. 27. The first day of the Creation: possibly from Bede, de temp. rat., ch. 6. According to an opinion expressed in the Talmud (tract. Roschhaschana, fol. 11<sup>a</sup>), the world was created in the month Nissan, which lasts from the middle of March to the middle of April.

P. 38, l. 28. Second day of the Creation. The waters above and below the firmament: see Gen. i. 7. It says in the 'Pirke de R. Elieser,' ch. 6: 'The face and the beams of the sun are made of fire when in summer he looks down

upon the earth; the face and the beams when he looks upwards are of ice [hail], and if this ice did not cool the heat of the sun, the earth would be burnt. Contrary to this is the position in winter, and the cold would be unbearable, if the fire did not make it milder.' In another Hebrew book, the Revelation of Moses (ed. by Dr. Gaster in the Journ, of the Roy. Asiat. Soc., July 1893), a similar passage occurs (p. 575): 'And he saw two big stars, each of them as big as the whole earth; the name of one was Nogah, and the name of the other Maadim, one standing above the sun, and the other above the moon. Moses asked Metatron: 'Why do these stars stand above those others?' And he said: 'The one stands above the sun in order to cool the world from the heat of the sun, and that is the star Nogah; whilst the other stands near the moon in order to warm the world from the cold of the moon, and this is the star Maadim.' Cp. Bede, de natura rerum, ch. VII (ed. Giles, VI, 103).

P. 40, l. 5. 'Urthe is a-midde the hevene as the streon a-midde theye.' Mätzner, altengl. Sprachproben, I, 137 (= Wright, pop. treat. on science [1841], p. 132). In the same place Mätzner cites a similar passage in Aelfred's Metra, XX, 167.

P. 40, l. 14. Third day of the Creation. 'The clouds proclaim it to the seas, and the seas to the waters of the abyss, and one abyss to the other; thus the waters underground rise to the surface and are sucked up by the clouds, which then let the rain fall where God commands it.' Pirke de R. Elieser, ch. 5. The last sentence (l. 21) is taken from Bede (de nat. rer., ch. 29). Cf. Byrhtferð's Handbook (Angl. 8, 327, 29). For ferse (l. 19) *read* fersee (as in C).

P. 42, l. 15. Fourth day of the Creation. This is based on Isaiah xxx. 26: 'Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, '&c. The same idea is worked out in the Talmud (Tract. Pesahim, p.  $68^{\circ}$ , and Sanhedrin, p.  $91^{\circ}$ ), i.e. that at the coming of the Messiah the moon will be as bright as the sun, and the sun seven times brighter than he is now. It is further related in the Tract. Hullin (f.  $60^{\circ}$ ) that sun and moon were created equally large, but the moon being envious was consequently made smaller; in future, however (as above). See also Haymo's Commentarius in Isaiam, lib. ii. c. 30 (Migne, 116, 869): Kemble, Solomon and Saturn, pp. 148, 177.

P. 44, l. 23. Fifth day of the Creation. 'Rabbi Meir says: All things that are created on earth are propagated on earth; all that are created from water are propagated in the water, with exception of the birds, which were made from water and multiply on earth. Those animals that live in the sea are propagated by eggs: those on earth bring forth living young ones.' Cf. also the Book of the Bee (ed. by C. A. W. Budge, Oxford 1886), ch. XI: 'On the fifth day of the week God made from the waters mighty sea-monsters (Gen. i. 21), fish, winged fowls, swimming beasts, and the reptiles that are in the seas. He created the winged fowls that are in the waters from the waters; for like fish they lay eggs and swim. Now, fish swim in the waters and winged fowls in the air, but some of the latter in the waters, or that the other wild beasts and cattle were made from the earth, still they consist of parts of all the other elements. Those, however, that are of the waters have the greater part of their composition made of water, while the greater part of those whose origin is earth consists of earth: but none of them lack the four elements.' The author of this book is said to be Solomon of Bassorah, who lived c. 1250. He wrote in the Syriac.

P. 46, l. 15. The account given of Adam's burial-place is not accurately rendered. See Adamnan, de loois sanctis, II. 9: 'quorum *plantæ* ad *meridiem* versæ et *capita* contra *septentrionalem* plagam conversa.' Bede agrees with this (H. E. V, 17).

P. 48, l. 21. 'Armarium, in quo capsa habetur lignea, ... in quo salutare habetur reconditum Crucis lignum. Quando illa aperitur capsa, miri odoris fragrantia ac si omnium florum inibi collectorum, mirabili plena suavitate exoritur... Nam de nodis eorundem lignorum liquor quidam odorifer quasi in similitudinem olei expressus, talem facit universos... sentire suavissimi odoris fragrantiam. Cuius videlicet liquoris si etiam parvula quedam stillula supra egrotantes imponatur... plenam recuperant sanitatem.' Adamnan, l. c. III, 3.

P. 52, l. 8. Read on pa norðhealfe.

P. 54, l. 1. The word larva is evidently borrowed from Aldhelm (linquentes larvam furvum phantasma putabant: de laudibus virginum, 50). Cp. larbula egisigrima Epinal = Erfurt Gloss. 569: Corpus Gl. 1169 (Oldest Engl. Texts, pp. 72, 73). See Baronius, annal. eccles. a. a. 304, § 40. On this story is based a Latin drama, 'Dulcitius,' by the nun Hrosvitha of Gandersheim in the tenth century (Ebert, Gesch. d. Litt. d. Mitt. III, 319).

P. 54, l. 21. Both Aldhelm and Bede say that Irene was killed by arrowshots. The compiler is either again inaccurate, or must have had an unknown source before him. L. 27, *read* sweostra.

P. 56, l. 14. Cp. the Acts of St. Cæcilia (Nov. 22, p. 208, 4), where Valerianus is referred to, though not by name.

P. 58, l. 21. Eleutherius. 'Tunc iussit Adrianus quattuor equos adduci indomitos et adiungi currum et alligatum S. Eleutherium superponi iussit... [et ignem mitti is left out in the text.]...quibus contacti equi indomiti eum per inculta et arida loca rapientes simul membra disrumperent... Adveniens angelus Domini solvit eum et mitigans equos... in montem excelsum eduxit eum. Et cum esset ibidem, conveniebant ad eum omnes fere sylvarum leones, leopardi, ursi et ceteræ bestiæ... At illæ cum aliter non possent laudare Deum ... levantes dextros pedes suos benedicebant Dominum... Vox facta est ad eum dicens: Veni, Eleutheri, suscipient te angeli et perducent in civitatem sanctam, cælestem Ierusalem.' Mombr. I, 251. The ASS. (Apr. II, 526) show a somewhat different version of this story. Among the variants (p. 58, l. 12), read his h. C.

The name of this saint (an epithet of Dionysos), his riding on a chariot drawn by untamed horses, the attitude of the wild beasts towards him, are all undeniable proofs of the pagan origin of the legend.

P. 60, l. 4 St. George. The oldest fragment of this legend exists now in a Greek fragment at Vienna (publ. in the Sitzungsber. d. Wien. Akad. 1858, p. 383), on which two Latin versions are founded: a longer one in the Codex Gallicanus at Brussels (publ. in the Berichte d. Kgl. Sächs. Ges. d. Wiss. 1874, p. 43), and a shorter one in a MS. at St. Gall (publ. ibid. 1875, p. 256). The O. E. version has much affinity to the Gallicanus. See e.g. 'et eadem hora descendit ignis de cælo... et consumpsit reges cum ipso imperatore et omnem multitudinem paganorum' (Berichte, p. 68 = Mart. 60, 9). According to the Sangallensis, this does not happen until St. George has prayed for the last time. Then again, p. 69 (= Mart. 60, 17): 'et ecce Dominus per nubem dixit ad eum : ... quotiens memores fuerint nominis tui et invocaverint patrem meum et me ipsum sive in iudicio sive in loco pressure sive in tempestatibus, liberabo eos ab omni tribulatione.' The account of the passion of the empress Alexandria (Apr. 27; p. 64, 15), which forms an important part of the St. George legend, shows an even closer resemblance to the Latin. Cf. 1. 19: 've mihi de Alexandria, video maleficia Georgii prævalere in te... Tunc tracta est de palatio et iussit eam per capillos suspendi,' &c. Also 1. 27: 'Vide, Domine, quia propter nomen tuum sanctum derelinquo palatium meum apertum omni bono et bonis thesauris. Tu enim, Domine, salvator meus, ne claudas mihi portas paradysi, sed aperiantur mihi. Et completa oratione... pervenit in locum, ubi martyrium suum complevit in Christo.'

Our text has apparently no connexion with the version in the Acta Sanctorum (Apr. III, 102: a translation from the Greek, also printed by Surius and Lipomanus), nor with another story edited in the Bibliotheca Casinensis (t. II, 7-11). The legend of St. George, as well as that of Cyriac and Julitta (July 15, p. 120, 7), were forbidden to be read by Pope Gelasius I. in 494, probably on the suspicion of Arian heresies contained in them (see Dillmann, zwei apokryphe Märtyrergeschichten : Sitzber, d. Berl, Akad, 1887, I, 330). The historical and mythical elements of the legend have frequently furnished the subject for learned disquisitions. An excellent survey of the development of the legend has recently been given by Vetter in the introduction to his edition of 'Der h. Georg des Reinbot von Durne' (Halle, 1896). Many have held the opinion that the figure of the patriarch George of Alexandria (356-361: see Gibbon's History, ch. XXIII) has been mixed up with the original legend. Goerres (Ztschr. f. wiss. Theol. 30, 54-70) has tried to prove that St. George must have been an Oriental martyr before the time of Constantine, and therefore quite different from his rather notorious namesake: but this theory has not gained many adherents. The mythical background of the legend has been well illustrated by A. von Gutschmid (Ber. d. Kgl. Sächs, G. d. W. 1861, pp. 175-202). He identifies St. George with the Persian god Mithra, and Alexandria with the goddess Anahita.

P. 62, l. 11. Litania maior. This festival of the Roman Church—better known as Rogation Day—which Gregory the Great had fixed on April 25, was introduced into England by a decree of the synod of Cloveshoe (747). See Piper, Kal. u. Mart. d. Ags., p. 42. A little later, three days before Ascension, there was held the Litania minor (cf. 72, 15). This festival was not a custom of the Roman, but of the Gallic Church, first set by Mamertus, bishop of Vienne (c. 450), and afterwards imported into England. L. 17, *read* exomologesin, p. 63, 14: 'shall proceed humbly with the relics,' &c.

P. 66, l. 14. Christophorus. The two Latin versions which I have compared (1. in the ASS. Jul. VI, 146-149; 2. by Gualterus de Spira, printed in Pez, thes. anecd. noviss. III, 2, 29-94; 99-122) do not agree with our text. This is, however, the case with a Greek version, printed from a Paris MS. by Usener in his Acta S. Christophori et S. Marinæ (1886). Cf. the following passages (Usener, p. 57=l. 16):  $\tilde{\eta}\nu$  oùv ò divhp and roù Yévous tŵν κυνοκεφάλων. γῆς τῶν ἀνθρωποφάγων... ἦν δὲ πιστὸς τῷ φρονήματι... οὐ γὰρ ἀδύνατο λαλεῖν ἐν τῆ ἡμετέρα διαλέκτῷ... καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ παρέστη αὐτῷ ἐν ἐσθητι λαμπρậ... καὶ ἁψάμενος τῶν χειλέων ἐνεφύσησεν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ὁμιλία. p. 58 = Mart. l. 17; ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ὃν τρόπον κυνός, οὕτως ἔστιν· ἡ δὲ θρὶξ αὐτοῦ ὑπερμεγέθης ἡπλωμένη· καὶ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ὡς ὁ ἀστὴρ ὁ πρωὶ ἀνατέλλων, καὶ οἱ ὀδόντες ἐξέχουσιν ὡς συάγρου. Usener, p. 59 = l. 24: διακοσίους στρατιώτας ... μόνον τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐνγκατέ μοι, ῖνα ἴδω ὑποία ἐστίν. Us. p. 63 = l. 28: ἰδὼν δὲ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐταράχθη καὶ ἤγγισε τοῦ καταπεσεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ θρόνου. Us. p. 74: Christophorus' last prayer; p. 75: Peter the bishop and the miracle. There exists a fragment of another O. E. version based on the Acta Sanctorum and preserved in the Cotton MS. Vitellius A XV. I have printed it for the first time in Engl. Stud, XIII, 142. See Einenkel in Angl. XVII, 110.

P. 68, l. 21. This is taken verbatim from Bede, de temp. rat., ch. 15: 'primilchi dicebatur, quod tribus vicibus in eo per diem pecora mulgebantur; talis enim erat quondam ubertas Britanniæ'vel Germaniæ, de qua in Britanniam natio intravit Anglorum.'

P. 68, l. 26. Philippus, os lampadis. The curious epithet of this apostle is often attested, e. g. in the Ormulum (ed. White, II, III): 7 purth Filippe on Englissh iss lihhtfattess mup bitacnedd. It is probably due to a mistaken etymology from the Hebrew (l. c. p. 398). The compiler of the Martyrology may have found it in Isidorus' Origines, l. VII, c. 9. See also Haymo, hom. de tempore, No. 49 (Migne, IIS, 288). Generally another apostle, James, son of Alphæus, is commemorated together with Philippus; but here, as well as in the Fata Apostolorum (v. 33), their festivals are kept separate.

P. 70, l. 20. Pope Alexander. According to Duchesne (lib. pont. I, XCI), the pope is *not* identical with the martyr.

P. 74, l. 13. Adamnan, de locis sanctis, l. I, 23: 'locus vestigiorum Domini ... continuari pavimento cum reliqua stratorum parte non potuit; siquidem quecumque adplicabantur, insolens humana suscipiere terra respueret, in ora adponentium excussis marmoribus.' This sentence is taken word for word from the Chronica of Sulpicius Severus (II, 33). For sæton (l. 17), read setton: for suffer them (75, 17), suffer it.

P. 76. Eadberht († 718). Cf. Bede, H. E. IV, 30 (= Mart., l. 19): 'Qui tum forte in remotiore ab ecclesia loco refluis undique pelagi fluctibus cincto solitarius manebat. In hoc etenim semper quadragesimæ tempus agere, in hoc XL ante dominieum natale dies in magnæ continentiæ, orationis et læcrimarum deuotione transigere solebat. . . Adtulerunt autem ei et partem indumentorum.... "Scio autem certissime, quia non diu vacuus remanebit locus ille . . . et quam beatus est, cui in eo facultatem quiescendi Dominus . .. præstare dignabitur." Cujus corpus in sepulero benedicti patris Cudbercti ponentes adposuerunt desuper arcam, '&c.

P. 84, l. 3. gefyhð. I now believe my conjecture in the variants (gesíhð) to be wrong. Gefyhð belongs to geféon: cp. gefihð exultavit, Merc. Gloss. 176 (ed. Zupitza, Ztschr. f. dtsch. Alt. 33, 61), also Zeuner, Sprache des Kent. Psalters, p. 46, and Sievers, § 374, n. 2.

P. 84, l. 8. I was first inclined to look upon the reading of B (peodoricost gotona cyning) as an error of the scribe. But considering that we find the form Ostsá twice in Aelfred's Orosius (ed. Sweet, 16, 23; 17, 3), it is quite possible that we have to read: Ostgotena cyning.

P. 88, l. 1. Sisinnius, Martyrius, Alexander. These saints suffered as late as 397 in Anaunia (Nonsberg in the Tirol): their passion is described in a letter of bishop Vigilius of Trient, addressed to Simplicianus, bishop of Milan (in Migne, v. XIII, 544, and Ruinart, p. 624). Cp. Gennadius, de scriptor. eccles., c. 36.

P. 88, l. 9. Read all (following B).

P. 88, 1. 23. Priscus is unknown to any 'mass book' on this day. See Sept. 1. In the sacramentarium Gregorianum we find: XVII. Kal. Oct. Natalis sancti Nicomedis martyris.

P. 92, l. 18. Here we have another mistake of the compiler. Of course the name of the daughter is not Virgo, as the Latin shows ('unam filiam habens, nomine Paulinam virginem').

P. 92, l. 21. St. Columba. The miracle related here is not to be found in the printed Acts of this saint, although the same or a similar *motif* occurs in a number of medieval stories.

P. 94, l. 12. Barnabas. See Act. Ap., ch. 13-15. The expression 'filius consolationis' is again derived from Isidorus (Origines, VII, 9). There is another version of the legend connecting B. with Milan. See ASS. Jun. II, 421 seqq. Lipsius, die apokr. Apostelgesch. II, 2, 270. O. Braunsberger, der Apostel Barnabas (Mainz 1876), and Harnack's review (Theol. Lit.-Zeitg. 1876, col. 483). The drink of poison is nowhere mentioned; perhaps a confusion with St. John the Evangelist (8, 22)?

P. 96, l. 26. The name of Nicander occurs in the Martyr. Rom. of Baronius (under June 17): 'Apud Venafrum, sanctorum martyrum Nicandri et Marciani.' Blastus suffers with more than 200 other saints. His grave is 'in coemeterio S. Hermetis via Salaria.' Cp. ASS. Jun. IV, 213, 228.

P. 100, l. I. James the Less. There is a striking resemblance between the passage, l. 6-10, and Eusebius (H. E. II, 13): Olvov kal sikepa ouk émier oudd émier oudd

P. 104, l. 25. It was a belief widely spread that Jerusalem was the centre of the earth. See e.g. the Voyage of John Mandeville (ed. Halliwell), prologue, p. 2, and Mätzner's note (Altengl. Sprachpr. II, 155, 13).

P. 106, l. 23. Here we have another mistake that is explained by a passage in Mombritius (I, 318): 'dantur duo fratres eunuchi *ex latere* augustæ.' See also Bede in his Martyrology: 'quorum primus præpositus, secundus primicerius fuit Constantiæ.' John and Paul, therefore, were officials in the household of Constantine's daughter, but did not belong to his family.

P. 110, l. 5. Martialis. The miracle (l. 16) is told somewhat differently in the ASS. (Jun. VII, 507). There it is a woman who tries to commit fornication with a man in the Church. Still, there is some verbal agreement : 'Qui non reserve ostio, non pariete transfosso, non fenestræ disrupto speculo, sed nutu divino expulsi,'&c.

P. 111, l. 20. Insert after 'broken : no window was opened.

P. 112, l. 6. 'Tu nos modo visitas, nos te in die iudicii requiremus et quidquid possumus præstabimus tibi.' Quo dicto ab oculis eius ablati sunt... et facta est posthac tanto instantior in opere, quanto certior de promissione (Greg. Magn., hom. 32 in Evangelia: ed. Migne, 76, 1237, also in ASS. Jul. I, 271).

P. 112, l. 18. Tranquillinus. He is the father of Marcus and Marcellinus (martyrs on June 18), and belongs to the group of St. Sebastian like Zoe (July 4), Tiburtius (Aug. 11), and some others.

P. 114, l. I. Procopius. See Assemani, Acta s. mart. orient. II, 169: 'Et ab ineunte quidem ætate corpus suum inedia aliisque adflictationibus proterebat. Ex pane et aqua tantummodo victitabat, quin et ab his ad biduum, ad triduum, ad integram quandoque hebdomadem abstinebat. Divinis præterea scripturis die noctuque dedit operam.'

P. 114, l. 12. Marina. Her legend has much affinity with that of St. Margaret (commemorated on July 20), the principal difference being the fight of this saint against the dragon. On the other hand, the prayers in both versions have much in common (cp. Narratiunculæ, ed. Cockayne, 47, 2, with Martyr. 116, 2 seqq.). Another O. E. version of the Margaret legend (publ. by Assmann 1889) is not so closely related to the former.

Marina's name occurs in a legend printed in the Bibliotheca Casinensis (II, 3-7); also in Bede, Rabanus, and Notker. The Greek text, edited by Usener in his Acta S. Christoph. et S. Mar., is again in close relation with the Anglo-Saxon; e.g. p. 21, 1:  $\delta i d$   $\tau i \circ \vartheta$  mapa $\delta i \partial \omega \mu \iota$   $\tau \partial \sigma \partial \mu \dot{\mu} \mu \upsilon \tau \partial \gamma \eta \ddot{\nu} v \upsilon$   $\epsilon is \kappa \delta \lambda a \sigma \iota v$ ,  $i \nu a \sigma \omega \partial \eta$   $\dot{\eta} \psi \nu \chi \eta \mu \upsilon v$ ; (= Martyr., l. 22, 23); or p. 42, 4:  $\tau \hat{\varphi}$   $o i k \sigma \delta \lambda a \sigma \iota v$ ,  $i \nu a \sigma \omega \partial \eta$   $\dot{\eta} \psi \nu \chi \eta \mu \upsilon v$ ; (= Martyr., l. 22, 23); or p. 42, 4:  $\tau \hat{\varphi}$   $\sigma i k \sigma \delta \lambda a \sigma \iota v$ ,  $i \nu a \sigma \omega \partial \eta$   $\dot{\tau} \dot{\eta} \dot{\nu} \sigma \rho a \sigma i \partial \sigma u \nu \kappa a \lambda \mu \nu \eta \sigma \partial \eta \tau \dot{\eta}$   $\kappa \delta \omega \lambda \eta s \sigma \sigma u \dot{\tau} \dot{\varphi}$   $\tau a \dot{s} \dot{\mu} \mu \sigma \tau a \dot{s} \tau i s \gamma \dot{\epsilon} \nu \eta \tau a \dot{\epsilon} \nu \ddot{\varphi} \rho a \tau o \partial \theta a v \dot{a} \tau \sigma u \nu \pi a \lambda \mu \nu \eta \sigma \partial \eta \tau \eta s$   $\delta \omega \lambda \eta s \sigma \sigma u$   $Ma \rho i \nu \eta s, \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \epsilon u \partial \dot{\epsilon} \mu \omega \sigma v \dot{\sigma} \dot{\tau} \dot{\omega} \kappa \kappa \kappa \hat{\omega} \nu$  (= Mart. 116, 2-7). On the whole, the version in Mombr. is even more similar to the Anglo-Saxon.

P. 118, l. 20. Here we have another allusion to Aldhelm (noticed by Cockayne): 'Corpus virgineum natat ceu plana carina' (de laud. virg. 50).

P. 120, l. I. Cp. ASS. Jul. III, 616: 'Beatus Phocas apparens ipsi ante vestibulum dixit: Traiane tyranne, vade in præparatum tibi locum, in abyssum magnam. Mihi enim apertus est paradisus deliciarum; tibi vero apertus est infernus et idolis tuis' (a similar passage, p. 72, 1). The mention of Vienne as the saint's resting-place deserves to be noted (see Introd. p. xxix).

P. 120, l. 7. Cyriac and Julitta. See the note to the St. George legend and Dillmann's paper quoted there.

P. 122, l. 10. Speratus. This saint belongs to the group of the martyres Scillitani; his legend is generally believed to be genuine. See Ruinart, p. 130; Baronius, annal. eccles. II, 478; Neumann, der röm. Staat u. d. allg. Kirche, I, 284; Robinson, the pass. of St. Perp. 112.

P. 122, l. 14. The story of Symphorosa and her seven sons is simply an imitation of 2 Machab., ch. 7 (see Egli, altchristl. Studien, 91). Another imitation is the legend of St. Felicitas and her sons (Nov. 23, July 10). Cp. Histor. Zeitschr., N. F. 24, 87.

P. 122, l. 19. Christina. In some details this legend strongly reminds us of the Danae myth (her imprisonment in the tower, her punishment of being thrown into the sea, &c.). Cp. A. Wirth, Danae in christl. Legenden (1892), p. 10, where the affinity of other legends (Barbara, Irene) is demonstrated.

P. 124, l. 16. Arsenius. Cp. ASS. Jul. IV, 623: 'noctem totam transigebat vigil et quando mane, natura ita cogente, veniebat dormiturus, dicebat somno; Ades dum, serve nequam,' &c. (which proves the reading in C to be erroneous).

P. 124, l. 24. Victor (Massilia). This saint is celebrated in a hymn by Venantius Fortunatus (l. VIII, c. 4).

P. 125, l. 15. After 'her spirit' add: 'as a martyr.'

P. 126, l. 3. Mary Magdalen. Mombritius (II, 99<sup>a</sup>) prints a sermon of Odo of Clugny, which, though of much later date, agrees exactly with the O. E. text. Cockayne has rightly pointed out that the latter part of the narrative beginning at l. 14 is concerned with the so-called Maria Aegyptiaca (cp. Vitæ Patrum in Migne, 73, p. 73; also in ASS. Apr. I, 77). For the rest see Luke 7, 37; 8, 2.

P. 129, l. 18. For 'him' read his spirit.

P. 130, l. 18. dydon] read deodan (B). Cf. Introd. p. xxv.

P. 131, l. 27. After 'world' insert for God's sake.

P. 136, l. 5. Pope Stephanus (254-257). 'Hic constituit sacerdotes et levitas vestes sacratas in usu cottidiano non uti nisi in ecclesia. Martyrio coronatur. Fuit autem tempore Valeriani. Sepultus est in cemeterio Callisti.' Liber Pontificalis (ed. Duchesne) 154.

P. 136, l. 11. Theodota. See Anastasia (Dec. 25).

P. 136, l. 22. Discovery of St. Stephen's body. This event, which is said to have taken place A. D. 415, was first related in Greek by Lucianus. A Latin version by a Spanish priest, Avitus, is printed in the appendix to the works of St. Augustine (Migne, 41, 807), and in Baronius, ann. eccl. vii. 444. See also Gennadius, de script. eccles., c. 46, 47. St. Augustine treats of this saint in a series of homilies (Migne, 38, 1446 seqq.), but does not speak of his remains. Concerning the miracles see Augustine, de civit. Dei xxii., 8.

P. 140, l. 3. to Tiges deofolgilde. Cp. Mars Tiig Epin. and Erf. Gloss. 663. Corp. Gl. 1293.

P. 140, l. 12. ha brocu B, hege brycas C. After all, the reading of C may be the original one, since hege occurs as late as the end of the twelfth century (Kluge, Grundriss d. germ. Phil. I, 789).

P. 140, l. 16. Afra and Hilaria. The latest edition of her legend is found in the Monum. German. (Script. rer. Merov., vol. iii, 61). Line 22 read deorna (as in B).

P. 142, l. 16. he gedælde eall þa goldhord, &c. Here the compiler has again misunderstood the words of the original, as appears from the following passage in Mombritus (ii.  $50^{\text{ b}}$ ): 'Ab eadem die collegit cæcos, claudos, pauperes et debiles in domo Hippoliti. . . Completis autem tribus diebus præsentavit se ipse in palatio Sallustiano. Cui dixit Decius Caesar: Ubi sunt *thesauri*, quas pollicitus es præsentare? B. Laurentius collecta multitudine introduxit in palatium pauperes et voce clara dixit : ecce *isti* sunt *thesauri æterni*, qui nunquam minuutur,' &c.

P. 143, ll. 12, 25. Read 'on the ager Veranus.'

P. 146, l. 1. The dreadful death suffered by Hippolytus reminds us of the similar fate encountered by his namesake, the son of Theseus. Probably the antique tradition, as it frequently happens, has called forth the Christian legend (Wirth, Danae, p. 13).

P. 146, l. 9. Cassianus. 'Alii eum tabulis feriebant, alii stylis vulnera-

bant: quorum quanto infirmior aetas, tanto graviorem poenam dilata morte faciebat.' Bede's Martyrology. Cf. Gregor. Turon., de glor. mart., c. 43.

P. 148, l. 20. Agapetus. His name occurs both in the sacram. Gelasianum and Gregorianum (Migne, 78, 137, 402). Instead of sec<sup>3</sup> (l. 21) read sece<sup>3</sup> (as in C),

P. 148, l. 23. Magnus. 'Anagniæ S. Magni episcopi et martyris, qui in persecutione Decii necatus est.' Migne, l. c., p. 402.

P. 150, l. 1. Symphorianus. See Ruinart, 127: 'Gaudia vestra instar vitri ad solis splendorem crepantis dissiliunt. . . . Solus Deus noster beatitudinem vindicat. . . Huius terminum . . . nosse non poterit series inveterata sæculorum' (cp. Mart., ll. 6-8). Again: 'Nate, nate, Symphoriane, resume constantiam. Timere non possumus mortem, quæ sine dubio perducit ad vitam. . . . Aspice illum, qui regnat in caelis. Hodie tibi vita non tollitur, sed mutatur in melius. Hodie, nati, ad supernam vitam migratis.' (Cp. ll. 10-13.) The concluding sentence also agrees with the Latin.

P. 150, l. 17. Timotheus. This saint has nothing whatever to do with the disciple of St. Paul, with whom he has been mixed up, mainly because his burial-place in Rome is near a church of the apostle. See F. Combefis, ill. Chr. Mart. lecti triumphi, p. 260; Lipsius, die apokr. Apostelg. ii. 2, 392. His story forms a part of the Acta Silvestri.

P. 150, l. 23. Bartholomew. 'His factis ostendit eis Angelus Domini ingentem Aegyptium, nigriorem fuligine, faciem acutam habentem cum barba prolixa et crines usque ad pedes, oculos igneos sicuti ferrum ignitum, scintillas emicantes ex ore eius, et ex naribus egrediebatur flamma sulphurea. Habebat et alas spineas sicuti hystrix [byrnen besma, p. 152, l. 9, by a misunderstanding], eratque vinctus a tergo manibus, igneis catenis strictus,' &c. (Pseudo-Abdias in Fabricius, Cod. apocr. N. T. ii. 683). Cp. Lipsius, l. c. ii. 2, 65–67. Eusebius, H. Eccl. V, 10. St. Jerome, de viris illustribus, c. 36. A similar story is told about Andrew (Fabr., p. 489) and Simon and Judas (ibid. 634).

P. 152, l. 21. Read swulton.

P. 154, l. 9. Rufus. 'In Capua natale S. Rufi martyris.' Sacr. Gregor. in Migne, vol. 78, 402 : quoted in Florus. 'Quem docuit beatus Apollinaris, Petri apostoli discipulus.' Usuard.

P. 156, l. 3. Augustine of Hippo. His body was first transferred to Sardinia, A. D. 508; King Liutprand then brought it to Pavia in 722 (Bede, de temp. rat., 66).

P. 156, l. 18. *Read* geglisces (lascivious) instead of geonglices (a bad conjecture of the scribe of B, who evidently did not know this somewhat uncommon word).

P. 158, l. 1. Sabina. From the Sacr. Gregor. (Migne, 78, 635)?

P. 158, l. 3. Felix. Generally celebrated on Oct. 24. This account follows the shorter version of the legend contained in the Venusian class of MSS. See e.g.: 'Melius est me igne aduri quam scripturas deificas' (cp. Mart., ll. 7, 8), and: 'habeo quidem, sed non do' (ll. 13, 14). The names of the bishop's followers are not in the original (ASS. Oct. x, 625); they were perhaps added from Bede or some church calendar.

P. 158, l. 24. Instead of 'on Glaestingabyrig on sancta Marian mynstre' read : 'on sancte Cuöberhtes mynstre' [at Durham ; cp. Introd. p. xxix. seqq.].

P. 159, l. 1. woman] read virgin.

P. 160, l. 7. Priscus occurs in a MS. of the Sacr. Gregor. (Migne, 78, 403): 'In Capua via aquaria S. Prisci martyris, qui fuit unus de antiquis Christi discipulis.' Martyr. Roman. (ed. Baronius) ad Sept. 1. Cockayne says (p. 124): 'All our evidences go to show that the "old mass books" came from the neighbourhood of Capua, Beneventum, Venafrum, and Mons Cassinus; they were probably a Benedictine importation, and possibly came with Theodorus and Hadrianus.'

P. 160, l. 24. Aristion was Bishop of Alexandria ad Issum in Cilicia (ASS. Sept. I, 611).—*Read* Paterniana !

P. 162, l. 13. Quintus neither appears in the sacramentary of Gelasius nor in that of St. Gregory. According to the Mart. Roman. he suffered at Capua with Arcontius and Donatus.

P. 162, l. 16. Berhtinus. His name is generally associated with Audomar (Sept. 8) and Winnoc (Nov. 6). The lives of these three saints are found in a Molsheim MS. written between 750 and 850 (ASS. Sept. II,  $552^{a}$ ). Mabillon (ASS. ord. S. Bened., saec. III, 1, 104) makes some erroneous statements concerning them. The monastery of Sithiu (now St. Bertin, founded A. D. 648) forms a part of the town of St. Omer (in extranea parte urbis Andomarensis, Gallia Christiana III (1876), 484). The story of the nobleman, whose name is Waldbert, is exactly reproduced from the Acts: ' equo delectus super petrosam corruit terram, multisque in huius corpore membris collisis femoreque . . . confracto mortem sibi adesse putat,' &c. (l. c., p. 588). The miraculous cure of the cripple, ibid. p. 589.—Cp. besides Johannis Iperii abbatis chronicon Sythiense S. Bertini (in Martène et Durand, thes. nov. anecd. III, 441 seqq.).

P. 163, l. 22. Read because he had fished.

P. 164, l. 3. Synotus. Another saint hailing from Capua (ASS. Sept. III, 5). Not found in the mass books.

P. 164, l. 5. St. Mary's Nativity. This is taken from the historia de Nativitate Mariae (Thilo, cod. apocr. N. T., p. 340), not from the Evangelium de Nat. Mar. (Thilo, p. 337), as Cockayne asserts by mistake. Cp. Thilo, p. 345, with Mart., l. 10: 'ita ut nullus posset dicere, quia fuit talis antea aliqua, sed et postea nunquam erit ei similis ventura,' 'in contubernio virginum, quae die noctuque in Dei laudibus manebant.' (Thilo, 350 = Mart., l. 13.) 'Etiam resplendebat facies eius sicut nix, ita ut vix possent in eius vultum intendere.' (Thilo, 352 = Mart., l. 16.)

P. 164, l. 24. Audomar. Florus says that this saint (†669) was buried at Tarvenna (Therouanne, Pas de Calais), the place of which he was bishop. The town of St. Omer takes its name from him.

P. 166, l. 15. to pures deofolgeldum. Cp. Cleopatra Glosses (Wright-Wülcker, Vocab. 425, 36): Joppiter punor obde dur. The translation (167, 15) ought to be corrected accordingly.

P. 166, l. 17. Read : gerefa.

P. 168, l. I. Cyprianus. The real name of the prefect is Paternus, that of his successor Galerius Maximus (Ruinart, p. 261). With ll. 7-10 cp. Fulgentius, sermo VI (Migne, 65, 740): 'Quid illud, quod cum . . . illuc se multitudo fratrum ac sororum congregans pro foribus pernoctaret, custodiri puellas præcepit ?' A similar passage : Augustine, sermo 339, 4.—Line 12 add eowde C among the variants. P. 168, l. 22. The name of Mamilianus appears in a Vatican MS. (cp. Auctaria ad Usuardum, Sept. 13: ASS. Jun. t. VII). He is perhaps identical with a Bishop of Panormus, who lived in the fifth century (Smith and Cheetham, II, 1081). The ridiculous story of the talking infant is also told of Simon and Judas (p. 196, 7) and of Aldhelm (ed. Giles, 383).

P. 170, l. 24. Eufemia. See ASS. Sept., V, 268: 'Priscus proconsul venit ... ut lupus silvester et rapax in gregem. ... Unus vero ministrorum nomine Sosthenes ... accessit ad proconsulem eique dixit : Manda mihi, proconsul, ut hoc ense utar contra me; neque enim possum contra sanctam illam manus extendere.' Another soldier says: 'Grave est mihi sanctam illam tangere,'&c.

P. 172, l. 20. Matthew. The names of the royal family of Ethiopia appear to be historical; cp. Gutschmid, die Königsnamen in den apokryphen Apostelgeschichten (Rhein. Mus., N. F., 19, 382). See also Lipsius, II, 2, 137.

P. 174, l. 17. Mauricius. This is the story of the Theban legion, first written by Eucherius of Lyons (c. 500), and printed in the Bibl. max. patr., VI, 822, in Migne's Patrologia (50, 827), and lately in the Monumenta Germaniae (script. ser. Merov. III, 33). Their martyrdom is said to have taken place at Agaunum near Octodurum (Martigny) in the Valais; but the whole account is as improbable as it is unhistorical (cp. Hauck, Kirchengesch. Deutschlands, I, 9 n.).

P. 178, l. I. Andochius and Thyrsus : see Benignus (Nov. I).

P. 179, l. 22. Read one hundred and fourteen.

P. 180, l. 3. Justina and Cyprianus. See Martène and Durand, thes. nov. anecd. III, 1624. This is the real source of our story, not the ASS., which give a translation from the Greek. The reader may be reminded of the fact that this legend has furnished the material for one of Calderon's finest plays: el Mágico Prodigioso.

P. 180, l. 12. Cosmas and Damianus. 'Acta partim incerta, partim fabulosa,' say the Bollandists (ASS. Sept. VII, 200). They print three versions of the legend, but only the third, which is the basis of the O.E. text, contains the stupid story of the talking camel. Such fables may, in the words of a modern writer, be justly termed ' the refuse rubbish of hagiology.' The story of Mommos and the lion (p. 148, 10) is on a par with this one.

P. 182, l. 10. Dedication of the church of St. Michael. Much confusion prevails in this passage. The town that is preserved by the archangel's intervention is Sipontum, not Heraclea, as our text would lead us to believe. Cp. ASS. Sept. VIII, 61. Mombr. I, 219. Ughelli, Italia sacra, VII, 815. The following may be a possible explanation of this corrupt line. In the Martyrology of Pseudo-Jerome we find on the same day the festival of St. Eutychius or Euticus. There it says: Civitate Eracla, Eutici et Plautii: but in some other MSS. 'in Tracia civitate Eraclia Eutici et Plautii.' Again, we read in Usuard: 'In Thracia natalis sanctorum martyrum Eutychii, Plauti et Heracleæ.' The compiler of our text must have had similar names before him, and most likely mixed them up with the account of St. Michael's church, which used to be commemorated on the same day.

P. 184, l. I. October. 'Winterfylled potest dici composito novo nomine hiemeplenilunium.' Bede, de temp. rat., ch. 15.

P. 184, l. 15. According to Wirth (Danae, p. 40), Dionysius is a survival

or reappearance of the Greek god Dionysos. It is interesting to note in this connexion that even in the eighteenth century Bacchus was still worshipped in the vicinity of Paris (Collect. des trad. pop. au moyen âge, 71).

P. 186, l. 18. Lupulus appears, together with Modestus, in an old calendar of Capua, written by a certain monk Michael (ASS. Oct. VII, 1, 6).

P. 188, l. 4. Bethania is another mistake of the compiler, it ought to be Bithynia. See Bede's Martyr. sub Oct. 18 : Pseudo-Isidorus, de ortu et obitu patrum, c. 82.

P. 188, l. 7. Tryphonia. She belongs to the group of Laurentius and Hippolytus (pp. 142, 144). Conversions of the wives and daughters of the persecuting heathen emperors are often mentioned; see e. g. Alexandria (Apr. 27), Cyrilla (Tryphonia's daughter, Oct. 28). Tryphonia's acts are variously described as apocrypha, veritati contraria, plane fabulosa (ASS. Oct. VIII, 319<sup>a</sup>). The true name of Decius' wife is Herennia Etruscilla (ibid. 319<sup>b</sup>).

P. 188, l. 13. Justus. Cp. ASS. Oct. VIII, 339, 'cum caput eius fuisset excisum, corpus erigens se stetit immobile et accipiens caput in manibus suis . . . oravit anima eius ad Dominum: Deus coeli et terrae, recipe spiritum meum, quia innoxius et mundo corde sum' (cp. ll. 17-19). 'Accedite ad speluncam, quærite aedificium opertum de edera; ibi recondite corpus meum. Caput genitrici mæ adferte, ut in amore dilectionis osculetur illud, et si optat me videre, in paradiso me requirat.' The heavenly light issuing from the head of the martyr and the miraculous cure of the blind girl are found in the same acts.

P. 190, l. 8. Pelagia. In the ASS. (Oct. IV, 262) she is called 'prima mimarum Antiochiæ... adornata ita, ut nihil videretur super ea nisi aurum et margaritæ et lapides pretiosi ... totum implevit aërem ex odore musci vel ceterorum suavissimorum odoramentorum fragrantia' (cp. ll. 9-12). The bishop is described as 'sincerissime loquens de futuro iudicio' (which confirms Cockayne's conjecture). Again : 'ipsa mulier flumina lacrimarum fundebat ... ego enim sum pelagus peccatorum et abyssus iniquitatis. Peto me baptizari' (= ll. 14-20). 'Post biduum, dormiente ea cum sancta commatre Romana, apparuit diabolus nocte et dicebat : Rogo te, domina nea Margarita, numquid non ex auro et argento ditata es,' &c. (ll. 22-25). 'Octava die surgens nocte induit se tunicam et birram [= O.E. byrnan !] et ex illa die nusquam comparuit' (190, 27-192, 1).

Usener in his interesting treatise 'die Legenden der Pelagia' (Bonn, 1879) has proved that Pelagia, Marina, Margarita (see above), and others are nothing but transformations of the Semitic deity Aphrodite. She was principally worshipped in Cyprus and the South-eastern corner of the Mediterranean, where most of these legends originated. It deserves to be mentioned that in the play of Pericles, Prince of Tyre, we meet with two figures of this group, Thaisa and Marina; a connexion which has yet to be cleared up.

P. 193, l. 10. Read he grew up.

P. 194, l. 15. Properly speaking, there were forty-six. See ASS. Oct.XI, 433. Mombr. II, 15<sup>a</sup>.

P. 196, l. 1. Simon and Thaddeus (Judas). Concerning the burial-place of these two apostles we have different traditions. In the Armenian history of

Moses of Chorene it is reported that Simon died near the Iberian Bosporus; but according to Pseudo-Abdias (Fabric. I, 607) at Suanir in Persia. This statement is probably due to a confusion with the name of the Suani, a tribe living near the Black Sea (Lipsius, II, 2, 144; Gutschmid, l. c. 383). Again, Thaddeus is said to have been killed 'in Nerito, Armeniae urbe' (Martyrol. Gellonense in d'Achery's Spicilegium, XIII, 300), for which other writers put Berytus or Aradus, mixing them up with the towns of the same name in Phoenicia (Smith and Cheetham, IV, 877). The name of the Persian king is Xerxes or Xerses (Gutschmid, l. c. 382), not Artaxerxes.

P. 196, l. 17. Quintinus. Another O.E. version of this legend seems to have existed, a short fragment of which is printed in Engl. Stud. 13, 145.

P. 198, l. 13. Boniface IV instituted the festival of All Saints in 609. The Pantheon was built by Marcus Agrippa, son-in-law of Augustus, and is now called S. Maria Rotonda. The dedication of the church was mostly celebrated on May 13 (Baronius, Mart. Rom. 462).

P. 199, l. 21. For Yule-day read Yule !

P. 200, l. 1. Caesarius. 'Evenit ei, ut coluber per caput eius inter tunicam et ventrem irreperet et latus suis morsibus laniaret.' ASS. Nov. I, 105; similarly Mombr. I, 197<sup>a</sup>. The true name of the persecutor is Luxurius, not Leontius, who is converted by the saint, and also suffers martyrdom. This is one of the numerous blunders of the martyrologist.

P. 200, l. 4. Benignus. 'Quem misit ab oriente B. Polycarpus in Galliam cum Andochio presbytero et Thyrso diacono.' Bede, Martyrol. s. Jan. 17. These two martyrs are separately mentioned on p. 178. Cp. also Gregor. Turon., de gloria martyrum, c. 51. In line 14 a few words are apparently left out in both MSS., which in the translation I have tried to supply by conjecture.

P. 200, l. 17. Winnoc. He is a comrade of Berhtinus (Sept. 5) and a disciple of Audomar (Sept. 8). He died in 717. His monastery (Wurmholt) is now called Bergues-St. Winnoc (Dép. du Nord). His biography is contained in the same MSS. as that of the other two (see note to 162, 16). As the Bollandists have not yet edited his legend, we have to quote from Mabillon, ASS. ord. S. Bened. (III, 1, 306): 'Quidquid operis aliorum manus velut arduum et grave refugiebat, impigre iste et incunctanter arripere non timebat. ... Molam sibi aptavit ad opus ... quam subinde manibus rotando, subinde orando suis pauperumque utilitatibus ministram fecit. . . . Accedens ergo ad domum, ubi vir Dei ... incumbebat, curiosis per foramen oculis molam ... rotari pervidebat. Ad cuius intuitum immobilis mansit: sed hanc præsumptionem ultio divina secuta est, quæ præsumptorem cæcitate damnavit. ... Præsumptor ergo præfatus aliorum manibus est revectus ... altera autem die ad virum dei perductus pedibus eius advolvitur, se præsumptorem, se reum non sine lacrymis queritur,' &c. An identical narrative must have been used by the compiler of the martyrology. Cp. also Gallia Christiana, V, 325, 332.

P. 202, l. 11. The copious literature concerning the Quattuor Coronati can be found in Wattenbach, Deutschlands Geschichtsquellen im Mittelalter, I<sup>8</sup>, 43. Wattenbach has also edited the legend in the Berichte d. Wien. Akad., vol. X.

P. 202, l. 13. Read : ja gesigefæstan weras feowere.

P. 204, l. 7. Read sancti Martynes.

P. 204, l. 15. Milus and Senneus (or Sinas). A third martyr, Abrosimus, has evidently been forgotten. This account corresponds exactly with Assemani, Acta sanctorum martyrum, I, 61 seqq. See e. g., l. c. p. 75: 'ecce die crastina hac ipse recurrente hora hoc ipso in loco vester vestris manibus sanguis mutua cæde fundetur; et vestrum quidem cruorem canes lingent, carnes vero alitibus in prædam cedent atque uno die uxores vestræ viduæ fient' (= p. 206, 6-8).

P. 206, l. 21. syle is not pillar, but stands for sigle (necklace). This is proved by the O. E. translation of Bede (IV, 23; ed. Miller, 338, 1). The Latin text has 'monile.'

P. 208, l. 3. Cæcilia. Her bridegroom (l. 4) is Valerianus (Apr. 14). As to the source of the story, cp. Mombr. I, 188<sup>a</sup>: 'Cæcilia vero subtus carnem cilicio erat induta, desuper auratis vestibus tegebatur.' Also p. 189<sup>a</sup>: 'Invenit angelum Domini stantem iuxta eam, pennis fulgentibus alas habentem... duas coronas ferentem manibus coruscantes rosis et liliis albescentes.' See besides p. 192<sup>b</sup>, 193<sup>a</sup>, &c.

P. 210, l. 20. Felicitas. The names of the seven sons are to be found p. 119, 1 (July 10). This story is simply an imitation of that of St. Symphorosa and her seven sons (July 18, p. 122, 14). She is not 'a comrade of St. Perpetua,' as Cockayne wrongly informs us. Gregory the Great, hom. in Evang. III, is closely followed: 'parturivit spiritu, quos carne pepererat, ut prædicatione pareret Deo, quos carne pepererat mundo' (Migne, 76, 1087). 'Non ergo hanc feminam martyrem, sed plus quam martyrem dixerim, quæ septem pignoribus ad regnum præmissis toties ante se mortua ad poenos prima venit. . . timuit viventibus, gavisa est morientibus. Optavit nullum post se relinquere, ne siquem haberet superstitem, non posset habere consortem' (l. c. 1088).

P. 210, l. 30. Chrysogonus. He belongs to the group Agape, Chionia, Theodota, Anastasia (see note to p. 4, l. 6). According to the Latin text, he says to the emperor: 'Potestates a te permissas, ac si esset lutum quod pedibus calcatur, abiicio' (Mombr. I, 201<sup>b</sup>).

P. 212, l. 12. Saturninus. This saint is historical : he was killed at Toulouse about 250 A.D. His memory was celebrated by Venantius Fortunatus (carm. lib. II, 8 and 9), also by Sidonius Apollinaris (lib. 9, epist. 16).

P. 212, l. 24. Chrysanthus and Daria. Cp. Baronius, ann. eccl. II, 525, 6, 7; id., Mart. Roman., Oct. 25, pp. 680, 681, note A, &c.; Sollerius, Martyr. Usuard. s. Dec. I, p. 714, and particularly F. Goerres, die Christenverfolgung des Numerianus und Carinus (Ztschr. f. wiss. Theol. 23, 31; 165). With regard to these two saints, Goerres cites Ruinart's edition of Gregory of Tours (p. 763<sup>d</sup>), where the learned monk says: 'Acta SS. Chrysanthi et Dariæ . . . nullius sunt ponderis et quidem sibi ipsis contradicunt.' A similar criticism in Tillémont (Mém. IV<sup>3</sup>, 1194, 1362).

P. 214, l. 22. St. Andrew. There exist two different acts concerning this epistle (cf. Lipsius, I, 545). The first, called Acta Andreæ et Matthæi, have been used by the author of the O. E. poem in the Vercelli MS.; the latter (acta et martyrium Andreæ) are the source of our martyrology. The Latin text is printed in Mombritus (I, 55) and Lipomanus (I, 367). This narrative clearly shows the superficial and unsatisfactory way in which the compiler has so often performed his task. Not a word is said about the reason for

crucifying the Apostle; nothing about the conversion of Stratocles and Maximilla, and other essential points of the story.

P. 215, l. 15. After 'ordered,' insert: to be brought to him.

P. 216, l. 13. Eulalia. Two different saints of this name are known to us: one connected with Merida and mostly celebrated on Dec. 10, the other in Barcelona on Feb. 12; both are mixed up here. To the memory of the first, Prudentius dedicated one of his famous hymns ( $\pi\epsilon\rho$ )  $\sigma\tau\epsilon\phi\dot{\alpha}\nu\omega\nu$ , No. 3; printed by Ruinart, p. 480). She is further commemorated in a French hymn of the ninth century, perhaps the oldest monument of that language.

P. 220, l. 3. sum cristenman: i.e. Vitalis (cf. Apr. 28).

P. 220, l. 13. St. Thomas. Here we have again two different versions of the legend, one entitled de miraculis B. Thomæ apostoli, the other Passio S. Thomæ apostoli. The latter is the source of our text. The image of the sun on its chariot of gold also appears in the passio Simonis et Thaddæi (ch. 21, 22). The last sentence about the transferment of the body to Edessa is found at the end of the letter of Prester John (see Lipsius, II, 2, 421). The main substance of the apostle's legend is Buddhistic; see the interesting paper of A. von Gutschmid (l. c. p. 180; also in the second volume of his Kleine Schriften).

# LIST OF SAINTS.

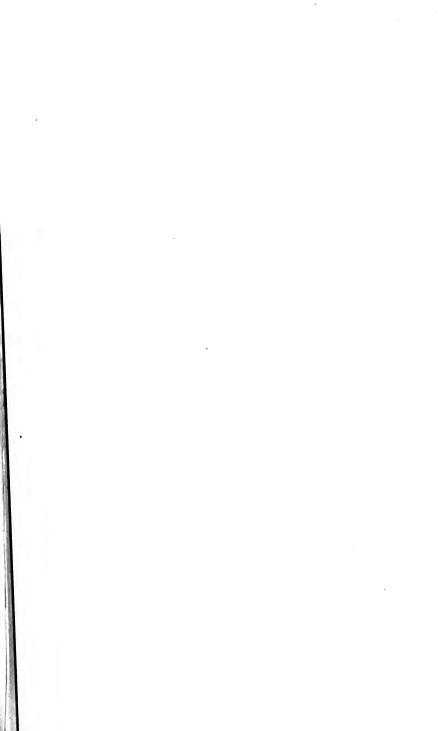
Abdo and Sennes	. July 30	Barnabas June 10	)
Adrianus	. Mar. 4	Bartholomew Aug. 25	,
Aethelwald	. Apr. 21	Basilissa Jan. 6	j
Afra	. Aug. 8	Basilla May 20	)
Agape	. Apr. 3	Benedict (Biscop) Jan. 12	:
Agapetus	. Aug. 18	Benedict (Nursia) Mar. 21	
Agnes	. Jan. 21	Benignus Nov. I	
Aidan	. Aug. 31	Berhtinus Sept. 5	5
Alban	June 22	Blastus June 17	1
Alexander	. May 29	Bonifacius Nov. 1	Ĺ
Alexander (pope)	. May 3		
Alexandria	. Apr. 27	Caesarius Nov. 1	í
Ambrosius	. Apr. 5	Calepodius May 10	2
Ananias	. Jan. 19	Calixtus Nov. 14	ŀ
Anastasia	Dec. 25	Cassianus Aug. 13	3
Anastasius	Jan. 22	Cassius June 20	)
Anatalia	. July 10	Ceadwalla Oct. 26	5
Andochius	Sept. 24	Cæcilia Nov. 22	2
Andrew	Nov. 30	Ceolfrid Sept. 2;	5
Anteros	. Jan. 3	Chad Mar. 2	2
Anthia	. Apr. 18	Chionia Apr.	3
Antoninus	Sept. 2	Christina July 19	)
Antonius	. Jan. 17	Christophorus Apr. 28	3
Apollinaris	July 22	Chrysanthus and Daria Nov. 28	
Aristion	Sept. 3	Chrysogonus Nov. 24	ł
	July 19	Claudius Nov. 8	3
	June 2	Clemens Nov. 2	3
Athanasius	May 2	Columba Dec. 31	£
Audifax	. Jan. 20	Columba (Iona) June g	)
Audomar	Sept. 8	Cornelius Sept. I.	4
	May 26	Cyriacus & Julitta July I.	4
Augustine (Hippo)	Aug. 28	Cyrilla Oct. 28	3
Babylas	Jan. 24	Desiderius Sept. 1	9

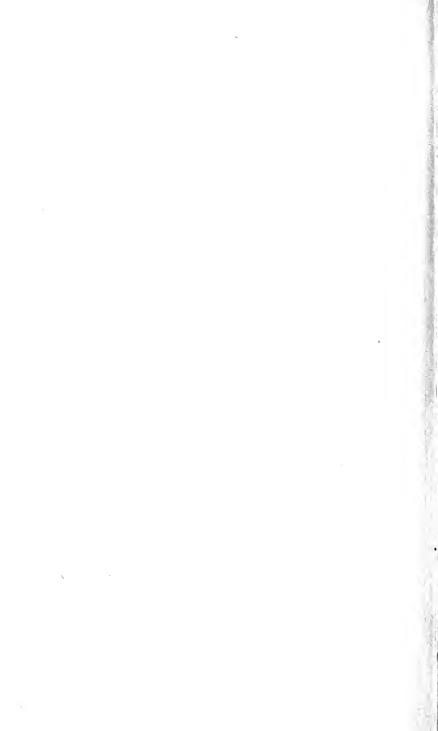
Diangaina	Oct. 8	TTime alerting Area are
Dionysius Donata		Hippolytus Aug. 13 Hyacinthus Sept. 11
T) / 0 TT'1 /	April 9	H 1 11
Donatus & Hilarius	Aug. 7	Hygebald Dec. 14
Eadberht	May 6	Innocents Dec. 28
77	Mar. 7	T ATT O M
731 4	Jan. 17	Inv. of H. Cross Mar. 3 Irenæus & Abundius Aug. 26
	Apr. 18	-
73.1 11	Oct. 11	Irene Apr. 3, 5
	June 23	James (Alphæi) June 22
	Jan. 23	
73 111	Jan. 5	-
	June 2	
	Sept. 16	
<b>T</b> •	-	
Eugenia	Dec. 25	
Euplius	Aug. 12	John (Evangelist) Dec. 27
Eusebius	Aug. 1	John (pope) May 18
The has a second	т	John & Paul June 26
Fabianus	Jan. 20	Julianus Jan. 6
Fausta	Sept. 20	Justina Sept. 26
Felicitas (Carthage)	Mar. 7	Justus Oct. 18
Felicitas (Rome)	Nov. 23	<b>T</b>
Her sons	July 10	Laurentius Aug. 10
Felix (Rome)	Jan. 14	Litania maior Apr. 25, May 3
Felix (Tubsoc.)	Aug. 30	Lucia (Rome) June 25
Ferreolus & Ferrucius	June 16	Lucia (Syracuse) Dec. 13
Festus	Sept. 19	Luke Oct. 18
Forty soldiers	Mar. 9	Lupulus Oct. 15
Fursey	Jan. 16	Lupus July 29
Genesius (Arles)	Oct. 24	Maccabees Aug. I
Genesius (Rome)	Aug. 25	Macedo Mar. 13
George	Apr. 23	Magnus Aug. 19
Germanus	Aug. 1	Mamilianus Sept. 15
Gervasius	June 19	Marcellinus June 2
Gordianus	May 10	Marcellus (Chalons) Sept. 4
Gregory (pope)	Mar. 12	Marcellus (pope) Jan. 16
Gregory (Nazianzus)	Mar. 19	Marcus & Marcellinus June 18
Guðlac	Apr. 11	Marina July 7
		Marius & Martha Jan. 20
Habakkuk	Jan. 20	Mark (apostle) Apr. 25
Heawolds (2)	Oct. 3	Martialis June 30
Hermes	Aug. 28	Martin (Tours) Nov. 11
Hieronymus	Sept. 30	Martinianus July 2
Hilaria	Aug. 8	Martyrius May 29
Hilarina	Apr. 9	Mary Magdalen July 22
Hilarion	Oct. 21	Matthew Sept. 21
Hilarius	Jan. 13	Mauricius Sept. 22
Hilda	Nov. 17	Melanippus Jan. 17
	• •	

		LIST OF	SAINTS. 24
Mennas		Nov. 11	Sebastianus Jan. 2
Michael	•••	May 8	Serotina Apr.
Milus		Nov. 15	Seven Women Apr.
Modesta		Mar. 13	Silvester Dec. 3
Mommos		Aug. 17	Simeon Stylites July 2
		υ.	Simon & Thaddeus Oct. 2
Nazarius		July 28	Sisinnius May 2
Nicander		June 17	Sixteen soldiers Oct. 2
Nicomedes		June I	Sixtus (pope) Aug.
Nicostratus		Nov. 8	Sosius Sept. 2
			Speratus July I
Octaves		Jan. 1, July 6	Speusippus Jan. I
Oswald		Aug. 5	Stephen (protomartyr) Aug. 3, Dec. 2
			Stephanus (pope) Aug.
Pancratius	•••	May 12	Symphorianus (Autun) Aug. 2
Paterniana	•••	Sept. 3	Symphorianus (Rome) Nov.
Patricia	••••	Mar. 13	Symphorosa & sons July I
Paul (hermit)	•••	Jan. 10	Synotus Sept.
Paulina	•••	Apr. 9	
D		Jan. 9	Telesphorus Jan.
D 1 .	•••	0.	Thecla Sept. 2
<b>D</b>			Theodoretus Mar. 2
	•••		Theodota & sons Aug.
D	•••	35	Thomas Dec. 2
	•••	3.5	Tiburtius Aug. 1
Philip Phocas	•••		Timotheus Aug. 2
	•••	July 14	Tranquillinus July
Prisca	• • •	Jan. 18	Tryphonia Oct. I
Priscus	•••	June 1	
Priscus (Capua)	•••	Sept. 1	Urbanus May 2
Processus	•••	July 2	Ursicinus
Procopius	•••	July 7	
Protasius	•••	June 19	Valerianus (Lyons) Sept. 1
Protus	•••	Sept. 11	
Quattuor Coronati	•••	Nov. 8	
Quintinus	•••	Oct. 31	
Quintus	•••	Sept. 5	<b>X</b> 71
			TTT: 11
Romanus	•••	Aug. 9	
Rufina & Secunda	•••	July 10	Vitus June 1
Rufus	•••	Aug. 27	337:16
0.1.			Wilfred Apr. 2
Sabina	•••	Aug. 29	Wunnoc Nov.
Saturnina	•••	Apr. 9	
Saturninus	•••	Nov. 28	Zoe July

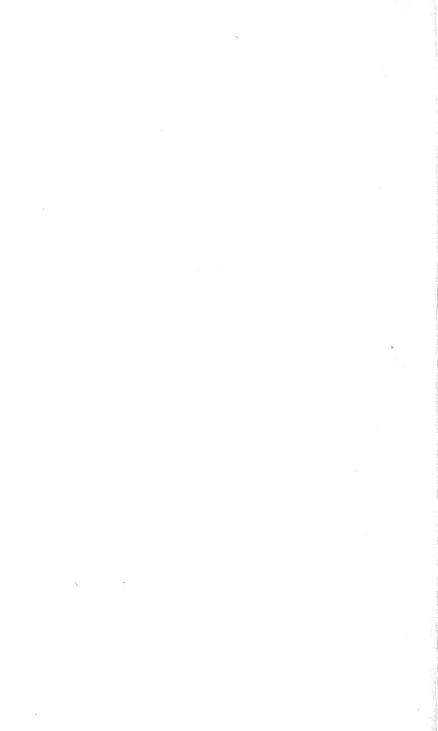
#### OXFORD: HORACE HART PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

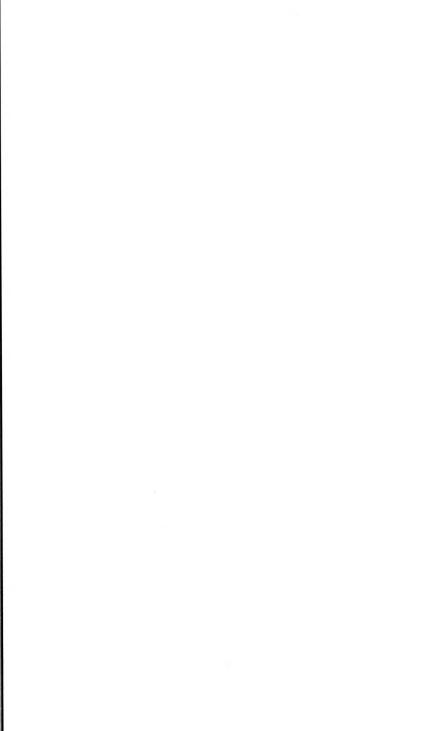
.

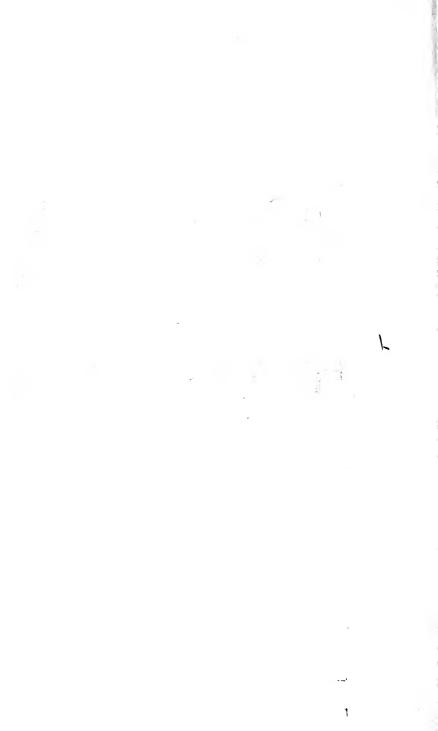












BINDING SECT. JUN 10 1964

PREarly English Text1119SocietyA2rPublications;no.116Original series

# PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

### UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

## CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

